



LIMITLESS SWORD GOD

BOOK 05

Fire God

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Limitless Sword God

(无极剑神)

by

Fire God

(火神)

Synopsis

Su Yun was a prodigy, blessed by the gods. However, life is never so easy. Soon after reaching 6th stage in spirit novice realm cultivation, his progress stagnated due to incurring a rare medical condition.

A few years go by, and Su Yun has spent all his time gambling or drinking, wasting his youth away, but one day everything changes. Qing Er, the only one who stood by him was forced by his clan to be a sacrificial bride to someone she didn't love, only to be executed by the groom on the wedding night for fleeing. Burning for revenge, he scoured the world for a cure for his rare medical condition from both righteous and villainous side.

Countless years go by, and finally Su Yun not only found a way to cure his rare condition but also gain immense knowledge on a myriad of martial techniques.

But before he could fully cure himself, he received news that the groom suffered an assault that damaged his internal organs. Rather than wait for decades to become fully cured, Su Yun decided to hatch a plan for the assassinate of the groom. Unfortunately, he underestimated the strength of the groom's family and was killed instead.

Then he regains consciousness. He comes to a realization that he went 15 years in the past. This time, he vowed to protect Qing Er, but first he must cure his rare medical condition. Will he learn from the mistakes of his previous life or is everything still set in stone?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Soaring Translations, Translation Nations @ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401 - Counterattacking in a Dangerous Position

Huai Rou Mu Yu was completely stunned, she had never thought that in such a dangerous moment, Su Yun would actually hug her. From young, she had never even touched a stranger's hands before! She never expected that this man would not only grab and touch her hands, he actually even hugged her entire body!

Huai Rou Mu Yu's thoughts were not of one that was conservative, how could a conservative person ever do business? But as a girl, she would always be bashful and at the present, the situation with the man was not optimistic, but a strange feeling still surface in her mind.

Clang clang clang clang

A strange sound of collision came out, Huai Rou Mu Yu turned to look and saw that Su Yun had already brought her to the sculpture in the middle of the swamp.

Su Yun placed Huai Rou Mu Yu down and retrieved the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and looked ahead cautiously.

"What do we do now?" Huai Rou Mu Yu sorted her chaotic thoughts and asked.

"Wait for rescue."

Su Yun said gloomily. He touched the storage ring, thinking if he should wear the hat on his head, because if he didn't when the people came to rescue them, his identity would be revealed, but when he searched in his storage ring, he realised that the hat was left in the house.

Due to that, he could only wear this pitch black cloak, pulling the hood over to cover his face.

"What are you doing?" Huai Rou Mu Yu became suspicious, but

Su Yun did not explain.

The few pursuers caught up, and saw the two of them standing by the sculpture, their eyes filled with malevolence and fierceness.

“Nowhere to run? Obediently accept death!”

Two men rushed forward, brandishing out their weapons, they slashed at Su Yun and Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Seeing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu became anxious and immediately gripped her crystal sword and was about to attack.

“Don’t go!” Su Yun immediately pulled her waist to prevent her from rushing out.

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at him in shock.

But at this time, the two incoming people seemed to have collided with something, puchi puchi, both their bodies instantly cut so finely that they turned into a mist of blood, they had died instantly!

There was not even a bit of flesh left, even the blood became so fine that it dissipated into the air.

Huai Rou Mu Yu was dumbstruck.

“What is going on?” She asked.

“The sculpture has a very powerful Sword Qi around it, whoever comes close to the Sword Qi will instantly be shredded!” Su Yun explained.

“Then how did you come in?”

“I have a powerful defensive treasure that can break through it forcefully!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at him in shock and nodded her head after a long time.

With the Sword Qi protecting them, it was a natural shelter.

The remaining three people saw the two companions being

shredded to nothing. Their faces turned pale white, they were horrified!

“That sculpture seems to be emitting some Spirit Qi! Whoever draws close will die! Everyone, be careful!” Someone noticed something fishy and shouted out loud to warn the others.

“What are you still hesitating for? We don’t have much time, when the experts of Nan Gong Family come, our plan will fail!”

Just then, the leader walked over, he looked at the three men standing by the swamp and shouted furiously.

“Master, the sculpture is emitting a strange Spirit Qi around it! Just now, Xu Long and Xu Hu died from the Sword Qi, I do not know what this Spirit Qi is and dare not go up.”

The men beside cupped their fists and said.

“Then how did they get in?”

“This subordinate s-saw that they went in directly.”

“Then why are they safe and sound?”

“Maybe they have grasped the key to this Spirit Qi.”

“Humph, a mere sixth stage Spirit Star Realm trash along with a Spirit Master Cultivator and you guys can’t even handle them? Really a group of useless fools!”

The leader snorted, he then leapt out and headed straight towards the sculpture.

Then, when he went close to the sculpture, the Sword Qi was released once more, like an invisible beast’s steel teeth, the Sword Qi attacked the leader.

“Spherical Ancient Clock Defense!”

The leader bellowed, releasing a palm sized ancient clock treasure, which then expanded around his body, he planned to rush head on, but the ancient clock was only able to persist for a

few counts of breath before revealing cracks, it was going to shatter anytime.

Seeing that, the leader started perspiring profusely, he immediately rushed out of the Sword Qi storm.

When he left the Sword Qi Storm, the clock shattered.

“Master, are you ok?” The men behind ran over.

“I never expected the Spirit Qi to be so terrifying, it even shattered my Spherical Ancient Clock Treasure! This is a top grade treasure.”

The leader gasped for breath and said.

“Master, what do we do now?”

Someone asked.

“They think that I cannot do anything to them just by hiding beside the sculpture?”

The leader took out another treasure and placed it on the ground. It was a treasure that looked a lot like a gyroscope, it was pink in color with many blood lines all over it, the leader muttered a chant, which caused the gyroscope to spin faster and faster!!

Seeing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu’s face changed: “Reversing Gyroscope!”

“What is that?”

“It can forcefully shift a person’s position, it is a treasure specially used for assassination, I never thought that he would have something like that! It seems like we can’t stay here any longer, if not we will be forced out by him!”

“We can’t stay here or escape anywhere!”

Su Yun took a deep breath, he stared at the leader intently and asked: “What do you think? If we were to fight with them, are our chances of winning big?”

“Very small, your strength is too low, the huge gap in cultivation is difficult to close with treasures or special techniques, but at the moment, other than fighting, we have no other way.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu flipped her hand, and produced two snow white stone objects, she gave one to Su Yun, and swallowed the other.

“This is the ‘Sage Era Enlightenment’ Pill, after consuming it, it is capable of amplifying your cultivation by 200 years, in addition to after consuming it, in its ‘enlightenment’, you will be unable to absorb anything as the pill will attach to your spirit essences, it grants you absolute strength temporarily, one pill is enough to allow you to enter the Spirit Master Realm for a short time, but it will not last long, so when he pull us out, we must immediately break out and escape.”

Su Yun swallowed the Enlightenment pill, he glanced at the four people outside and asked: “Do you know where the Reverse Gyroscope will send us to?”

“It will be anywhere around 5 m of the Gyroscope, that is area that it can cover.”

“How long do you reckon before we get transported out?”

“When the ring beneath your feet touches the soles your feet.”

Hearing that, Su Yun looked down, he noticed that a dark red ring had appeared below him and Huai Rou Mu Yu, the ring was constantly shrinking and was reaching their ankles.

Almost at the same time, all of the people outside brandished out their treasures, revealing a fierce formation.

Seeing that, Su Yun did not hesitate and called out: “Mu Yu, get ready!”

With that, he extended his hands out to hug Huai Rou Mu Yu, he released the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, and then directly rushed out of the area.

The leader who was still activating the Reverse Gyroscope was startled, he could not even react as he watched Huai Rou Mu Yu rush over with her crystal sword.

None of them expected that Huai Rou Mu Yu would recognize their treasure, so did not expect that the two would suddenly rush out when the Reverse Gyroscope was activating, so they were caught unprepared. The leader's chest received the sword, Huai Rou Mu Yu seized the opportunity and released her Spirit Qi, a great amount of Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi flowed from the crystal sword into the leader's body, causing his entire body to be covered in ice, the cold Qi spreading out.

Sou!!!

Three Fearsome Tiger Blades slashed forth.

Huai Rou Mu Yu was unable to block them, so Su Yun anxiously used his Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and blocked the three blades.

The power of the three men were fearsome, even after consuming the Sage Era Enlightenment Pill, he had difficulty winning against them.

“Don't force me!”

Su Yun bellowed, his legs became light as he retreated backwards like a floating leaf.

A great amount of flying swords flew out of the Everlasting Sword Sheath, over a thousand of them covered the sky, the aura was so imposing that it shocked the four men.

The swords flew all over and formed a sword formation.

“You guys handle Nan Gong Qing, watch as I cripple Huai Rou Mu Yu and take her captive!”

The leader roared, his entire body trembled, and the Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi dissipated, he waved his hand and a gigantic

sledgehammer appeared, he then waved and danced with it, smashing the hammer towards Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Huai Rou Mu Yu clenched her teeth, she raised her crystal sword to defend herself. The sledgehammer smashed onto the sword blade, causing it to be flung out like a tennis ball. It flew out, bringing Huai Rou Mu Yu to fall into the swamp.

The power was too strong for her.

All of their Spirit Qi seems to be True Divine Spirit Qi, they have astonishing defense and great power and can easily shake the earth.

Su Yun sensed that the situation was extremely unfavourable and although he had eaten the Sage Era Enlightenment Pill temporarily raising his cultivation to the Spirit Master Realm, there were three opponents, he was already at a disadvantage.

He retreated anxiously, his fingers quickly formed hand seals, he instigated his Spirit Qi, causing the thousand flying swords to revolve around.

After consuming the Sage Era Enlightenment Pill, his Spirit Essences were exploding with great amounts of Spirit Qi, gushing out of his Spirit Essences like tides, making controlling the sword formation extremely easy.

The thousand swords separated into two segments, one for attack and one for defence, they revolved around the three men, the sounds of the sword cutting through the air keep appearing.

Eight Parts Eight Whole Sword Formation!

Su Yun landed outside the formation, then released sub swords again and activated the Monarch Occult Force, switching into Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, he then sent out 10 sub swords.

Cold Hail Sword Formation!

The three men standing inside the sword formation were

immediately enveloped in the Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi and had to bear the attack from the dense sword formation, they were overwhelmed by it, the sword formations were so bizarre and was something they had never seen before.

“Guys, don’t panic, we can barge out of this!”

An armored man bellowed, he instigated the True Divine Force to surround his body and then rushed out like a bull. Despite the bombardment of the sub swords, his body was not injured at all!

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately used the Cold Hail Sword Formation to freeze him, who had just arrived at the side of the sword formation. He activated Sprite’s Shadow and used one of its’ technique, the ‘Tiger King Multidirectional Roar’, where four furious tiger head illusions immediately exploded around him and roared out loud, the man was immediately stunned from the intimidation, his Spirit Qi retreated, making it hard for him to resist.

Su Yun then took the opportunity and used the sub swords to attack the man who was about to rush out.

The Whole formation swords rushed over, and the flying swords attacked him like rain, in a moment forming a swarm of bees.

“Ah?”

Seeing that, the other two were stunned.

“You two will be next!”

Su Yun bellowed, he threw out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and brandished the Desolator that controlled five other sub swords to fly over, he formed new hand seals and activated another sword formation.

Sou sou sou!

Seven flying swords flew and revolved around the two person’s heads, sets of Sword Qi were released and formed a net, the

pressure on the two immediately amplified, causing them to not know how to react.

“The Sword Formations are controlled by him! I will block his vision, you guys just break out of the formation!”

One of them bellowed, he then raised his leg out and stomped on the ground.

Bang bang bang bang!

Great amount of dust and dirt flew out and countless of thorns flew out from the cracks, forming a wall that concealed the two of them.

“Let’s go!”

A voice came out from behind the wall of thorns... But the moment that his voice came out, the seven flying swords rushed over.

Chapter 402 - Seen through?

Booom!!!

The low resounding sound came out from the swamp, Huai Rou Mu Yu was smashed fiercely into a stone that was covered with moss, she rolled on the ground and with trembling hands, she supported herself as she stood up slowly, her brown eyes staring at the man walking over with unreconciliation.

“I already said, if you follow us obediently, you won’t have to suffer from so much pain! Are you regretting it now?”

The leader waved his sledgehammer and walked one step at a time that left footprints in the ground, his face that was covered with cuts smiled sinisterly.

Huai Rou Mu Yu did not utter a word, but the unswerving determination on her face revealed her standpoint, she gripped her crystal sword tightly and wished to attack again.

“Heh, you truly don’t know what death is, Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu, your cultivation is definitely outstanding compared to your own peers, but in front of me, it is nothing! Truthfully, even if the people from your Huai Rou Family were to come, I can easily handle all of them!”

The leader sneered, he suddenly stepped out and appeared right in front of her and placed his hand on Huai Rou Mu Yu’s shoulder, wanting to use force to force her to drop her sword.

Huai Rou Mu Yu’s mind trembled, she was not in time to react.

But in that split second of peril, a sword suddenly slashed from the right side and hacked onto his hand.

The leader frowned and immediately retracted his hand to retreat.

Su Yun had appeared beside Huai Rou Mu Yu unknowingly,

dressed in his black cloak with a Sword Sheath on his waist, he gripped on a long and blood red sword, with killing intent reeking out, his Sword Qi extremely sharp.

“Nan Gong Qing!” Huai Rou Mu Yu called out, her throat then turned sweet as she spat out blood.

“Are you alright?” Su Yun asked.

“I’m fine, but he is very strong and is not easy to fight against.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said weakly.

“We only need to delay him and wait for the backup from the Nan Gong Family experts.”

Su Yun gripped his sword tightly, his face was pale white but determined.

“Your Huai Rou Family truly have many treasures, to allow a sixth stage Spirit Star Realm trash to enter the Spirit Master Realm, but just with that, you cannot hope to defeat me, I am not like my trash subordinates.”

The leader stared at Su Yun, he raised his hand and released True Divine Spirit Qi and smashed his large sledgehammer onto Su Yun.

The brilliant sledgehammer was like a mountain dropping from the sky, it was extremely powerful!

Su Yun’s gaze turned cold, he stepped to the side and dodged the sledgehammer, causing it to fall on the ground that instantly split, the powerful shock wave caused a ripple that shook the entire Nan Gong Family, shattering all the stones around into dust.

“You have powerful strength, but you are too slow!”

Su Yun bellowed, he got closer to the leader and waved his palm, enveloping the leader’s body with a trajectory Qi.

Storm Sword technique!

Sou sou sou

A sub sword flew over and followed the trajectory, flying quickly and cutting the leader.

Clang clang sounds kept on coming out, although the sub sword was extremely sharp, but it was unable to break through the True Divine Spirit Qi protecting the leader's body.

“Just with this?”

The leader sneered, and used his palm to smash towards Su Yun.

Su Yun's gaze turned cold, he swung his arm and grabbed towards the side.

A white light flashed and light auras blossomed in all directions.

In that moment, waves of sword concepts soared towards the sky like shooting stars.

A unique and matchless sword suddenly appeared, causing the entire forbidden grounds to be pulled into a strange state of Sword Concept!

What's going on?

Huai Rou Mu Yu's heart was thumping hard, she looked towards the white light, only to see that a young lady in white had unknowingly appeared where Su Yun had extended his left hand.

Sou!

In Su Yun's hand was a snow white sword that had appeared, he grabbed onto the sword and slashed down.

The sword tip was like a white lightning.

Puchi!

The arm that was covered with True Divine Spirit Qi was instantly chopped off, causing a great amount of blood to flow.

“Ah!!!”

The leader released a wail and he retreated.

“What sword is that? How can it break through my True Divine Spirit Qi!” The leader gritted his teeth and roared.

“The Contracted Victory Sword.”

Su Yun said coldly, he then stepped forward and flickered, slashing the air once more.

The leader blocked with his sledgehammer, but at this moment, Su Yun’s aura was dauntless, his sword had a sense of being unrivalled and matchless.

The leader had lost one arm, thus losing a lot of strength and was suppressed by Su Yun.

Huai Rou Mu Yu was stunned, although she did not know the level of the leader, she knew Su Yun’s strength.

What sword is that? It actually has such power

“Mu Yu!”

Su Yun gritted his teeth and roared.

Huai Rou Mu Yu was no fool, seeing the once in a lifetime opportunity, she immediately thrust her crystal sword out, releasing a rainbow colored light aura that struck the leader’s chest.

Puchi!

A hole erupted in his chest, blood spurt out, and his True Divine Spirit Qi became chaotic.

Using the Contracted Victory Sword to suppress the leader, Su Yun’s finger moved and controlled flying swords to pounce at him.

With attacks from the front and back, the leader was forced to the corner, he released a growl from the bottom of his heart, and a large fist formed from his Spirit Qi suddenly sprung out from his body and struck Su Yun’s chest.

Bang bang bang bang bang!

Su Yun was struck five times, the Qi and blood in his body churned all over, his throat was filled with blood as he coughed out.

“Watch how I smash you into a pulp!”

The leader roared out, a burst of True Divine Spirit Qi rose up and struck Su Yun.

Su Yun was forced to retreat again and again, his body swayed incessantly, the opponent's strength was far too powerful for him.

While he was being unstable, the leader pounced over ferociously like a tiger pouncing on its prey, he threw out fists formed from Qi smashing onto Su Yun.

True Divine Spirit Qi erupted out and formed a vanguard for the fists, all these fists were as heavy as a hundred thousand catties and upon touching the body, it would cause a person's life to erupt, such a power was enough to transform the opponent into dust.

Su Yun knew that the fists were powerful, but how could he retreat at such a moment?

His gaze turned cold, he stared at the leader who was behind the tiger fists formed from the Qi, he gritted his teeth and used the Contracted Victory Sword to slash straight at the leader's head.

Xiu!

The long and pure white sword was flung, releasing a strange ‘zi zi zi’ sound, the True Divine Spirit Qi was instantly cut through and the snow white sword instantly slashed through the leader's body from head to tail bone, splitting him into half.

The fists that were formed from the leader's fists immediately weakened, but smashed onto Su Yun nonetheless, its power still held substantial strength, causing Su Yun to be flung out, falling heavily into the swamp. His clothes were not like Huai Rou Mu Yu which could prevent being stained, he fell and became muddy, looking extremely battered and exhausted.

The leader's entire body froze, after a moment, a blood red line formed straight in the middle from his head to his genitals, flipping into two, the left and right falling apart, all of his organs dropped out and blood flowed everywhere.

"Su Yun! Are you ok!"

Ling Qing Yu immediately ran over and supported him.

"I'm fine, I'm fine"

Su Yun gasped for breath as he stood up, his face was pale white and his entire body was drenched in perspiration.

He glanced at the leader who had fallen, and the tension in his eyes relaxed.

He unsummoned Contracted Victory Sword, allowing Ling Qing Yu to regain her strength.

She pulled Su Yun out of the swamp, and he immediately sat down cross legged to recover.

Everything was over.

"Although my sword is sharp, my cultivation is much lower than that man... According to logic, I am unable to slash him into halves" Ling Qing Yu glanced at Su Yun and asked: "Did you do something?"

Su Yun raised his hand weakly and showed his five fingers to Ling Qing Yu.

Majority of his fingers had rings on them, but one of them had a black ring that resembled a lotus that was eye catching.

"One of the 72 Consummate skills of Sprite's Shadow, Heart Tip Cleaving Sword Art, I used this mystical technique to allow the Contracted Victory Sword's sword aura to be raised to its limit, allowing it to cut through gold and break jade, it is invincible. Adding that I had cut off his arm when I caught him off guard, his True Divine Spirit Qi had become chaotic, and Huai Rou Mu Yu

even made a hole through his chest, he was severely injured, so the protection he had dropped greatly, thus I was able to cut through him. However, this activation exhausted all the Spirit Force in me and right now, I am at my limit too.”

Su Yun gasped for breath, as though he was even losing strength to speak.

Hearing that, Ling Qing Yu nodded: “Under such a situation, it’s either you or him, it was the only thing you could do.”

“Yea.” Su Yun laughed bitterly: “Luckily you came out in time, otherwise, I would have to use the Death Sword.”

“You can’t do that, upon being released, the Death Sword’s Evil Qi will erupt, adding that it is extremely powerful, it will definitely attract countless of experts! At that time, it will be even more difficult to handle!”

“I will only use it as my last resort, I can’t lose my life just because I don’t want to use it. Since it allows me to use it, I should not fear it.” Su Yun answered.

“That’s true.”

Ling Qing Yu nodded her head, she seemed as though she wanted to speak further, but footsteps could be heard from outside the forbidden grounds, she immediately transformed into a white light and went back into the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun immediately kept the Sword Sheath into the storage ring.

Huai Rou Mu Yu who was by the side stared at him and Ling Qing Yu. Only when Ling Qing Yu disappeared did she walk forward.

“Su Yun, how are you?”

“Terrible.”

Su Yun said deliberately.

“I have some pills for you that can help you recover after consuming them, it can heal your wounds and increase your

power, take them.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu took out a few bottles and handed it over.

Su Yun revealed his shamelessness, he accepted the few bottles and kept them in his pocket, he laughed and opened one and threw all the bean sized objects into his mouth.

“Who was that lady just now?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu asked gently.

“Why? Are you jealous?” Su Yun asked while consuming the pills.

“Your business with other ladies does not concern me, why would I be jealous?” Huai Rou Mu Yu shook her head gently.

Hearing that, Su Yun was startled, he looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu strangely and asked: “Why do you say that? Could it be that you aren’t against me having a few wives?”

“Of course I won’t be against it.”

“Why?” Su Yun sensed that something was amiss. With Huai Rou Mu Yu’s personality, she would not be so open, although it was common for men to have a few wives in Ultimate Martial World, but there were many who supported monogamy as well, of course, one wife with many husbands existed too.

But while Su Yun felt that it was strange, Huai Rou Mu Yu said something that caused his heart to tense up.

“Because you are not Nan Gong Qing.”

Her voice was gently, and her face did not have any expression.

Hearing that, Su Yun was stunned, after a long while, he gasped for breath.

“How did you know?”

He did not quibble with her, Huai Rou Mu Yu was an intelligent lady, and quibbling was useless.

“Two points, firstly, the characteristics of your Spirit Qi is not the world-famous ‘Southern Cloud Divine Qi’ passed down in the Nan Gong Aristocratic Family. Secondly, although the most powerful techniques that Nan Gong Aristocratic Family ancestors passed down were sword techniques, Nan Gong Qing does not know how to use a sword! Not only do you know exquisite sword techniques, you can even control a thousand swords, such a mystical sword technique confirmed my guess that you are not Nan Gong Qing.” Huai Rou Mu Yu stood in front of Su Yun, her brown eyes staring straight at him, and she asked gently: “So who are you?”

(TN: Didn't she call him Su Yun just now? Didn't Ling Qing Yu explicitly call his name? xD)

Chapter 403 - Let Me Treat You

“Who am I?”

Su Yun laughed bitterly: “I am just a hired personnel.”

At the moment, the plan had been exposed, and he had nothing to hide.

“Then where is Nan Gong Qing?” Huai Rou Mu Yu asked gently.

“He is with his paramour.”

“Paramour?” Huai Rou Mu Yu frowned: “Is that someone he likes?”

“Yes.”

“Then why did he hire you to act as him?”

“He wishes to reject the marriage, he does not wish to become cultivation companions with you, because he already has someone he likes, so, he requested me to act as him and make you hate Nan Gong Qing, causing you to reject the marriage on your own end.” Su Yun explained honestly.

“Isn’t it better to tell it straight to me? If he was not willing, I would not force him either, since I do not have any feelings for him as well.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said indifferently.

“Things are not as simple as you think.” Su Yun shook his head: “To reject you directly is offending the entire Huai Rou Family and by doing this, we will only offend you. Currently, the Huai Rou Family is very different from the past, where the Nan Gong Family is unable to compete with your family. They are simply just following and obediently listening to the Huai Rou Family, if we were to truly talk things out with you face to face, I am afraid that Nan Gong Qing would become the sinner of both families and the consequence will be dire.”

Hearing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu became quiet.

“Since you already saw through us, this fraud here have no reason to continue acting, Miss Huai Rou, tell me about it, do you plan to hand me over to the Nan Gong Family, or do you want to handle me yourself?”

Su Yun laughed helplessly.

Huai Rou Mu Yu shook her head: “Although you are a fraud, I, Huai Rou Mu Yu, am not someone who forgets my benefactors, you saved my life just now, how can I betray you at this time?”

“Then what do you intend to do?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu thought for a moment, then said: “You can continue acting as Nan Gong Qing. When I return to my Huai Rou Family, I will inform my father and my grandfather that I wish to reject this engagement.”

“You will tell them everything?” Su Yun asked.

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked gently at the pale face beneath the cape, and seemed to know his fear, then said: “I will simply say that I do not like Nan Gong Qing.”

Hearing that, Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief, revealing a bitter smile.

“I will still be staying in the Nan Gong Family for the next few days, there are a few matters that I have to attend to, other than that, I will send people to investigate the ambush.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu stood up and looked towards the road.

Just then, many of the Nan Gong Family bodyguards and the experts that came with Huai Rou Mu Yu all rushed over.

“Young Master (Young Miss)! Are you alright.”

Their anxious shouts came out at the same time.

Seeing that the two of them were safe and sound, everyone were relieved.

Especially for the guards of the Nan Gong Family, they immediately knelt down on the ground, with looks of fear.

Nan Gong Qing's life was secondary, Huai Rou Mu Yu on the other hand, could not be harmed in the slightest, the entire Nan Gong Family would not be spared otherwise.

"We are fine, but Young Master Qing has been injured, quickly send him back to recuperate!"

Huai Rou Mu Yu said.

"Yes!"

The group of them cupped their fists and anxiously supported the two of them.

Su Yun's entire body was covered in mud and he looked to be in terrible shape, but at the moment, no one cared about how he looked.

The house that he was staying at previously was broken down, so Su Yun was brought over to a guesthouse located at the south side.

At the moment, outside of the guesthouse were many bodyguards. After what had happened, all of the Nan Gong Family's bodyguards had been deployed.

A servant walked into the house and started setting up a cleansing array formation to remove the filth off for Su Yun.

"Where is Xiao Cui?" Su Yun who was lying on the bed immediately stopped the servant and asked weakly.

"Xiao Cui was hurt by them, and almost lost her life, she is currently recuperating at the treatment room." The servant called Xiao Fang said.

"This is bad."

Su Yun massaged his head as though he was in pain.

Without Xiao Cui to service him, how could he remove the filth?

Revealing his identity would be terrible. In truth he could use the Shapeshift Bonepiece to transform himself into Nan Gong Qing, but at the moment, he already had difficulty moving, much less activate the Shapeshift Bonepiece.

Although he had consumed Huai Rou Mu Yu's medicine, his injuries had not recovered completely. The leader seemed to have possessed some additional power where initially, his attacks were not considered strong, but as time passed, his strength seemed to increase.

"Young master, what is wrong? Are you uncomfortable? The spirit doctor is arriving."

The bodyguard at the door saw that Su Yun had a worrying look and thought that he was in pain.

"N-no, it's"

Su Yun sighed again.

Just then, the servant had already completed the small array formation on the ground, and was about to walk over to the bed and extended her hands for Su Yun's robes.

"W-wait a minute." Su Yun immediately grabbed her hand.

"Young master, do you need anything?" The servant was surprised and asked softly.

"I will clean myself up, I do not need anyone to help me." Su Yun immediately turned to prevent the servant from seeing his face, and said weakly: "And I do not need any treatment, send the spirit doctor away, I can recuperate by myself."

"We can't do that." The servant immediately said: "Young master, you are severely injured now, we need to treat you immediately! Otherwise, the filth on you will influence your recovery, please allow this servant to help you disrobe."

Seeing that, Su Yun could only assume an unyielding role and

planned to shout at them.

But right at this moment, a gentle and clear female voice sounded out.

“All of you can retreat, I will treat Young Master Qing.”

With those words, everyone turned and look, to see the pale looking Huai Rou Mu Yu standing by the door without anyone knowing when she had arrived.

“Greetings Young Miss Huai Rou.”

Everyone greeted.

“All of you can retreat.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently.

The servant felt awkward: “But young miss, you are our important guest and is precious, this sort of thing...”

“What are you afraid of? I am giving my future husband a wash, what can’t I do? Quickly retreat!” Huai Rou Mu Yu’s tone became stronger.

Hearing that, how could the servant refute? She immediately retreated.

Very quickly, the house door was closed.

Su Yun looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu in shock, she had actually said such things, he could never expected that.

Is she the real Huai Rou Mu Yu?

Su Yun felt confused.

Huai Rou Mu Yu’s white face had a flush of red, she turned and walked towards the cleansing formation and activated it with her Profound Spirit Qi and then walked over to Su Yun.

“Why are you doing this?” Su Yun asked weakly.

“You saved me.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu extended her hand out and gently pulled on Su

Yun's clothes, and pushed them open.

He could feel the refreshingly cold fingers that trembled when they touched his skin, he raised his eyes to look at Huai Rou Mu Yu, and noticed that her always clear and focused eyes was at the moment filled with panic.

She was forcing herself.

"You don't have to do this, I am not weak to this extent, after recuperating for a while, I will be fine." Su Yun said.

"You don't have to force yourself."

You're the one forcing yourself.

Su Yun thought.

Huai Rou Mu Yu gently closed her eyes, her long eyelashes trembled slightly, she gently opened her mouth: "I know that you have difficulties, if others were to find out who you are, you will be in danger, so to safeguard your secret, I will help you recover."

With that said, Su Yun's shirt was completely removed.

Bronze muscles were exposed right in front of Huai Rou Mu Yu, causing her heart to beat wildly, disregarding cultivation, Su Yun's body was flawless, and much tougher than other cultivators.

Huai Rou Mu Yu's cultivation was much stronger than Su Yun's, but cultivation was cultivation, ignoring cultivation, Huai Rou Mu Yu was just a naive girl waiting to be married off.

"G-get up." Huai Rou Mu Yu said with a slight tremble.

"Are you not removing my pants?"

"I will come to that" Huai Rou Mu Yu took a deep breath, a look of anger flashed past her eyes.

Su Yun laughed, he got off the bed and walked towards the cleansing formation.

He saw as Huai Rou Mu Yu breathing heavily again, she then

extended her white hands and placed them on Su Yun's chest, and closed her eyes.

The cleansing formation activated, the gentle and warm Spirit Qi that resembled spring wind, the dirt on Su Yun's body disappeared into thin air and in time, he was as good as new.

But it was not over yet, Huai Rou Mu Yu raised both of her hands, and like picking flowers, she started to imbue Profound Spirit Qi at different points of Su Yun's body to help him recover.

The array formation was warm for him and moisturized all of his Qi channels, helping him to recover. His dried up Spirit Essences started to work again, his internal injuries gradually turned from pain to numb, new fibers formed to create new muscles, Huai Rou Mu Yu's Spirit Qi was guided by her as it flowed around Su Yun's body, and all the pills that she had given him prior to this started to activate from her Profound Spirit Qi.

"It's almost done, you still have some injuries on your body, let us stop first."

Su Yun could feel the rapid recovery, and immediately stopped Huai Rou Mu Yu's Profound Spirit Qi, when she removed her hands from his chest, he could see a profound fatigue hidden in her eyes.

"Alright." She nodded her head slightly, retrieving out a few pills, she threw them into her mouth and started recovering.

Her pale face recovered some color.

"What exactly happened? Why are there so many experts appearing at the Nan Gong Family?"

Su Yun was fine and started asking.

"I have just received the information from the person in-charge." Huai Rou Mu Yu said: "Maybe the Nan Gong Family has spies inside and these experts have disguised themselves. They may have infiltrated the Nan Gong Family and their target seems to be me.

At the start of the chaos, their people just rushed into the Nan Gong Family's place, started killing and creating chaos, leading the experts in the household away and the people who were sneaking around came to find me. The bodyguards I brought with me were all poisoned by them, and was thus unable to come for support."

When she said that, Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at Su Yun with strange eyes: "Come to think of it, you are just a sixth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, how did you sense the poison? Even my bodyguards only realized after that."

"I know a thing or two about it." Su Yun laughed, although his cultivation could not be compared to others, but in terms of medical knowledge, he far surpassed theirs.

Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head, and said: "Because my family deals in trade, we have many competitors and I have experienced many assassination attempts, maybe they are just doing it as competitors. When I return home, I will definitely investigate on this."

"Then how long are you preparing to stay here?" Su Yun asked.

"This..." Huai Rou Mu Yu thought for a while, then said: "Maybe for a while."

Chapter 404 - Nan Gong Wen Tian

The chaos in the Nan Gong Family had caused an uproar in the entire city and for the entire period of time, the entire Sky Central City was talking about it.

Some people thought that it was done by the enemies of the Huai Rou Family, while there were others that thought it was by the enemies of the Nan Gong Family, with the intent of splitting both families apart by making the Huai Rou Family be furious at the Nan Gong Family, using this powerful blade to eliminate the Nan Gong family.

But regardless of what it was, it pushed the Nan Gong Family into a terrible shape. Nan Gong Hu immediately gathered people to investigate, while the Nan Gong Family's current generation Patriarch, Nan Gong Du Huo and his wife Zhang Zi Yan, were rushing back to the Nan Gong Family after receiving the news. It was no small matter, if they did not deal with it well, they would offend the Huai Rou Family and cause a disaster to their own.

Of course, whether the matter would end up good or bad did not matter to Su Yun.

Although Huai Rou Mu Yu had seen through his disguise, what he did not expect was that she would not fall out with him. Instead, she made the initiative to act along with Su Yun.

Xiao Cui had not recovered from the severe injuries, and Su Yun was not able to contact Nan Gong Qing at the moment.

But come to think of it, the matters of the Nan Gong Family has been so intense, how is he not here? Did he not receive anything about it?

He could only wait for Xiao Cui to recover and look for Nan Gong Qing to quickly get him back.

Of course, Su Yun was not in a rush to leave the Nan Gong

Family, the seal array formation behind the sculpture in the forbidden grounds behind Nan Gong Qing's house was extremely beneficial to him.

Su Yun judged that he would not have much time left in the Nan Gong Family, therefore, he prioritised going back to the formation upon recovering and rejected everyone who wanted to visit him with the excuse of recovering.

Behind the sculpture.

The seal beneath his body kept on revolving and a mystical Spirit Qi surged into his body, his talent exploded exponentially and his cultivation and enlightenment were immediately at a profound and miraculous state.

80 times his normal talent.

It was something that not even a Spirit Master Cultivators or Spirit Sky Master Cultivators would ever have.

He greedily used the seal to train, as though he could never get tired, he continued to tackle all the problems that he had with his cultivation.

Of course, if a person wanted to raise his strength, he could not just rely on meditating.

After gaining enlightenment, Su Yun jumped out of the seal formation, stepping on the surface of the swamp, he brandished his swords and danced.

Eight Parts Eight Whole Sword Formation.

Cold Hail Sword Formation.

Seven Ascension Slaughter Sword Formation.

Limitless Sword Arts.

With his extreme state of talent, Su Yun kept on gaining enlightenment and gradually analyzed the essence of each techniques, gaining enlightenment on their quintessences.

This heaven defying talent was something that even the cultivators standing at the peak would desire for.

Sou sou sou sou sou

The swords flew like leaves flying around due to a gale, sets of Sword Qi followed the movements of the swords, which were like white dragons revolving in the air. Wherever the sword tip was at, cold auras would blossom.

“The more Sword Qi is released, the more I exhaust my Spirit Qi, but with the support of the formation and the pills given by Mu Yu, my Spirit Qi has increased.”

Su Yun thought, as he focused more on the swords.

His fighting strength started to surge violently, he directly broke through the seventh stage of the Spirit Star Realm and his fighting strength was now 1640.

It felt like a month of training, but Su Yun realized that he actually trained for only a day.

“Young master!”

Just then, a small voice sounded from outside the forbidden grounds.

Xiao Cui?

Su Yun who was meditating in the formation opened his eyes, he used the seventh tier imperial equipment and rushed out of the Sword Qi and landed by the side of the lake. He then rushed out of the forbidden grounds.

Outside, he saw Xiao Cui.

She seemed to have slimmed down a lot, her complexion was pale and she looked haggard.

“I hope you’re better.” Su Yun asked.

“Thank you Young Master for your blessing, Xiao Cui is out of

danger.”

Xiao Cui bowed towards Su Yun, then said: “Young Master, Xiao Cui is here to pass on a letter.”

“Letter? What letter?”

“It is a letter from the Old Master and the Lady, they have already arrived at Fu Chi Valley and will arrive in the manor in the afternoon.” Xiao Cui said.

“So fast? Doesn’t it Mean that I only have 2 more hours?” Su Yun frowned: “I still thought that they will return in another two days or something, I never thought they would be here so quickly, I can’t hold on much longer, Xiao Cui, you better go get Nan Gong Qing back.”

“Then what about Miss Huai Rou?” Xiao Cui asked.

“It’s been resolved.” Su Yun laughed: “Huai Rou Mu Yu will not proceed with the engagement with Nan Gong Qing, don’t worry.”

Hearing that, Xiao Cui was startled: “Really?”

“I can’t explain it to you in detail right now, get Nan Gong Qing back, I will let him know.”

“Oh oh, ok then, Young Master Su, I will go get Young Master Qing now.”

With that said, Xiao Cui ran back.

With Nan Gong Qing back, My mission will be over and it’s time to start working on reviving Sword Elder.

Su Yun took a deep breath and headed back into the forbidden grounds.

Since there is still time, I should use the formation to train, training for two more hours is like training more than 10 hours normally... I doubt I will see such a good thing after leaving this place.

Su Yun stared at the statue and then headed to the seal formation as per normal. He sat cross legged, closed his eyes and meditated.

The gold rings of light released and entered his body.

With the flow of time, the gold lights gradually dimmed down, and the sensation of enlightenment was not as intense any more.

Su Yun opened his eyes and looked at the formation beneath him, only to see that it was spinning slowly.

Su Yun took a deep breath and continued meditating.

The seal formation had a lifespan, and the thing that was maintaining its form was a sort of energy stone, every time the formation was used, it would consume some of the energy inside the energy stone, even if it was not used, the energy stone would still deplete but at an extremely slow rate.

Maybe the energy stone is almost empty!

But I wonder what kind of energy stone is used to maintain such a miraculous seal formation.

Su Yun thought, he hesitated for a moment and suddenly stood up and stared at the formation.

“If this seal formation is opened up, will I be able to deploy this miraculous seal formation anywhere at any time?”

Su Yun suddenly thought.

If I can comprehend this formation seal, doesn't that mean my talent can increase close to a 100 times?

How Heaven Defying is that?

Thinking till this point, Su Yun became extremely excited, he immediately knelt and retrieved the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. Aiming straight at the center of the formation lines, he cut in.

Nothing happened.

He increased his strength.

Crack.

A crevice appeared.

Cracks started to appear on the formation lines, and the formation immediately stopped working.

Su Yun immediately went prone and activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye looking into the crack.

Wonder what that energy stone is.

Just at that moment, a red light suddenly erupted from inside the crevice and enveloped him, before Su Yun could react, he was absorbed into the red light and he disappeared from the spot.

Everything happened too suddenly, no one was able to react to such speed!

Bang!!!

A loud thud sounded out.

Su Yun regained his senses and realized that he was not inside the forbidden grounds, his surrounding was dyed a blood red, it seemed to be an independent space.

“What is going on?”

Su Yun crawled up and looked around, only to see that there was nothing.

Shuffle shuffle.

Just then, footsteps sounded out from behind him, and then he heard him speak.

“After so many years, someone finally came.”

Su Yun’s senses instantly tensed up, he turned around, and noticed a man with a sword in his hand standing not far away from him.

He was dressed in a blood red blademaster attire, his hair was in a mess with a ponytail tied behind. He looked to be unaffected by it, his expression was indifferent with a sharp gaze, like a pair of swords staring straight at Su Yun.

Su Yun frowned, the man was familiar, but he forgot where he had seen him before.

After pondering for a moment, Su Yun patted his head as he realised!

Doesn't this mean look like the statue?

"Who are you?" He asked carefully.

"Nan Gong Wen Tian." The man spoke out.

Nan Gong Wen Tian? Who's that? Forget it, who cares, I'll just ask him about the situation.

"Where is this?" Su Yun asked.

"My world. A world in my heart."

"How did I end up in this place?"

"Because you forcefully activated the energy source of the formation seal that I left behind for my Nan Gong descendants, and was absorbed by it and came to my world."

"The energy source of the formation?" Su Yun was startled, he suddenly thought and was shocked: "Could it be that the energy source is..."

"That's right!" Nan Gong Wen Tian nodded his head: "It was my heart."

The energy source was his heart, that means that this formation is unique and can never be duplicated Even if Su Yun had extraordinary means, he could not revive such a formation seal.

But if it was so, then it would explain the multiple folds of powerful talent bestowed to the person who used it, which was

most probably Nan Gong Wen Tian's.

"You were able to enter the world in my heart, could it be that you have already used the formation?" Nan Gong Wen Tian asked.

Su Yun nodded his head.

"To be able to force your way into my independent world, you should have some abilities yourself, I have waited here for the Nan Gong Family people for so many years, waiting for someone who was able to use the formation seal, and the day has finally come." Nan Gong Wen Tian looked at Su Yun and said: "After I created that formation seal, anyone who uses it up will be pulled into this place and will receive my teachings, but you are different, you forcefully activated the energy stone and entered this place, although there is some differences, but whatever, alright, let us begin."

"Begin what? Receive your teachings?" Su Yun frowned: "What are you going to teach me?"

"Sword techniques!" Ultimate Martial World's fastest sword!" Nan Gong Wen Tian said indifferently.

"Fastest?" Upon hearing that, Su Yun frowned, he remembered that Feng Ling Sheng's sword was fast, a speed that was due to him being able to control the sword with a thought, but what was fast was his mind, not the sword. Feng Ling Sheng had taught Su Yun plenty, giving Su Yun the knowledge on the enlightenment on a fast sword, but now a man in front of him said he was going to impart to him the fastest sword in the Ultimate Martial World, it felt like shameless words to Su Yun.

"I can see disdain in your eyes, you think that I do not have the qualifications to teach you?" Nan Gong Wen Tian said indifferently.

"This lowly junior does not dare, but senior, how do you know that your sword is the fastest sword in Ultimate Martial World?"

“If I say it is, then it is!”

Nan Gong Wen Tian’s expression became serious, he raised his sword and a cold glint of lightning flashed towards Su Yun, this speed could not be described with mere words, but it surprised Su Yun, who immediately used his sword to defend, but he was too late, Nan Gong Wen Tian’s sword was right on his neck.

So fast!

Su Yun’s eyes widened.

~I have placed my sword on your neck for a breath of time, but in this breath of time, I am able to strike your neck more than 738 times, this speed will be able to easily shatter the Divine Qi protecting your body and directly cut off your neck, you are simply too slow!”

Nan Gong Wen Tian placed his sword down and said.

Su Yun frowned, he took a few steps back and raised his hand, releasing a thousand of swords to fly out of the sword sheath. The thousand swords spiralled in the air, it was a majestic scene.

“Senior, you said you are the fastest, then let this junior have a taste of your sword!” Su Yun bellowed.

“Limitless Sword Arts?”

Nan Gong Wen Tian looked at the flying swords surrounding Su Yun with a startled look.

Chapter 405 - Divine Wind Sword Technique

“Senior knows of the Limitless Sword Sect?”

“During that year, it was rather well known, how can I not know?”

Nan Gong Wen Tian looked at Su Yun and said: “I still thought that the Limitless Sword Arts had already died out, but I never thought that my disciple would be a disciple of the Limitless Sword Arts, could it be Heaven’s Fate?”

“Your disciple?” Su Yun frowned: “Senior, I didn’t say I will accept your teachings?”

“The energy that I used my heart to create the array seal has been depleted by you, you obtained my talent as well, and obtained so many benefits from me, yet you are saying that you are not accepting my teachings? What? Are you not willing to become my disciple?” Nan Gong Wen Tian’s expression became cold: “Or are you saying that you feel that my Quick Sword is not comparable to that broken sword technique?”

“Broken sword technique? You shall not humiliate the Limitless Sword Sect!”

Su Yun became annoyed, he bellowed and with a swing of both hands, the thousand swords flew forward.

Shua shua shua shua shua

The flying swords produced extremely sharp sounds, and the many swords afterimages expanded out to the left and right like wings towards Nan Gong Wen Tian.

The dense Sword Intent set in, at that moment, Nan Gong Wen Tian only held onto his sword and remained stationary.

Contempt!

Undisguised and unadorned contempt!

Su Yun was pissed, he no longer held back, and directly used the thousand swords to attack ferociously, following one sword that surrounded Nan Gong Wen Tian.

At that moment!

Right at the time when the swords closed in on Nan Gong Wen Tian, countless of sword afterimages blossomed out from Nan Gong Wen Tian's body, blocking off all the swords that attacked.

"Huh?"

Su Yun's eyes shrunk.

Nan Gong Wen Tian was clearly not moving, but the thousand swords were unable to harm him.

Wait a minute!

Su Yun seemed to have sensed something, and his eyes immediately focused onto Nan Gong Wen Tian's hands.

To see that his arm was somehow trembling extremely slightly.

He IS moving! But the frequency is too fast! Thus creating this illusion that he isn't moving!!

Nan Gong Wen Tian had always been deflecting all the flying swords!!

What kind of speed is that? To create such an illusion?

Su Yun was startled.

"Although you have many swords, but they are too slow! To the point that it can make me fall asleep!"

Nan Gong Wen Tian said indifferently, and his body moved slightly.

Su Yun felt something, and when he looked down, he realized that there was a treasured sword aimed straight at his heart.

The cold sword edge pricked his skin, and was going towards his heart, as though in the next second, his heart would be cut

through.

Nan Gong Wen Tian was already standing in front of him.

“I lost!”

Su Yun gritted his teeth and said.

Nan Gong Wen Tian placed his sword down.

Su Yun cupped his hands, and then clasped his hands to greet Nan Gong Wen Tian: “Senior’s Swift sword is truly worthy of its name, Junior is willing to be taught.”

“Now then you understand the power of my Swift sword?” Nan Gong Wen Tian said indifferently: “But it isn’t too late, let me ask you, are you willing to be my disciple?”

“If senior is willing to retract the humiliating words you said about Limitless Sword Sect”

“Humph, you know how to ask for a foot after gaining an inch! Do you know how many people have begged for me to teach them, but I am not willing, you obtained so much benefits for me, and you do not know how to be grateful.” Nan Gong Wen Tian’s expression became colder.

“This junior received kindness from Limitless Sword Sect, although this junior is not any righteous hero or prince, I do know how to take revenge on grievances and repay kindnesses, kindness is kindness, Junior will never be disrespectful to my benefactors, and will not allow others to be disrespectful either!”

“Truly a stubborn man!”

Nan Gong Wen Tian said: “But do you think that you can leave without learning what I want to teach? Kid, let me tell you, I will definitely not take back my words, at the same time, I will impart to you my consummate technique the [Divine Wind Sword Technique]! The more you are not willing to learn, the more I want to teach you!”

With that said, Nan Gong Wen Tian immediately raised the sword in his hand and started dancing.

His movements were extremely slow, to the point that he was like an old man, but what shook Su Yun was that his Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was actually following Nan Gong Wen Tian's movements.

“What is going on?” Su Yun was startled.

“We are currently in a world in my heart, naturally I am in control! Kid, in here, I am god, If I want you to do anything, you have to do it, you have no control!”

Nan Gong Wen Tian bellowed, and then started to chant out a sword chant loudly: “Control the Qi into my muscles and tendons; Stagnate my Heart; From slow to fast; transform all sluggish movements to rapid movements; The sword will follow my thoughts; the Qi will follow my sword; my thoughts and my sword are one; from slow to fast; from fast to even faster”

Nan Gong Wen Tian shouted while continuing his sword movements and chanting, while Su Yun was unable to control himself, and his body started moving as well. Although it was not voluntarily, but the movements in his body gave him a sense of familiarity, as though he had trained in it for a very long time, as long as Su Yun thought of it, his body would move according to the technique.

“Wait till I temper your body into a Swift Wind Body, at that time, it will be impossible for you not to be my disciple!”

Nan Gong Wen Tian said coldly, his slow movements gradually became faster, and like a motor that started to work, he became faster and faster, quicker and quicker, his movements also became even more fluid, the sword images produced from his arm had a hint of beauty, and bringing forth torrential gales.

“Stop for me now!!”

Su Yun roared.

“Be my Disciple, and forgo the Limitless Sword Arts!” Nan Gong Wen Tian bellowed.

“Never!”

“Then I will impart all of my Divine Wind Sword Technique to you! Not only will I not impart it to you, I will even teach you the quintessence of it! The more you are being like this, the more I want to make you my disciple!!”

Nan Gong Wen Tian bellowed, his flying sword became faster and faster, and Su Yun sensed that he could no longer see even his own arm, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was being unleashed to the point that even its afterimage was gone!

In the vast blue sky, a few figures flew extremely quickly. Ahead of them were many large palaces sitting atop the clouds.

All of the palaces were built to splendorous and majestic proportions, the tops were like jaded tiles that radiated with light auras, the ambience was extremely imposing, the clouds that floated beneath the palaces were simplistic and beautiful, making the entire scene look extremely holy.

The place was called ‘Emperor Palace’ and was a rather famous sect.

“Clan Elder, no matter how one sees it, this place feels like a holy land, I never thought that we would actually be able to step into such a majestic place.” Bai Yan Shan spoke up to Long Xian Li.

“It is our fortune this time to come to such a place to train, it is truly bestowed by the heavens, Yan Shan, you are the most talented person in our sect, you must definitely grasp this opportunity and work harder, improve and catch up to these disciples! You must not lose our sect’s face.” Long Xian Li said gently.

“Yes, Clan Elder.” Bai Yan Shan nodded her head.

The Emperor Palace Disciple leading them overheard their conversation, he turned his head and laughed hard, a look of disdain flashed past his eyes: “Our weakest disciple here is at the sixth stage of the Spirit Star Realm and we have even more geniuses, this young lady here, although your talent is not too bad, but your cultivation is too weak, your thoughts of chasing up to our most ordinary disciple is not an easy matter!”

Bai Yan Shan frowned, she wanted to speak up, but was stopped by Long Xian Li.

She gently shook her head, indicating for Bai Yan Shan not to be impulsive.

The disciple turned back and continued leading the road.

Bai Yan Shan thus dropped the subject.

“Yan Shan, although the Sect Leader and the Emperor Palace’s Master has a relation, a relation is just a relation, this world is where the strong is in command, even my cultivation is considered the lowest rank here, we will be viewed with contempt here, but do not take it to heart. Even so, we must work even harder, understand?”

Long Xian Li said lightly.

“Yan Shan understands.” Bai Yan Shan said, but her fist was secretly clenched.

Sou sou sou!

Just then, moss green clouds shot out from the horizon, like guided missiles approaching them. Hearing them, everyone turned to look, only to see that the cloud had landed in front of the Emperor Palace, disappeared, revealing an old lady and a few men and women.

“Little Kids of the Emperor Palace, get out for this old granny! All

of you killed my disciple! Today, this old granny will take your blood!!”

The old lady held onto a cane and shouted out towards the palaces.

Her shriek sounded throughout the few palaces.

“Ah?”

When the disciple of the Emperor Palace leading Long Xian Li and saw them, his face immediately changed, with an ‘ah’, he turned and ran.

“Master, there are a few Emperor Palace Disciples there!”

Just then, a sharp lady standing beside the Old Granny pointed towards Long Xian Li’s direction and said.

“Oh?” The old granny turned and look, her wrinkled old face revealed a look of disdain: “You want to run? Ants, if you want to leave from this granny, you have to do your proper salutations, understand?”

With that said, the old granny extended her hand out, her hand suddenly grew without limit, and directly grabbed the disciple, and then with her wrinkled five fingers

Crack.

The disciple’s entire body was instantly squeezed, and like a watermelon, all of his internal organs and blood dropped from the sky.

“So powerful!”

Bai Yan Shan and Long Xian Li’s hearts trembled.

“There’s two more!”

“Kill them!”

The men and women beside the old granny moved and rushed forward immediately.

Long Xian Li's face changed, she anxiously shouted to Bai Yan Shan: "Go!"

With that, she unleashed her sword and rushed towards the people.

"Clan elder!"

Bai Yan Shan's heart tensed up, how could she leave at such a time?

"You weak ladies, you want to fight with me? Truly seeking death!"

One of the man who was close to Long Xian Li saw her unleash her sword at him, and was immediately enraged, and released a fist towards Long Xian Li's head, with no mercy or empathy for the opposite gender.

"Clan elder!"

Bai Yan Shan became anxious and immediately rushed over, she wanted to use her body to block the attack. Ignoring the fact that she was not fast enough, even if she was, she would not be able to block the attack.

Sou!

Right in the split second, a gold light shot out from the Emperor Palace and with an extreme speed, it pierced into the man's waist, and caused him to tumble.

The man retreated backwards as he flipped a few rounds before stabilizing himself. When he looked at his waist, there was a gold sword thrust into him.

Everyone turned to look, but saw many figures flying out of the Emperor Palace and the one in the lead was Immortal Sword Sect's Sect Leader Lin Xi Shan.

"Sect leader!"

Seeing who it was, the two of them were ecstatic.

He was dressed in white, his hair tied up with a white band, the elegant Lin Xi Shan flew over, his eyebrows were sharp like swords, and with a stern look, he stared at the old granny: “The Grand Suicide Valley’s Suicide witch dares to make a move on the junior generation, if word of this gets out, won’t you make the whole world laugh until their teeth falls off?”

Chapter 406 - Outside of the Emperor Palace

The Old granny frowned, she stared at Lin Xi Shan and snorted: “And who the hell are you? To dare talk to me like that, are you tired of leaving?”

“This junior is Lin Xi Shan, and I am the sect leader of the Sky Martial Continent’s Immortal Sword Sect. Greetings senior!” Lin Xi Shan cupped his fists and said.

“Less of the facade!” The old granny seemed to not take courtesies and said angrily: “You came out of the Emperor Palace, why is that? Are you very familiar with the people of the Emperor Palace?”

“My father is best friends with the Palace Master.”

“Best friends? Hehe, since it’s like that, then you should die too!”

The old granny sneered, she then bent her body and rushed towards Lin Xi Shan.

Lin Xi Shan’s face became serious and immediately retreated.

Although he was the Sect Leader of the Immortal Sword Sect, he did not have any enemies in the Sky Martial Continent, but in here, his cultivation was not considered high, and the old granny in front of him was also a Sect Leader, her cultivation was unknown, but definitely higher than his. Clashing head on would only put him at a disadvantage.

“Humph, nameless man, you don’t even have the courage to fight this old lady and you think that you alone can stop this old granny? Truly seeking death.”

Seeing Lin Xi Shan retreat, the old lady’s face was completely covered with disdain and spoke with ridicule.

A look of anger flashed past Lin Xi Shan, but his expression

remained unmoved.

“Old witch, as a senior, don’t you think it is embarrassing that you are bullying the juniors?”

Just then, another voice came out from within the Emperor Palace.

His voice was majestic and broad, he was loud and clear like an ancient clock chiming, striking people’s hearts.

A rainbow colored beam shot out from the palace towards them at an extremely fast pace, the transient beam winked and landed in front of everybody. When the light aura dissipated, a tall and well built old man dressed in gold robes appeared. Although his hair was white, he had a sturdy and huge body, especially his eyes that emitted a gold color, making him look extremely profound.

“Greetings, Palace Master.”

The people around all knelt down on one knee towards him.

The man was the Palace Master of the Emperor Palace!

“Nephew greets Uncle Wang.” Lin Xi Shan cupped his fists.

“All of you rise, there is no need for all these.” The man waved his hand and said.

“Thank you Palace Master!”

Everyone stood up.

“Wang Tian Yang, you’re finally willing to appear!”

The Suicide Witch snorted as she stared at the old man coldly.

“Although my Emperor Palace is not the strongest sect in the world, it can be considered a fearsome force Suicide Witch, you dare to intrude in my place and kill my disciple, no matter what, you have to leave something behind today, if not, how can I, Wang Tian Yang be the Palace Master?”

Wang Tian Yang said indifferently.

“Heh, you dare to speak so audaciously, don’t tell me you are oblivious of your own Emperor Palace slaughtering 37 of my disciples? So what if I kill a few of yours?” Suicide Witch sneered.

“Your Suicide Valley cultivates in corrupt practises and kill cultivators all around, all of you do nasty deeds and are utterly heartless, killing you is granting all of these cultivators a life to live, and helps the masses get rid of harm.”

“Hahahaha, what a good man, to help the mass get rid of harm, you are speaking too highly of yourself, acting all lofty and refined, thinking that I do not know that your Emperor Palace is nothing good as well? I heard that once when you were cultivating, you had split open the skull of a ninth stage Spirit Master Cultivator and consumed his brains, we have never done such ruthless things before, but you, who brag about justice actually did it! Heh, don’t tell me that all of you prestigious sects are all hypocrites?” Suicide Witch chuckled.

The moment those words were said, everyone were stunned.

Wang Tian Yang frowned and said gloomily: “You should not speak lies to harm others, when have I ever done such a thing?”

“Whether you did or not, only you will know, right?”

“Humph! You and your corrupt practises and all of your bewitching words, everything about you is ridiculous, today you have killed a disciple of mine, I will now kill all of yours!”

Wang Tian Yang seemed to be vexed, he bellowed, and released a light aura that resembled a sun as he rushed forward.

“Wang Tian Yang, I would like to see how powerful your Emperor Divine Arts is!”

Suicide Valley’s Sect Leader did not seem to fear him at all, she released a shout and waved her rattan cane randomly, but strands of strange power were released from the tip, all of these strands gathered and formed a 23m poisonous snake that slithered towards

Wang Tian Yang. When it got near him, it started coiling around him, with the intent of strangling Wang Tian Yang to death.

“Insignificant talent!”

Wang Tian Yang snorted, he roared once, instantly shattering the poisonous snake, then raised his hands and grabbed, forming two large golden hands by the side of the Suicide Witch, which rushed towards her.

“Great Poison Shield Arts!”

The Suicide Witch bellowed.

Bam.

Two gigantic moss green shields appeared to her left and right, the golden hands that were rushing to her were blocked by the shields. Poisonous force surged from the shields and through the two golden hands, straight towards Wang Tian Yang.

“Watch how my poison force cripples your hands, hahahaha”

Suicide Witch laughed loudly.

With that said, Wang Tian Yang’s hands were infected by the strange green hue, causing all the veins and arteries in his arms to become completely infected.

However, Wang Tian Yang was not afraid of it, he snorted and mocked: “With just you?”

Wang Tian Yang’s lips moved extremely quickly as he chanted in a strange language, followed by a loud roar, causing his entire body to shake. A gold light erupted from his heart, which spread throughout his body, and the poison force that was in his arms were expelled, causing him to be as good as new.

Clang dang!

At the same time, the two Poison shields that protected Suicide Witch were also shattered, the two hands smashed towards each other, with Suicide Witch between them, smashing her confused,

causing her skin to start to split open.

She spat out mouths of blood, her body swayed and she was forced to retreat. She stared at Wang Tian Yang with her evil and venomous eyes: “I never thought that you had broken through!!! This is impossible, how long has it been since you had broken through!! This is impossible!!”

“The current me is not someone you can defeat, killing you is like killing an ant! It is too easy!! Obediently kneel down and submit! If you do so, I will not shatter your three immortal souls and seven mortal forms!”

Wang Tian Yang said coldly.

“You want me to submit? Pei! In your dreams!!”

The Old Witch revealed a glaring look, she stared at Wang Tian Yang, then turned around and looked at Bai Yan Shan.

“This girl has high talent! She can be groomed to be a capable individual! Wang Tian Yang, today I have lost to you, and I will not be able to exact my revenge soon, but I am not worried! I will get back everything that you owe me! You killed my disciple, so I will take your disciple as a compensation, that will not be going overboard right? Hahahahah”

Upon saying that, Suicide Witch suddenly moved and like a shadow, she rushed straight for Bai Yan Shan.

“Yan Shan! Be careful!” Long Xian Li was shocked!

Lin Xi Shan rushed forward with the intent of stopping the Suicide Witch, but his cultivation paled too much in comparison to the Suicide Witch, he was unable to even stop her for a second. Before he could even reach, Suicide Witch had arrived by Bai Yan Shan's side, she released Profound Spirit Qi and struck Bai Yan Shan's chest. Before she could even react, Bai Yan Shan fainted, and was brought away as a captive.

“Old Witch! Place that girl down now! If not I will destroy your

Suicide Valley!!”

Wang Tian Yang roared and rushed over.

“Hahahaha, if you have the capabilities, then come, I will make sure you never leave the place, hahahaha”

Suicide Witch continued to laugh and flew into the horizon, her speed was unimaginable and even with Wang Tian Yang chasing after her, it was difficult to stop her.

But all of the disciples under Suicide Valley did not have such a speed, they were unable to escape, and were directly captured by the angered Wang Tian Yang and instantly killed.

“Yan Shan!!”

Long Xian Li screamed in grief, but she was helpless in that situation.

Everyone could only watch as Bai Yan Shan was taken away.

Lin Xi Shan was unresigned to it, he flew back to Wang Tian Yang and cupped his fists: “Uncle Wang, please immediately send the order to employ your sect experts to head to Suicide Valley and save my disciple.”

Wang Tian Yang retracted his gaze that was looking out far and looked at Lin Xi Shan. He gently shook his head: “Although Suicide Witch is not as strong as me, but the Suicide Valley has many powerful mechanisms and countless of formation seals and traps, if I were to send people there, I am afraid we will only lose more disciples, why should other disciples sacrifice themselves for one disciple, how can I do that?”

Hearing that, Lin Xi Shan gritted his teeth, and his fists were clenched tightly.

“It is just one disciple, although your Immortal Sword Sect is just a sect in the Sky Martial Continent, I believe you have over a hundred thousand disciples right? Don’t think too much, let us

return.”

Wang Tian Yang patted Lin Xi Shan on the shoulder, and turned and flew back towards the palaces.

Sssi sssi sssi sssi sssi

Inside the dark red world, a great quantity of sword images swung around quickly.

Su Yun held onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword tightly, he took aim slightly and swung out his arm, the sword seemingly had become a part of him, moving wantonly. The sword arts were so fast that the sound could not even catch up! Everything before him was just a blur, and nothing seemed to be moving, but in that breath, Su Yun had already unleashed 130 attacks.

Nan Gong Wen Tian had both of his arms behind his back as he watched Su Yun.

“Swift Sword! What it means is not just for your sword to be fast, but you to be fast, your Qi to be fast, your intent to be fast, your thoughts to be fast! If you are just seeking a fast sword, it will be superficial, and you will never reach the top! You not only have to train the sword in your hand, you have to make sure your hand, body, your five sensory organs, your five visceras and six bowels, all the way to your bones, all the way to your hairs, everything has to be fast! You must make the enemy be unable to sense your existence though you are always there, that is the meaning of fast!”

“In the state of quickness, everything else becomes slow, when the enemy walks one step, you have walked ten, when the enemy attacks once, you have attacked a hundred of times, all the techniques in the world, can be defeated with a fast speed! As long as you stay ahead of the enemy, you will always have control over the battle and victory will be yours!”

“Your sword techniques are still not fast enough! You can be faster, don’t hold back, immerse yourself, heart and body into the speed.”

The current Nan Gong Wen Tian was like a strict old teacher, continuously pointing out Su Yun’s mistakes, he reprimanded and urged him.

Su Yun was focused on the sword, his expression was extremely serious. Although his cultivation was not high, but inside Nan Gong Wen Tian’s world, he realised that his Spirit Qi was endless, no matter what he did, he would always have Spirit Qi, as though he had reached the highest realm in cultivation.

This should be because of Nan Gong Wen Tian, in here, everything that he wants will come true and he must have bestowed me with endless Profound Spirit Qi.

After an unknown period of time, Su Yun felt that his arm and the sword seemed to have become one and every time he lashed out, it became much quicker and more skilful, the more he lashed out, the stronger the power released from the sword.

Nan Gong Wen Tian nodded his head: “Very good, you have almost mastered the first form of the Divine Wind Sword Technique: ‘Random Dance of the Gale’, now we will begin the second form, ‘Wind whistling through the mountains and rivers’.”

Chapter 407 - Identity Exposed?

Outside a quiet and desolate valley, a moss green cloud flew at an extremely fast speed and flew into the valley.

Inside the valley was a gigantic tree, it depended on the valley walls, as from its withered trunk, it looked to have died a long time ago, but the trunk was extremely broad, with a span of over 10m and there were a few pockets of black that made the trunk look like a human face.

Plop.

Bai Yan Shan was thrown down from the cloud and crashed into the ground fiercely.

She climbed up with difficulty, and stared at the old woman on the cloud.

She was not afraid, her eyes filled with unreconciliation and her jaws clenched.

Su su su su su

Just then, many figures flew out from the withered tree and landed outside, they were all gathered neatly, with over hundred of people, split into two lines. All of them knelt down on one leg and shouted out: "Welcome back Valley Master, Valley Master be blessed by the heavens and live forever."

"Welcome back Valley Master, Valley Master be blessed by the heavens and live forever."

The spectacular shouts echoed out.

Bai Yan Shan looked towards them and saw that the majority of them had zealous expressions on their faces, their eyes filled with devotion, as though they were all believers of some religion.

The old woman gradually floated down.

She coughed twice, blood traces still present at the corner of her

mouth. She had suffered greatly from Wang Tian Yang's attacks.

"All of you, rise." The old granny smiled with squinted eyes.

"Thank you Valley Master!"

Everyone replied and stood up.

"If you want to kill me, then do it now."

Bai Yan Shan stood up, and said with determination, she took out her own sword and stared: "Maybe I am not your opponent, but I will not sit here idly and wait for death."

Seeing that, the old granny was startled for a second, then laughed out loud.

"Hahahahahaha, little girl, you are truly naive and cute, hahahaha, this old granny likes you."

With that, she grabbed onto her cane and looked at Bai Yan Shan: "If you think that with your current strength, you can injure me, then do it, I promise you, if you are able to get close to me, I will immediately let you leave."

Hearing that, a glint flashed past Bai Yan Shan's eyes: "Are you serious?"

"I, the Suicide Witch, am no good person, but I am not like Wang Tian Yang, that hypocrite." The old witch laughed.

Bai Yan Shan's eyes flashed, she thought for a moment, then nodded her head. She called out: "Alright, take my move!"

With that said, she took a step forward and rushed up.

The graceful and beautiful woman floated towards the old woman like a feather, but the moment she was near, she suddenly disappeared.

"Oh?" The old lady frowned, and revealed a look of interest.

Sou!

Right then, a snow white sword suddenly shot out from behind

the old lady, aimed straight for her chest.

But, the old lady did not move. And welcomed the sword.

Wooosh.

When the sword struck the old lady, the sword suddenly disappeared.

It was an illusion.

“Just a simple skill, and you dare to act in front of this old granny?” The old woman laughed, she then waved her cane and struck an empty spot in the corner.

Boom.

The cane seemed to have struck something, after that, a figure flew out from the corner and fell on the ground.

It was Bai Yan Shan.

“Using an illusion to trick me, but in truth, you were hiding in the corner all along to wait for an opportunity and when the illusion attacked me, you expect me to retaliate and reveal an opening for your true self to attack, hehe, such trickeries can only fool cripples, you think you can hide from this old granny?”

The old woman laughed,

Bai Yan Shan gritted her teeth, and stood up with unhappiness.

The old woman walked with the cane, her eyes flashing with a hint of light.

“Girl, this granny will ask you, do you want strength?”

“Strength?”

Bai Yan Shan’s expression turned sluggish, her eyes revealing a deep passion.

“Girl, from the moment I saw you, I know what kind of person you are, I know that you are intoxicated with people and know that you live for the dao! The Heaven Palace has countless of

geniuses and you will never become an outstanding person in there, but you will be different here, I will personally teach and guide you, and impart the best techniques to you, now, let me ask you, do you want strength?”

The old woman grinned as she spoke, creasing her skin multiple folds.

Without question, her words was extremely enticing to Bai Yan Shan.

Inside the world of red.

Two figures continued to spar, and the sound of sword clashing kept on ringing.

Su Yun was using the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, with his mind in a state of emptiness, his sword moved extremely quickly.

The current him was not thinking much, his entire being was placed in a state of relaxation, his eyes looked ahead of him, the empty space would occasionally flash with a sword image, it was him aiming at his target.

Sou sou sou

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was fast and had no aim, but the red streak of afterimages were faster than lightning, striking with the other sword images.

The Sword images ferociously clashed onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, causing sparks to fly everywhere with Sword Qi all around.

“Fifth form! Single Sword Rising Wind!!”

Suddenly, Su Yun bellowed, he rushed forward with a gale that rose from his body, he then disappeared.

When he appeared once more, the entire blood red world was

filled with torrential winds, a tornado was conjured with Nan Gong Wen Tian as the center. The tornado was extremely fearsome, causing winds to fill the entire space, the sword could not be found, the attack of the swords that flew everywhere was the true danger of the technique, causing anyone who see it be filled with fear.

It was an extremely beautiful sight.

Nan Gong Wen Tian watched quietly and did not attack.

He could sense the severity of the sword.

Gradually, his eyes revealed a look of passion, admiration and the relaxation of putting down a huge burden, he laughed crazily, looking as though he was a maniac.

“I never would have imagined, I never would have thought that in a short span of 8 years, you will have learnt all five forms of the Divine Wind Sword Technique, genius, truly a genius, hahahaha”

Nan Gong Wen Tian laughed maniacally.

Su su su su su

The torrential swords attacked him, and cut him all over, but Nan Gong Wen Tian did not reveal even a bit of pain, he waved his hand, and all of his injuries immediately recovered.

Sword Accomplished.

Su Yun stopped himself, and looked at the Sword Qi that had not dissipated, his mind was in a state of stillness and the excitement that he should have was not there.

He breathed gently, he then walked over and cupped his fists and bowed respectfully: “Thank you senior for your guidance.”

“It was your hard work, for these 8 years, you never stopped once and even managed to enlighten yourself on the essence of this sword technique, if it were any other person, they would require a longer period of time.” Nan Gong Wen Tian said with admiration.

Su Yun became shock: “8 years? 8 years have already passed?”

Spring, summer, winter, autumn had come and gone eight times, but in the world, there was no time, no season, no rain or wind, Su Yun who was immersed in training did not realise the time that had passed.

“What? Do you have something important to do?”

Nan Gong wen Tian asked.

“Of course, I never thought that so many years would have passed.” Su Yun was in a difficult spot.

“Hahahaha, kid, don’t worry, the eight years is just the time in this world, outside, a breath of time had not even passed.” Nan Gong Wen Tian laughed: “This is the world in my heart, time is controlled by me, whether it be slow or fast, I decide, what are you worried about?”

“Really?” hearing that, Su Yun’s face showed joy.

“But this world can’t last much longer.”

Nan Gong Wen Tian sighed, he stepped back a few steps and waved his hand.

Immediately, the dark red world revealed many white cracks, and that sunlight was shooting in, the light were extremely glaring.

The surroundings started trembling, the ground was cracking, and it immediately looked like doomsday.

Su Yun looked around, and asked in shock: “Senior, what is happening?”

“The world in my heart will eventually die out, my body is already gone, what remains is my heart, I have always been waiting for a disciple to impart my Divine Wind Sword Technique, and have always waited for a genius from the Nan Gong Family until now, since it is so, it is time for me to leave.”

Hearing that, Su Yun's eyes became round.

“The power in my heart is almost finished, and I can truly rest in peace now, kid, although you said that you do not wish to be my disciple openly, but I can see the desire deep in your eyes. In my heart, the Divine Wind Sword Technique is the strongest, and the Limitless Sword Arts will forever be a third-rate sword technique!”

Nan Gong Wen Tian chuckled, then smiled, his smile became wide, as though he had accomplished everything he wanted to do, the matters that he had always been brooding over had been released, everything that he had always wanted to say had been said.

Su Yun did not refute his accusation, and did not utter a word, he just watched calmly.

The world around him was caving in, the image in front of him was also dimming down. More and more cracks appeared.

He wanted to tell Nan Gong Wen Tian that he was not a person from the Nan Gong Family, but after thinking about it, he decided not to say it.

“Go! Bring my sword technique and reach the peak of the Ultimate Martial World!”

The voice resonated inside the world that was collapsing, and it became weak, and finally disappeared.

Su Yun knelt down and kowtowed three times towards the direction that Nan Gong Wen Tian had disappeared earnestly.

The cracks all around became larger and larger, deeper and deeper, a white light shot into his eyes, and his consciousness immediately stumbled. When he regained his senses, Su Yun realized that he was back at the statue.

It was as if everything that happened was a lifetime ago.

The storm of swords all around the statue had disappeared, while

the statue crumbled and the entire place became ruins.

“I never thought that there would be such a fortuitous encounter here.” Su Yun could not help but feel moved.

Although it was just a breath of time, but he had stayed in the world inside the heart for 8 years, and even his state of mind had gone through great changes.

Su Yun cupped his fists and released a thread of Spirit Qi, to see that the Spirit Qi had transformed into an azure color, and was extremely dense.

After 8 years of training, his Profound Spirit Qi had taken a qualitative leap, his cultivation had jumped passed the eighth and ninth stage, he was currently wielding a power equivalent to the tenth stage, and one more step would bring him into the Spirit Master Cultivator Realm, while his fighting strength had risen to 2931 and could step into the ranks of 3000 at any time.

As the statue had been destroyed and the mystical formation could no longer be activated, Su Yun left the forbidden grounds and returned to the house.

Xiao Cui should be heading towards Nan Gong Qing and his lover's home, but I hope that she could get him back sooner, the sooner I can leave this place, the better, lest more trouble comes.

“Qing'er! Qing'er!! Are you at home? Mother is coming, Qing'er!”

Just then, an anxious voice came from outside of the house, after that a set of hurried footsteps was heard.

The person approaching moved extremely quickly, as though she had used her Spirit Qi to rush back as the sound of something cutting through wind was heard.

Su Yun's face immediately changed, and immediately turned back to return to the forbidden grounds.

“Qing'er, mother heard that you were severely injured by evil

people, are you injured anywhere?”

Just then, a woman rushed in with a look of worry all over her face.

Then, when she saw Su Yun dressed in Nan Gong Qing’s clothes, she was instantly shocked.

“Who are you?” The woman regained her senses and screamed.

Chapter 408 - Chaos

Nan Gong Du Huo and Zhang Zi Yan were cultivators and because they were worried about their son's safety, they quickly returned back home, but they were much faster than what Su Yun had anticipated. Before Nan Gong Qing had returned, the couple had reached the estate.

Facing Zhang Zi Yan's question, Su Yun did not know how to explain.

"Why are you dressed in my son's clothes? Where is my son? Where is my son?! What did you do to my son?!" Zhang Zi Yan questioned him, her mind becoming colder and colder, she seemed to have thought about something, causing her face to immediately flush white. She suddenly went crazy and directly rushed over with red eyes.

Her aura was imposing and judging from her strength, she was most likely a first stage Spirit Master Cultivator, but Su Yun was not afraid, his body flickered, he swept to the door and the place where Zhang Zi Yan had rushed to became empty.

"Zi Yan, what's going on?"

Nan Gong Du Huo rushed over and when he saw Su Yun, he immediately frowned: "Who is this? Why is he wearing the clothes that I gave Qing'er?"

"I do not know, Du Huo, quickly capture him, Qing'er must have definitely been harmed by him, Qing'er was harmed by him!" Zhang Zi Yan was screaming at the top of her lungs, tears flowing from her eyes.

"What?"

Nan Gong Du Huo immediately raged and extended his hand out, grabbing towards Su Yun.

He was different from Zhang Zi Yan, his cultivation was

extremely profound and Su Yun could not see through either his fighting strength or cultivation.

“It is a mistake, Master Nan Gong , Madam Zhang, this is a mistake! Your son isn’t dead!” Su Yun shouted anxiously.

“If my son is fine, then why are you wearing his clothes?! And why are you here?! Stop bullshitting me! Submit to me first then talk!” Nan Gong Du Huo said.

So unreasonable.

Su Yun immediately thought.

After obtaining the Divine Wind Sword Technique, the current Su Yun was completely different. Facing Nan Gong Du Huo’s fearsome attack, Su Yun anxiously stepped back 5 steps, his figure turned and like lightning, he appeared 100m away.

So fast!

Nan Gong Du Huo was startled, he felt somewhat diffident, Su Yun had Long Zhen’s wristband, and thus his cultivation was hidden.

But thinking about how his son could have probably been harmed by the man in front of him, Nan Gong Du Huo could no longer control himself, he roared and retrieved a large broadsword, he stepped forward and slashed towards Su Yun.

Seeing that, Su Yun was no longer courteous and immediately unleashed his sword.

Clang dang.

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was unleashed, he spun the sword tip and unleashed a thousand attacks in a second, his swords were all extremely powerful and severe.

When the broadsword received 200 of the swords, the power was already removed, and upon receiving 500 attacks, the broadsword revealed a crack on it’s strong body, and after receiving the full

thousand strikes, the sword immediately shattered into pieces.

The magnificent, quick and violent sword technique made everyone dazzled.

“Divine Wind Sword Technique!!!”

Nan Gong Du Huo was shocked, he stared at Su Yun and roared: “How do you know the lost sword technique of my Nan Gong Ancestor?!”

Su Yun did not reply, he just wanted to escape.

Sou sou sou sou

Just then, many experts rushed out from the courtyard from all over and surrounded Su Yun.

“Capture him, I want to interrogate him later!” Nan Gong Du Huo roared.

“Yes, Patriarch!” The experts of Nan Gong Family bellowed and rushed at Su Yun.

It was an imminent crisis, but Su Yun did not panic. Although all of their strengths exceeded his, but after obtaining the Divine Wind Sword Technique, Su Yun had the definite advantage in speed, and leaving was simple.

“STOP!!”

Just then, a shout came from outside the courtyard.

“That’s Qing’er’s voice!”

Zhang Zi Yan immediately became joyous and looked to the direction of the shout.

Nan Gong Qing and a green robed lady quickly ran over. Nan Gong Qing was dressed in yellow robes, his expression was one of anxiousness, he shouted and ran over, instigating his Spirit Qi, his speed was also very fast.

“All of you, stop!”

Nan Gong Du Huo immediately roared, with a dense amount of suspicions in his eyes, he looked at his own son.

Nan Gong Du Huo's words immediately caused all the experts to stop. All of them still surrounded Su Yun tightly, preventing him from escaping.

“Qing'er! What is going on here? Who is he? Why is he in your house? Why is he wearing your clothes? Give this old man an account!”

Nan Gong Du Huo's face turned cold, as he bellowed coldly.

“H-he i-is a man that I employed, he is Su Yun.”

Nan Gong Qing ran over, when he heard his father's questions, he hesitated for a moment before replying.

“Su Yun?”

Nan Gong Du Huo frowned, and stared at Su Yun.

“What did you employ him for?” Nan Gong Du Huo continued to ask.

“T-that”

Nan Gong Qing was speechless.

“Tell this old man right now!!” Nan Gong Du Huo felt that everything was because of his son, and immediately became enraged, his voice also became louder.

Seeing that his father was furious, Nan Gong Qing knew he could no longer hide the matter, and spoke softly: “Your s-son invited Su Yun to disguise as your son”

“Disguise as you?”

“Qing'er, why did you employ him to disguise as you?” Zhang Zi Yan walked over and asked suspiciously.

“About that, I-I wanted to find a man with low cultivation to disguise as me and make Miss Huai Rou loathe me, so that she

would cancel the engagement between us.” Nan Gong Qing said softly.

“What?”

Nan Gong Du Huo almost choked when he shouted, he stared at Nan Gong Qing in anger, he stomped his feet and roared: “You unfilial thing, you dare to do such a thing! Kneel for me! Kneel now!”

Nan Gong Qing instantly knelt down with gritted teeth, his expression extremely dark.

“Qing’er, why must you do that?” Zhang Zi Yan’s eyes were flowing with tears, with a look of grief: “You do know how important this engagement is to the family right? What’s wrong with Huai Rou Mu Yu? Why would you do such a thing? If the Huai Rou Family were to know what happened, I am afraid our Nan Gong Family would be in a calamity so unprecedented and huge!! You want to destroy the entire Nan Gong Family? My dear child!!”

“They will not know of it, Furthermore Su Yun was successful, Huai Rou Mu Yu has decided to return to the Huai Rou Family and cancel the engagement!”

Nan Gong Qing said.

“No!! I will not allow this engagement to be removed!! I will never agree to it!” Nan Gong Du Huo roared.

He walked over and kicked Nan Gong Qing’s body, Nan Gong Qing did not dare use profound Spirit Qi to block it, he was flung onto the ground and rolled a few times before stopping.

“Young Master Qing!”

“Qing’er!”

Zhang Zi Yan and the lady that came with Nan Gong Qing immediately ran forward, and anxiously picked him up.

“Du Huo, what are you doing? Are you trying to kill your son?” Zhang Zi Yan screamed while sobbing at Nan Gong Du Huo.

“This ungrateful boy! He is so unruly and dared to do such a thing! If I don’t teach him a lesson today, what will happen in the future?!”

Nan Gong Du Huo scolded in anger, and was about to make his move again.

Seeing that, Zhang Zi Yan anxiously hugged onto Nan Gong Qing and cried: “If you dare touch my son, I will fight with you!”

“Make way for me!”

“No!”

“You!!!”

Nan Gong Du Huo was so angry his entire body was trembling.

“Old Master, the mistake has been done, we are unable to retract it, what we should do now is not to blame Young Master, but do our best to remedy the problem, Nan Gong and Huai Rou engagement relation will help and expand the Nan Gong Family for the future, we cannot just leave it as such, now that Miss Huai Rou is still here, we must use the opportunity.” Just then, an old man walked forward weakly and said so. He was the butler of the Nan Gong Family.

Hearing that, Nan Gong Du Huo took in a few deep breaths and nodded his head.

“You are right, I lost myself because of this kid, now is truly not the time to be angry.”

He looked around and bellowed: “All of you that just saw and heard everything, nothing happened, understand?”

“Yes, old master!” All the experts bellowed out.

“You bastard, I will deal with you later!”

Nan Gong Du Huo said coldly, he then turned and walked towards Su Yun.

When Su Yun saw Nan Gong Du Huo walking over, he frowned.

“And you are Su Yun?” Nan Gong Du Huo asked Su Yun gloomily.

“Yes.”

“I want to ask you, why do you have our Nan Gong Family’s lost inheritance, the Divine Wind Sword Technique?” Nan Gong Du Huo’s voice was filled with an unprecedented suspicion.

“You recognize the Divine Wind Sword Technique?”

“Swift like a divine wind, quicker than lightning! Although I do not know the Divine Wind Sword Technique, but my Nan Gong Ancestor’s records have such writings, what you just displayed against my sword was the exactly the same as the first form of the Divine Wind Sword Technique, how can I not recognize it. Su Yun, who exactly are you?” Nan Gong Du Huo frowned and said.

Su Yun cupped his fists and replied calmly: “I am just an ordinary cultivator employed by Young Master Qing, and as for the Divine Wind Sword Technique, it was a man called Nan Gong Wen Tian that imparted it to me.”

“Nan Gong Wen Tian?”

“Isn’t that the Old Ancestor?”

“How is that possible? Ancestor left the mortal world 800 years ago, how can he still exist?” Nan Gong Qing was startled: “Su Yun, you truly met my ancestor? Where is he?”

“He’s gone.”

“Gone? Where to?”

Su Yun did not say anything, but everyone immediately understood what Su Yun meant.

“Then where did you meet him?” Nan Gong Qing asked.

Hearing that, Su Yun hesitated for a moment, but finally relented and said: “The forbidden grounds.”

“Forbidden grounds?”

Nan Gong Du Huo’s eyes turned cold: “You dare intrude into my Nan Gong Family’s forbidden grounds?!”

“This...”

“I-it was this son that allowed him to hide temporarily in the forbidden grounds.” Just then, Nan Gong Qing lowered his head and spoke honestly.

“You!!!”

Nan Gong Du Huo was so angry he did not know what to say.

“Old Master Nan Gong, at the moment, Su Yun has nothing to say, I have obtained the inheritance of Senior Nan Gong Wen Tian, that was really a lucky opportunity, on this point, Su Yun will never lie.”

“Humph, less of this flaunting just because you obtained some benefit, Su Yun, you feigned as the noble son of the Nan Gong Family and barged into the Nan Gong Family’s forbidden grounds, both of these are all heavy offenses, no matter what, my Nan Gong Family will not let you go so easily. Men, lock him up, I will interrogate him slowly later.”

Nan Gong Du Huo waved his hands.

“Yes!”

The experts around all moved.

“Old Master Nan Gong, are you forcing me right now?” Su Yun’s expression turned cold as he asked coldly.

“This has nothing to do about forcing, I am just doing what I should be doing.”

Nan Gong Du Huo snorted.

Seeing that, Su Yun understood that it would not be easy for him to escape, without delaying, he immediately unleashed his flying swords and started fighting the experts.

“Father, stop them now, this has nothing to do with Su Yun, it was your son’s idea!” Nan Gong Qing shouted anxiously.

Hearing that, Nan Gong Du Huo roared: “You ingrate, you still dare to speak, all of this was because of you! Butler!!”

“Old master, I am here!”

“Bring Young Master down and lock him up!!”

“B-but”

“Do it! Now!!!”

Seeing that, the butler sighed, and could only comply: “Yes, old master”

“Butler, you dare to lock young master? Do you believe that I will rip your skin apart?” Zhang Zi Yan roared in anger towards the butler.

The butler’s face became green, he froze on the spot.

“What are you hesitating for?” Nan Gong Du Huo bellowed.

“B-but Madam she” The butler was caught in between.

“Am I the Patriarch, or is she the Patriarch?” Nan Gong Du HUo asked with a sinister face.

“T-t-this” The butler was completely confused.

“Everyone, please stop!!!”

Just then, a bright and clear voice came from outside the courtyard.

Chapter 409 - End of Mission

When the voice sounded out, Nan Gong Du Huo and Zhang Zi Yan turned and saw that Huai Rou Mu Yu, Nan Gong Hu and a few others were running over.

“Everyone hold still!”

Nan Gong Du Huo raised his hand and shouted.

Everyone stopped fighting.

“Mu Yu greets Uncle Nan Gong and Aunt Zhang.” Huai Rou Mu Yu bowed towards the two of them.

“Good good, you don’t have to be polite with us!” Zhang Zi Yan smiled, she immediately supported Huai Rou Mu Yu up, and looked at the young lady in front of her, her eyes filled with admiration and adoration towards the beautiful, polite and intelligent girl. Who wouldn’t like her?

“My niece, why are you here?” Nan Gong Du Huo asked, he sensed that something was amiss.

Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke gently: “Uncle Nan Gong, in truth, you do not need to get angry at this matter, this niece already knows everything.”

Nan Gong Du Huo was startled: “Know? Know what?”

“I know that Young Master Qing had employed someone to disguise as him to make me rescind the engagement.”

“This...” Nan Gong Du Huo choked, he turned and look at Nang Gong Qing: “What is going on?”

“In truth, my disguise techniques were not good at all and after interacting with Miss Huai Rou, she saw through me in a few days, but Miss Huai Rou had already accepted to rescind the engagement and will not implicate the Nan Gong Family and will give a personal excuse to explain to her family.” Su Yun explained.

Hearing that, Nan Gong Du Huo took a deep breath and said: “Niece Huai Rou, in truth, there is no need to rescind the engagement, this was all Qing’er being naughty and messing things up, you do not need to take it seriously.”

“Father, I am not messing around, I am being serious, if you want me to find a dual cultivation companion, I do not want to find Miss Huai Rou, I only like Xue’er! I will only want her as my cultivation companion, I will not care about others.” Nan Gong Qing said anxiously.

“You keep your mouth shut!” Nan Gong Du Huo roared in anger.

“I will not keep my mouth shut!”

Nan Gong Qing suddenly stood up and hugged the lady in green, speaking with unswerving determination: “Father, no matter what happens, I will not give up on Xue’er, ignoring the fact that Miss Huai Rou is willing to rescind the marriage, even if she was not willing to, I will never marry her!”

“Y-y-you ingrate!”

Nan Gong Du Huo was so angry his entire body was trembling, he wanted to move and teach his son a lesson.

“Uncle Nan Gong, please hold your anger!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu started speaking again.

“My niece, you do not need to care about him, Qing’er is not sensible, I will just teach him a lesson!” Nan Gong Du Huo said.

“Uncle Nan Gong, in truth, Mu Yu does not wish to continue with the engagement either! Being forced will not make the fruit sweet, furthermore, Mu Yu does not like Young Master Qing, since Young Master Qing does not have the intent to marry me, why force it?” Huai Rou Mu Yu said.

“But...” Nan Gong Du Huo looked as though he wanted to redeem himself at all cost, but he could not find the words to do so, he

opened his mouth but did not say a thing.

Huai Rou Mu Yu had already made her decision and Nan Gong Qing's plan to stop the engagement had completely succeeded.

"Miss Huai Rou, thank you, thank you!" Nan Gong Qing called out emotionally.

"There's nothing much to thank me for, you don't have to feel gratified to me, I just hope that in the future, you will treat the lady beside you well and not let her down." Huai Rou Mu Yu said.

"For Xue'er, I am willing to do anything, how can I let her down?" Nan Gong Qing said happily.

"Young master Qing" The lady in green was emotional after hearing his words.

The two of them hugged each other tightly. Seeing that, Zhang Zi Yan was both happy and worried.

The helpless Nan Gong Du Huo became angrier the more he saw them, he raised his head and looked coldly at Nan Gong Qing, and said: "Although my Nan Gong Family cannot compare to the Huai Rou Family, but in Sky Central City, it is still considered the top family, you are Nan Gong Du Huo's son, how can you marry a woman of unknown origins? Qing'er, although you do not wish to marry Niece Huai Rou, but I will not allow you to marry that woman!!"

"Father! You..."

"Humph! You still have the face to call me father?!"

Nan Gong Du Huo swung his hand, he no longer wanted to care about Nan Gong Qing and turned to look at Su Yun: "Now we should settle this issue right? I will not question this man on why he disguised as my son, but he has stolen my Nan Gong Family Ancestor's Divine Wind Sword Technique, this must be investigated! Kid, if you are willing to write out the forms and chant for the Divine Wind Sword Technique, and cripple your own

cultivation, I will not make you responsible, otherwise you will have to die here today!”

Hearing that, Su Yun frowned: “Old Master Nan Gong, aren’t you making things difficult? If you want the Divine Wind Sword Technique, I can write out the chant and forms for you, but you want me to cripple my own cultivation, that is impossible!”

The Divine Wind Sword Technique belonged to the Nan Gong Family, he was willing to hand it over to them, but he would never cripple his own cultivation.

Hearing that, Nan Gong Du Huo sneered: “Kid, who do you think you are? You think you have the authority to haggle with me? Although I can’t see through your cultivation, but if I want to kill you, it will be as simple as flipping my palm!”

With that, Nan Gong Du Huo leapt up and took action.

Seeing that, Nan Gong Qing shouted anxiously: “Father, stop!”

However, he already had difficulty protecting himself, how could he stop Nan Gong Du Huo?

“Since you want to fight, then let me give you one!”

Su Yun was not afraid, he snorted and unsheathed the sword sheath, intending to form his sword formations... But right at that moment of imminent danger, a slim figure suddenly stood in front of him.

Huai Rou Mu Yu!

Su Yun and Nan Gong Du Huo were startled, Nan Gong Du Huo immediately stopped himself and retreated. He looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu in shock: “My niece, what are you doing?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu bowed once more, her expression indifferent. She spoke gently: “Uncle, you cannot kill this man or make things difficult for him, because without him, there will be no Mu Yu.”

“What do you mean?”

“Uncle, you should remember the attack in Nan Gong Family right?”

Nan Gong Du Huo became gloomy and nodded his head: “I was notified of it, my disciples have already sent people out to investigate and with the experts of your Huai Rou Family rushing here, I think that soon, the matter will be brought to light and the hand in the shadows will be pulled out.”

“Mu Yu does not have any clue as to who they are, all these years, Mu Yu has been attacked by countless of assassins, but this time round, it was different. I remember that at that time, Mu Yu was speaking to Su Yun in the house, if not for Su Yun’s early warning, Mu Yu would most likely be poisoned by the assassins and at that time of peril, Su Yun extended his hand out to help me and killed the leader of the assassins. To Mu Yu, Su Yun is my benefactor and if my benefactor is in trouble, how can Mu Yu do nothing? I hope that Uncle Nan Gong will be generous and let Su Yun go.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu lightly nodded her head and got into a begging posture.

Nan Gong Du Huo was startled.

Although he hasn’t interacted much with Huai Rou Mu Yu, he had long heard of the business genius. Huai Rou Mu Yu had calm emotions, but she was arrogant to the bones. She had never lowered her head to anyone before, or furthermore, begged anyone, but right there and then, she was pleading for Su Yun, so how could Nan Gong Du Huo not be surprised?

“My niece, are you serious?” Nan Gong Du Huo was in disbelief as he asked.

“Mu Yu never regrets anything that I have done.” Huai Rou Mu Yu revealed her determined look.

Nan Gong Du Huo kept quiet for a long time. After a while, he finally nodded his head and said: “Since Niece Huai Rou has

vouched for him, then I will let this man go, but, he has to leave behind the forms and chants of the Divine Wind Sword technique.”

“This initially belongs to you, I already chose to leave it behind.”

Su Yun said indifferently.

Nan Gong Wen Tian had passed down his technique thinking that Su Yun was part of his family, causing Su Yun to feel guilty, but now, he could hand over the technique down to the Nan Gong Family and it could be seen as returning the favor. However, without obtaining the guidance from Nan Gong Wen Tian, they would most likely be unable to gain enlightenment on the essence of the technique.

Unable to do anything to Su Yun, Nan Gong Du Huo could not resolve the flaming anger in his stomach, he snorted, shrugged his sleeves and left.

Zhang Zi Yan supported Nan Gong Qing who was still kneeling down and consoled him.

Although the marriage between the Nan Gong Family and Huai Rou Family no longer existed, the matter between him and his lover would most likely be a bumpy ride, it could be said that their road to happiness would be paved with hardships.

“Cultivator friend Su, come this way, I have already told people to prepare the ink, I hope that you can write down all the forms of the Divine Wind Sword Technique.”

Nan Gong Hu walked over and revealed an amiable smile as he cupped his fists and spoke.

“Alright!”

Su Yun nodded and followed him.

After writing down the Divine Wind Sword Technique, Su Yun decided to leave. Since the matters have been resolved, he no

longer had to stay in the Nan Gong Family.

Nan Gong Qing sent a person to hand over a card that had 200 thousand cultivation coins. Although the matter was done in a different manner, in the end Su Yun had helped resolve his issue. Su Yun was no courteous man and kept the card.

Once everything was over, Su Yun then tidied up his things, donning on his black cape, he headed towards the main gates of the Nan Gong Family.

“Young master Su, please wait!”

Just as Su Yun was about to leave, a voice came out from behind.

He turned, to see Xiao Hong running while holding her dress.

“Oh, Xiao Hong, what’s the matter?” Su Yun asked.

Xiao Hong ran over to him and retrieved out a purple order badge and handed it over to him with both hands.

“My young miss said it, Young Master saved her life, young miss is unable to repay it, this order badge is the Huai Rou Family’s guest badge and it will be given to Young Master as a thank you gift. With it, Young Master will be able to obtain a 30% discount from any of the Huai Rou Family’s shops and can even use this badge to enter or leave the Huai Rou Family.”

Hearing that, Su Yun shook his head: “Miss Huai Rou has already saved me more than once, the kindness has already been repaid, why is she still being so polite to me?”

“Aiyah, young master, just take it!” Xiao Hong pushed the order badge into Su Yun’s hands, and laughed: “But now that the truth has been revealed, I finally understand! So everything that you did before was to provoke my Young miss to be angry, young master’s act was rather professional.”

“I was just doing it for the job... Alright Xiao Hong, help me thank your young miss, I’ll be off.” Su Yun laughed.

“Yes, young master, have a safe journey!” Xiao Hong bowed.

When she looked again, Su Yun had already disappeared into the crowds on the street.

Chapter 410 - Reviving Sword Elder

In the largest tavern of the Sky Central City.

Inside a room.

“Young Master Su, these are the Dawn Creek Water, Infinity Bow Core Qi, Three Moon Space Time Steel and Illusory Spirit Qi. My Family Young master also said, if you require anything else, you can let me know, I will do my best to get them for you.” Feng Ling Sheng’s trusted aide Li Xiang spoke respectfully to Su Yun.

The table was covered with all the ingredients required to activate the Sword Origin Life Source, Su Yun looked at all of them, and seeing that nothing was missing, he nodded his head: “Help me thank your young master, now I do not need anything, you can go back and report to your young master.”

“Alright, then this subordinate will leave first.” Li Xiang bowed and cupped his fists, then left the house.

Upon his departure, Su Yun took out the Sword Sheath and summoned Ling Qing Yu.

Although she have always been staying inside the Sword Sheath, she was not slacking. She training wholeheartedly and if not for Su Yun’s call for her, she wouldn’t even know about the situation outside.

After knowing that Su Yun had prepared all the materials, Ling Qing Yu flew out immediately.

“Take out the Sword Elder’s Sword Stone and the Sword Origin Life Source.”

Ling Qing Yu said.

Su Yun immediately did what he was told.

Ling Qing Yu then moved all the contents on the table away to make space and began to arrange the materials given by Li Xiang.

She used the Dawn Creek Water to draw something on the ground, it was not like a formation, but more of a pattern.

When the pattern was complete, Su Yun looked again and realised that the pattern resembled a white tiger with a certain charm.

The remaining materials were slowly placed onto the white tiger pattern as decorations, the tiger bones, tiger body, the lines on the skin and its life like eyes. When she finished, the white tiger seemed to become alive, as though it could jump out from the ground at anytime.

Ling Qing Yu used the Sword Origin Life Source and pierced it into the white tiger's left eye, then placed the sword stone into the right eye. She then sat down cross legged in front of the pattern as she closed her eyes and chanted.

“My fate by the Heavens, the Heavens uncontrollable, man will not wait for me, the heaven defying journey, my sword will enter my heart, my sword comes from my heart”

She muttered softly, Ling Qing Yu's face filled with concentration.

When she finished the chant, the pattern blossomed with a snow white light aura, even the sword stone started trembling.

The Sword stone's layer started reveal cracks, and a strange Qi started to emit out from the cracks, directly entering the Sword Origin Life Source.

The Sword Origin Life Source started to tremble ferociously.

Suddenly!

Xiu!

The Sword Origin Life Source erupted with a gold light, followed by the patterns on the ground dimming down, no longer releasing any light aura, while the Sword Stone shattered.

After that, a low resounding ‘dong dong’ came out, a figure slowly floated out from the gold light, and the Sword Origin Life Source completely disappeared.

Su Yun’s eyes grew wide, he walked up a few steps and looked at the figure in front of him.

“Sword Elder?”

He called out.

When the gold light dissipated, a white haired old man dressed in brown robes appeared at where the Sword Origin Life Source was at.

The Old man’s eyes were closed, his white hair fluttered around and when Su Yun called out for him, he opened his eyes.

“Kid, is that you?”

Sword Elder’s hoarse voice came out, he looked left and right, as though he thought that everything around him was not real.

“It’s me, Sword Elder!”

Su Yun’s face was filled with joy as he replied immediately.

Sword Elder called out: “It’s really you? That means, that means, I-I already...”

“You have already turned into a Xiantian Sword Body, but previously your body was a Sword Origin Life Source, which was also a stone sword, you need to cultivate to transform your body into one with flesh, otherwise, your three immortal souls and seven mortal forms will not exist for long, bear that in mind.” Before the Sword Elder could complete his sentence, a weak voice sounded out from the side.

It was Ling Qing Yu who spoke, at the moment, her face was pale white, her entire person looked haggard, as though she had overused her Spirit Qi.

“You are...” Sword Elder opened his eyes wide, and with a look of

surprise: “Sword Immortal Ling?”

“You’ve met me before?” Ling Qing Yu frowned.

“Of course I have.” Sword Elder nodded his head: “I have once saw a portrait in the previous Sect Leader’s room, and that painting was of you.”

“What! Why does your Sect Leader have a portrait of me?” Ling Qing Yu frowned more, as though she was not happy.

“I am not sure about that.”

“Humph.”

Ling Qing Yu revealed a look of annoyance on her face, then spoke plainly: “For the sake of reviving you, I exhausted myself too much, I am going back in to recuperate!”

With that said, Ling Qing Yu stood up and transformed into a white light, disappearing into the Sword Sheath.

“What is going on?”

Sword Elder saw Ling Qing Yu enter the Everlasting Sword Sheath and was startled.

Su Yun then explained to the Sword Elder about Ling Qing Yu. Hearing that, Sword Elder became emotional and when he heard how Su Yun fought in the Mountain River Sect, destroying Profound Sky Sect and all of the things that had happened, Sword Elder became even more shocked! He never thought that Su Yun would have made such accomplishments and his cultivation already exceeded his own.

“I never thought that after I wake up, so many things would have happened, you are no longer the you of back then! Kid, for you to be who you are today was because of your hard work, but you have to remain modest and keep cool, you cannot be complacent.” Sword Elder advised.

Su Yun nodded his head: “I will always remember Senior’s

teachings.”

“What do you plan to do next?”

Sword Elder asked.

“Return to the Sky Martial Continent and find Qing’er first.” Su Yun revealed a relaxed smile.

“Return to the Sky Martial Continent?” Sword Elder was startled: “This isn’t Sky Martial Continent?”

“Of course it’s not, this is the Ultimate Martial World.”

“What? Ultimate Martial World? You entered the Ultimate Martial World?” Sword Elder was confused, as though he had heard of something impressive.

“Of course.” Su Yun spoke with a tinge of helplessness: “If I did not come here, I would not be able to find the materials to revive senior’s Sword Origin Life Source, your Sword Origin Life Source had been stored for too long, thus I was unable to use the Sword Stone to revive you and could only come to the Ultimate Martial World to look for another way.”

“So it was so, I heard that the Ultimate Martial World is a place filled with experts and talents, I only heard it from my master in the past, I never expected you to come here. Su Yun, then what about your Limitless Sword Arts, what sword did you train up to?”

“The fourth sword.”

“Fourth?”

Sword Elder was secretly speechless.

“Sword Elder, what do you have plan to do after this?” Su Yun laughed and asked.

“I know that you do not have the heart to become the Sect Leader of the Limitless Sword Sect, so I will not plead for you to return with me, I will return to Limitless Sword Sect and prepare to revive the sect.”

Sword Elder said.

Upon hearing that, Su Yun immediately took out the Limitless Sword Arts manual and gave it to Sword Elder: “Since you plan to do that, then this should return to you, senior. Without it, the Limitless Sword Sect will not be able to have its name.”

“There’s no need for it, you keep it, I also know the first four swords. The Limitless Sword Arts is not something good to cultivate in, since you have comprehended the first four swords, maybe you will have the chance to touch upon the Twin swords, you keep it, maybe one day I will be able to see the Limitless Sword Arts at its highest accomplishment.”

Sword Elder laughed as he rejected the manual.

As he had put it that way, Su Yun could only give up and kept the manual back with him.

When he kept it in his robes, he caught sight of a pitch black necklace.

“Shadow Locket?”

Su Yun frowned, he had completely forgotten about Great Obscure and the rest.

Now that the Profound Sky Sect is destroyed, Great Obscure and the rest have completed their mission, maybe I can give them their freedom.

Su Yun did not hesitate and immediately took down the locket and imbued it with Spirit Qi and established communications with Great Obscure.

The second the locket was activated, Great Obscure’s voice came out in Su Yun’s mind.

“Master.”

“You don’t have to call me master anymore, the Profound Sky Sect is gone from the Sky Martial Continent, you have all

completed your missions. From now on, I hereby announce that you are all free.” Su Yun laughed.

Hearing that, Great Obscure was startled for a long time before gaining his composure, with a trembling voice that contained excitement, he spoke: “Master, are you truly reinstating our freedom?”

“I’m sorry, I should have told you guys that earlier, but many things happened after and I forgot about it.” Su Yun replied with embarrassment.

“Master, you don’t have to apologize, the few of us have been waiting for this day for too long.” Great Obscure spoke emotionally.

“I will now destroy the locket.” Su Yun said.

“Master, wait!”

Just then, Great Obscure called out urgently.

“What’s wrong?”

Su Yun asked.

“Master, before you destroy the locket, Great Obscure still has information to report to you.” Great Obscure suddenly became serious.

“What information?”

“It is regarding your parents, Old Master Su Tian Shen and Lady Shen Xue Xue.”

“What?” Su Yun’s body froze.

“After Profound Sky Sect was destroyed, we decided to return to Stone Cliff Plains, the Su Family are rebuilding the family grounds there and when we were arranging the remnants of the Patriarch, we found his diary. In it was written a few of his views and thoughts and one of them was regarding your parents, the Patriarch said that your parents are not dead, and are looking for

your blood sister, which also means, Old Master Su Tian Shen actually has another child.”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart started thumping loudly.

Although he had previously heard it from Su Li Xiong, but after thinking about it now, it still felt hard to process.

“Other than that, were there any other information?” Su Yun took a deep breath and asked: “Does Su Li Xiong knows where my parents are? Or where my sister is?”

“This subordinate does not know, but the diary records a very strange sect name.”

“What is that?” Su Yun asked.

“Emperor Palace!”

“Emperor Palace?” Su Yun was startled: “Where’s that?”

“This subordinate does not know, the Sky Martial Continent has countless of sects, but this subordinate has never heard of it before.”

Great Obscure said.

After thinking for a long time, Su Yun replied: “I got it, Thank you, Great Obscure.”

“It’s part of my job.”

Great Obscure replied.

Su Yun then hung up on the locket.

He stood up, staring at the locket in his hand, he finally destroyed it.

The shadow locket was destroyed by his Spirit Qi and became pieces and finally dropped on the ground.

At the moment, Su Yun’s heart was filled with all sorts of emotions, he had fought to save Qing’er out from the Profound Sky Sect’s hands with his life, that was because Qing’er was someone

close to him and was the only close person of his, but now, he had gained information that his parents were still alive and he even had a younger sister.

Su Yun stared at the shattered pieces of the Shadow Locket, and sighed.

Chapter 411 - Dog Slaves

“So it’s like that... Then, do you want to find your parents?”

After hearing what Su Yun had to say about Su Tian Shen, his mother and sister, Sword Elder asked in concern.

“I do not know.” Su Yun laughed bitterly: “Furthermore, I do not have any leads, they have left for so long. Although Su Li Xiong said that they left to find my sister, I do not know if they are still alive.”

Su Yun had once thought about why Su Li Xiong would fool everyone, but after pondering about it, he felt relieved, Su Li Xiong was not doing it to fool everybody, but for Qing’er, to make her lose hope.

“Then what do you plan to do now?”

“I am thinking of going to the Emperor Palace to enquire about my parents, if what Su Li Xiong said is true, that my parents have truly gone to the Emperor Palace, then the people of the Emperor Palace will definitely know something about my parents and maybe my sister.” Su Yun took a deep breath, feeling that his throat was dry.

Sword Elder nodded his head: “Your parents are to blame for forsaking you for so many years, but they are doing it for the sake of your sister. They might have met with some problems, but no matter what, as a person, as their son, you have a responsibility, you should go to the Emperor Palace.”

“Sword Elder, are you prepared to return to the Sky Martial Continent?”

“Yes I am.”

“Alright, I will help you to return, but after going back to the Sky Martial Continent, can you head over to Divine Cloud Immortal Palace and help me inform Qing’er that I will not be able to return

soon?”

“You want me to tell her everything?” Sword Elder asked.

“Not yet.” Su Yun hesitated for a moment before making the decision.

“Although Qing’er was picked up as a child by father and mother, my parents have long seen her as their own daughter and Qing’er has treated my parents as her own. If Qing’er were to know of this, she will only get more worried and as of now, I can’t confirm whether my parents are around, so before finding out, it would be better not to tell her.”

“That’s true!” Sword Elder nodded his head, then said: “Su Yun, let me give you a suggestion, the Ultimate Martial World has the most realm interactions and the most advanced realm interactions, you can obtain information here much faster than the Spirit Demon Realm, Demonic Realm, Evil Realm or the Sky Martial Continent, so I think that looking for the Emperor Palace here is better.”

“I understand.”

Su Yun nodded his head.

Sword Elder no longer reminisced about the past with Su Yun, after being revived, maybe he had more hopes of reviving the Limitless Sword Sect earlier. After staying in the tavern for the afternoon, the two parted ways.

After sending Sword Elder through the iron doors back into the Sky Martial Continent, Su Yun returned to the Sky Central City to look for Feng Ling Sheng.

To ask for reliant information, the locals of the Ultimate Martial World were the best to ask. For example: Feng Ling Sheng and his subordinates.

Four hours after meeting with Li Xiang, Su Yun and Feng Ling Sheng met at Sky Central City’s largest ‘Intoxicating Autumn

Tavern’.

Su Yun had booked a private room, and the two went straight there and sat.

Feng Ling Sheng was dressed in white robes with Li Xiang accompanying him. Li Xiang held onto Feng Ling Sheng’s sword, as a swordsman, the sword was much more important than life, for Feng Ling Sheng to be willing to hand his sword over to Li Xiang, it showed the position that Li Xiang had in his heart.

“Last time, I said that I would treat you for drinks, today, we must drink until we are drunk.”

Su Yun laughed.

“You better take it easy, the Ultimate Martial World’s wine is different from Sky Martial Continent’s, it is rather intense here, especially this Tavern’s ‘Autumn is here’, even a Spirit Master Cultivator would get drunk on it, a Spirit Intermediate Cultivator would definitely die from it!” Feng Ling Sheng laughed.

“Oh? Then I have to try it! Waiter, bring up two pots of ‘Autumn is here!’” Su Yun shouted.

He was now a rich man. Previously, Huai Rou Mu Yu had given him 200 thousand cultivation coins and after that, Nan Gong Qing gave him the reward of 200 thousand cultivation coins, the current him had amassed a wealth to 400 thousand cultivation coins, which was enough to buy a few Intoxicating Autumn Taverns.

Not long later, the waiter brought the ‘Autumn is here’ and after three rounds, both of their faces were red. When Feng Ling Sheng talked, his speech was slurred: “Su Yun, from just now, the moment we started drinking, I sensed that something was wrong with you, what’s the problem? Did you encounter something?”

Su Yun swayed the ‘autumn is here’ in his cup, and said: “Ling Sheng, do you know of the Emperor Palace?”

“Emperor Palace? Why?”

“I recently received some news, that my parents might have been to the Emperor Palace, I plan to go there to check it out and look for my parents.”

“The Emperor Palace is very far from Sky Central City, you might have to travel for a long time.” Feng Ling Sheng said.

“What? The Emperor Palace is in the Ultimate Martial World?” Su Yun was stunned.

“Yes!” Feng Ling Shen nodded his head: “But with your current fighting strength, without anyone to bring you there, much less the Emperor Palace, I am afraid that you will not even be able to enter the region that it is in.”

“Going to the Emperor Palace is related to fighting strength?”

“Of course it’s related! Su Yun, this is your first time in the Ultimate Martial World so you might not understand the situation here, you might think that the fighting strength written on the proof of qualifications is just a gauge to a person’s strength right? No, it is not only for that, at times, it is used as a number to serve as a pass. In the Ultimate Martial World, there are many places that requires a certain amount of Fighting Strength to enter, otherwise, you will not be allowed to enter!”

“How much fighting strength does the region that the Emperor Palace is in require?”

“I think about 6000, that place is called Bei Yang. From Sky Central City, I think with your current cultivation, you will need half a year to reach there.”

“It’s that far?”

Su Yun was startled, half a year of time was enough for him to travel from the south to the north of Sky Martial Continent a few times, showing the size comparison between the Ultimate Martial world and Sky Martial Continent.

“Wait till you are familiar with the Ultimate Martial world, you

will think that it isn't far anymore." Feng Ling Sheng laughed

"Why? Do you plan to head there?"

"Yes!"

"Then you will have to use the half year of time to increase your fighting strength, with your current fighting strength, it is insufficient." Feng Ling Sheng took his proof of qualifications from his waist and placed it on the table, the cover blocking his fighting strength was removed, revealing Feng Ling Sheng's fighting strength to Su Yun.

"2001? You are now at the seventh stage of the Spirit Star Realm right?" Su Yun was surprised.

"That's right! My cultivation had dropped, but training it back will be far easier than normal people, what about you? How much is your fighting strength now?"

Feng Ling Sheng laughed.

Su Yun took his own proof and removed the cover, which was given by Nan Gong Qing.

When he saw that it was close to 3000, Feng Ling Sheng was completely shook.

"2931? How is that possible?"

"What's the fastest way to raise fighting strength?" Su Yun asked.

Feng Ling Sheng retracted his shocked look and sized Su Yun up: "By challenging other people with higher fighting strength than you, whether you win or lose, you will obtain some fighting strength, but usually, losing means losing your life, because such challenges require a battle that demands lives!"

"Sparring isn't counted?"

"Sparring won't count, your proof of qualifications will not record sparring battles." Feng Ling Sheng said: "If you are truly

prepared to head to the Heaven Palace, I will prepare a map for you and a few other necessities.”

“Thank you.” Su Yun was grateful to him.

“Don’t be, we are friends.” Feng Ling Sheng laughed: “When are you planning to leave?”

“Maybe I will leave today.” Su Yun continued to swirl the drink in his cup.

“Today? That’s really fast right? I heard that Huai Rou Mu Yu’s group is returning to home today too, why not join her? The Huai Rou Family is not simple, if you have their help, entering Bei Yang will actually not be difficult.” Feng Ling Sheng said.

“No need.” Su Yun shook his head: “Huai Rou Mu Yu helped me many times, I can’t trouble her so much.”

“Oh, alright.”

The two of them continued drinking.

After seven pots of ‘Autumn is here’, Su Yun felt that it was enough, he stood up and was about to pay up and leave, but right then, Feng Ling Sheng’s eyes landed outside the door, and frowned.

Su Yun looked on, and followed his gaze, and noticed a few men dressed luxuriously walking into the Tavern.

They were all roughly 30 years of age, dressed in yellow robes with black linings, they were extremely eye catching, their waists either hung blades or swords, their aura was imposing, and when they entered, the waiter immediately ran forward to address them.

“Oh? Who might it be? Isn’t it our Second young master Feng?”

One of them realized that Feng Ling Sheng was seated at the side, and laughed in a mocking tone.

His voice was unpleasant to the ears, causing everyone present to look at him.

“Mo She, how dare you to be so rude to young master!” Li Xiang walked over and bellowed.

“Am i being rude here?”

The man called Mo She had a tall figure, he looked down with arrogance at Li Xiang. With a look of disdain he said: “Did my words just now humiliate or scold Young Master Feng?”

“You!..”

“Get lost, trash! This old man wants to have a drink!”

Mo She snorted, and then directly collided into Li Xiang without notice, and as he was not prepared for it, Li Xiang fell to the ground.

“Hahahaha”

Everyone around started laughing.

Li Xiang’s face was flushed red, he patted his buttocks, lowered his head and returned to Feng Ling Sheng’s side.

Feng Ling Sheng sighed, but did not reveal any anger. However, Su Yun was able to see the helplessness and anger in his eyes.

“Who are they.” Su Yun asked.

“They are men from my manor, ignore them.” Feng Ling Sheng smiled and said.

“Men from your manor? Why are they so arrogant? Are they your siblings?”

Su Yun asked.

“How is that possible? They are dog slaves under Feng Mo Qiang! They are just subordinates in the Feng Family!” Li Xiang cut in and said.

“How can they be so rude to their young master?” Su Yun was shocked.

“Isn’t it because my family Young Master’s cultivation had fallen,

my Young Master's declined cultivation caused his position to fall daily. In the past, when Young Master cultivated, he was the best candidate to be the next Patriarch of the family, but now, it is different, young master's cultivation had declined and no longer has qualifications to become the Patriarch and as Feng Mo Qiang who was in better condition and was more outstanding, he took the chance and rose. Now, almost everyone in the Feng Family sees Feng Mo Qiang as the next Patriarch. Feng Mo Qiang has never been on good terms with my young master, they fight openly and under the table, those slaves follow Feng Mo Qiang and naturally side with their master."

Li Xiang explained bitterly.

Hearing that, Su Yun snorted, he turned his head and stared at Feng Lin Sheng: "How can you tolerate this?"

"This is nothing much." Feng Ling Sheng laughed helplessly: "You don't have to worry, go and prepare for your journey."

"Do you need my help to kill Feng Mo Qiang?" Su Yun asked.

"Feng Mo Qiang's strength is outstanding, you cannot underestimate him." Feng Ling Sheng said.

"When it comes to assassination, even low cultivation can do it."

Su Yun stood up, and looked at the two of them: "Let us begin with his subordinates, follow me."

Chapter 412 - Delivering Strangers

In truth, it was not just for Feng Ling Sheng, Su Yun also wanted to let off his resentment. He was a man who repaid kindness with kindness and took revenge against grievances, he was never indecisive about it.

Feng Ling Sheng seemed to not have any thoughts of going against Feng Mo Qiang, even though Feng Mo Qiang was always unkind to him, with his calm and indifferent personality, he would not bother bickering with him, as he had never desired the position of Patriarch from the start.

Feng Mo Qiang's subordinates had booked a private room and before going close, two waiters could be seen rushing in and out. The doors opened and laughters could be heard from the inside.

"When we finish all of this, we brothers should be moving out! But I hope that we will be able to accomplish the mission smoothly!"

"Come come come, let us drink!"

"Drink!"

Gulp gulp

The sound of wine passing down throats could be heard.

Su Yun who was walking along the corridor frowned, he stopped in his tracks.

"What's up?" Feng Ling Sheng asked.

Su Yun shushed him with a finger to his lips.

But then, they heard the laughters inside.

"Hey, I say, Ah She, do you feel that we can complete the mission? There are many experts by those ladies' side!"

"Hehe, why are you so worried? Didn't young master already

handle those experts? Now that they are leaving today, young master had specially arranged a feast for those ladies and their people, when the feast is over, we can make a move on them when they are on the road! Hehe, you all do not know, but the wine that young master had ordered them to get has the ‘Thirteen Lives Shattered pills’ specially obtained from ‘Mount Zhu’, it can easily cause a Spirit Master Cultivator to relax and become loose and even a Spirit Sky Master Cultivator would not want to eat it! When we make a move, we just have to take care of those trash that cannot do anything, do you think that we will ever fail?”

“It’s that powerful? What kind of drug is that?”

“Good drug! I will tell you the truth, that bit of powder, even with a hundred thousand cultivation coins, you will not be able to purchase it in the market, only the people that deals with big trades can obtain it.”

“Trades? Which trades?”

“What the hell? Why are you asking so much? It’s better for you to know less!”

“Ah haha, that’s right that’s right, I spoke too much, I spoke too much! Come come come, let’s drink!”

Once they down the wine, their voices came out again.

“Our young master is truly a man with foresight, not like that trash, hahahaha”

“Once we complete this mission, all of us will earn at least 150 thousand cultivation coins each minimum! A 150 thousand! By absorbing all of it, I wonder how much will our cultivation grow?”

“Following the young master sure is awesome!”

“Come come come, let us toast to our young master!!”

“Toast!!!”

Their joyous shouts continued endlessly.

Feng Ling Sheng was puzzled from the conversation.

But Su Yun was frowning.

“Who is Feng Mo Qiang receiving today?” Feng Ling Sheng asked Li Xiang.

“This subordinate doesn’t know.” Li Xiang shook his head.

“Could it be Huai Rou Mu Yu?” Feng Ling Sheng asked Su Yun softly.

“I hope it’s not her, Huai Rou Mu Yu saved me many times, if it’s her, I need to help her.” Su Yun said.

“This Feng Mo Qiang’s lackeys are strong, they are all Spirit Master Cultivators and their fighting strength are most likely above 4000, they are considered powerful beings in Sky Central City! With only you and me, we can’t fight them!”

Feng Ling Sheng said.

Su Yun touched his chin and thought for a moment, then said: “What about this, Ling Sheng, you go back and keep a lookout on Feng Mo Qiang first, I will follow these people, if any situation were to arise, I will immediately notify you!”

“Alright!” Feng Ling Sheng reacted instantly and nodded.

Feng Ling Sheng did not waste time either, he left the tavern straight away, while Su Yun stayed on and continued drinking, he pulled on his hood and watched as the waiter brought pot after pot of wine in.

Cultivators were different from ordinary humans, especially in such a tavern, the waiters would never allow others to touch the pots, and thus no one could ever try to poison any of the wines.

After drinking for an hour, the group of men left with their red faces.

“Boss, the bill!”

“Yes yes, customer, it is a total of 217 cultivation coins!”

“I’ll give you 250, no need for change.”

“Thank you customer.”

“Hahahaha”

Their laughs came out loudly, they walked out of the tavern and got on their extremely black jaguar mounts, and sprinted out of the city.

Sky Central City usually did not allow riding or flying, but as they were from the Feng Family and had overflowing authority, all the soldiers on the streets that saw them would not dare to make a sound.

Su Yun could only follow by running, the black mounts were extremely fast, but the human traffic made them slow down, giving Su Yun more time, adding that Su Yun had learnt all five forms of the Divine Wind Sword Technique, his movement speed had increased exponentially and even if they were to go full speed, the black mounts might not be Su Yun’s opponent.

After leaving Sky Central City, Su Yun immediately unleashed his flying sword and followed them from the air, with Long Zhen’s wristband on him, his Spirit Qi did not leak out at all, adding that he had the view distance with of the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, he could see everything below.

The group of people reached a canyon entrance that was a thousand li away from the Sky Central City. Su Yun remembered that it was called Fu Chi canyon, its surrounding was bare and had nothing growing around, the inside of the canyon was extremely deep, with the walls on both sides extremely tall and lofty. It was said that Fu Chi canyon was not a canyon, but a huge mountain. Two peak experts fought an intense battle, causing the sky to turn dark and after fighting for a full year, they split the land slashing out a long crack, which became Fu Chi canyon after a long time.

This battle ended with one expert falling, after his death, his body was dismembered and transformed into the heavy mist that enveloped the mountain. Any cultivators below the stage of Spirit Sky Master Realm that touches this poison would die without a doubt and thus, the two sides of the canyon was a place that no ordinary cultivators could enter, they could only pass through through the canyon.

A majority of the canyon was a good place for ambush, anyone that passes through the canyon would always increase their awareness, for the group to choose to ambush in the canyon, they would fail without preparation.

After entering the canyon, their speed slowed down, they looked around and then took out a yellow cloth and started covering themselves. In the blink of the eye, they disappeared, and even their Spirit Qi could not be sensed.

“They have treasures able to conceal their Spirit Qi and body?”

Su Yun muttered.

When they moved, there would be a slight outline to them, but once they stopped, they could not be seen at all.

Finally, they stuck themselves to the walls and waited quietly, the canyon was so quiet that it was quite scary.

Su Yun had already seen through their ambush and immediately flew out of the valley towards Sky Central City.

After flying for less than an incense stick worth of time, he saw a luxurious carriage below.

The carriage had many armor clad guards by the two sides, they were bodyguards wielding blades and swords, with a few sturdy looking spirit beasts that guarded by the sides. A large flag was hung on the carriage, while at the side was a young noble on a white wildebeest.

Su Yun activated his Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and looked at

them, and realised that the man was Feng Mo Qiang.

“The flag writes Huai Rou, it must definitely be Huai Rou Mu Yu’s carriage, could the people that Feng Mo Qiang want to make a move on truly be Mu Yu?”

Su Yun frowned, then flew down.

“Who is it!”

The bodyguard in the lead saw Su Yun approaching, and bellowed.

“I am Su Yun, and am a close friend of miss Huai Rou, I heard that Miss Huai Rou was leaving Sky Central City today and decided to send of her off!”

Su Yun landed and cupped his fists and said.

The carriage stopped. The bodyguards gathered at the front and surrounded Su Yun.

“Close friend?”

Feng Mo Qiang rode on his wildebeest over and looked at Su Yun. When he saw Su Yun’s face, he frowned: “You’re Su Yun? Didn’t I see you somewhere?”

“I am just a nobody, how can Young Master Feng ever meet me before?” Su Yun said indifferently.

“That’s right, since you are a nobody, how can you be Miss Huai Rou’s friend? Get lost.”

Feng Mo Qiang said impatiently.

Just then, Xiao Hong ran over and said: “Young noble Mo Qiang, please do not make things difficult for Young Master Su Yun, he truly is my young miss’ close friend.”

“Oh?” Feng Mo Qiang replied, he turned and look at the carriage, to see that the curtain was already lifted, with Huai Rou Mu Yu’s face popping out and nodding at Feng Mo Qiang.

Seeing that, Feng Mo Qiang secretly snorted, he stared at Su Yun and then turned back and returned to the side of the carriage.

“Continue to move out, we must move through Fu Chi Valley.”

“Yes!”

The carriage started to move. Su Yun walked over to the side of the carriage and spoke to Xiao Hong.

Xiao Hong nodded her head and lifted the curtains, she then spoke to Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Feng Mo Qiang kept his eyes on Su Yun, he was fixated on him, seemingly cautious of something.

Just then, Huai Rou Mu Yu lifted the curtains and called Su Yun over.

Su Yun immediately walked over.

“Young master Su, Xiao Hong told me that you want us to return back to Sky Central City? Why is that?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu asked gently.

“I will explain this later, I hope that you can listen to me, if you believe me.” Su Yun said with determination.

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at him, after thinking for a bit, she nodded her head and called out: “Stop!”

The carriage immediately stopped.

“Miss Huai Rou, what’s going on?”

Feng Mo Qiang walked over and asked with a strange look on his face.

“Mu Yu’s body isn’t feeling well, I want to return to Sky Central City to rest, I will not be going back today. Young Noble Mo Qiang, let us return to Sky Central City.”

Hearing that, Feng Mo Qiang’s eyes flashed with a cold glare which disappeared as quickly, he spoke gently: “Miss Huai Rou,

you were alright just now, why are you suddenly unwell? Since we are already here, how can we go back? Let us go further up ahead, we will reach Fu Chi Valley, I remember that there is a small town there, my Feng Family have some land there, you can rest up ahead.”

He spoke gently, but when he said that, all of Feng Mo Qiang’s men were secretly looking towards Huai Rou Mu Yu’s direction.

If Feng Mo Qiang had immediately requested for the convoy to return to Sky Central City, Huai Rou Mu Yu might have sensed that Su Yun was somewhat making trouble without reason, but now that Feng Mo Qiang was insisting to move ahead, she became suspicious.

Feng Mo Qiang is just seeing me off, why is he so determined on rushing ahead?

“No, Young Noble Mo Qiang, Huai Rou thinks that Sky Central City is better!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu said indifferently, she waved her hands and called out: “Turn around! Return to Sky Central City!”

“Yes!”

The men bellowed.

But right when their voices came out, clang clang, the sounds of sword unsheathing came out.

Chapter 413 - Swift Sword

The guards brought by Feng Mo Qiang instantly surrounded Huai Rou Mu Yu's carriage with swords in hand.

Feng Mo Qiang got down the wildebeest and retrieved out a treasure as he walked over to Huai Rou Mu Yu with a sinister expression.

He looked at Su Yun and sneered: "Su Yun, you must be here to deliver news right? If not, why would this lady suddenly want to turn back?"

Su Yun's face became gloomy, he did not say a word, but Huai Rou Mu Yu had already guessed everything, and bellowed: "Feng Mo Qiang, what are you planning to do?"

"What I plan to do? Miss Huai Rou, I have a few friends that wants to meet you, I hope that you can comply and follow me obediently and meet them."

"Your friends?" Huai Rou Mu Yu's eyes stared straight at him.

"You might recognize them, they are also traders! Hahahah!"

"They paid you to take care of me?" Huai Rou Mu Yu said.

"You can't really say pay, we are collaborating, together against the Huai Rou Family." Feng Mo Qiang laughed: "As long as you are kept hostage and in our hands, you will be like a treasured sword. We can easily kill off the Huai Rou Family and take over the Trading world. Eradicating your huge Huai Rou Family will benefit me and my friends greatly! At that time, I can have however much cultivation coins I want!"

They obviously knew how important Huai Rou Mu Yu was to the family, if not he would not had said those words.

"That means, everything that happened at the Nan Gong Family was done by you?"

Huai Rou Mu Yu asked coldly.

“That’s right, sadly it was not successful. But no matter, this time, we will be.” Feng Mo Qiang walked towards Huai Rou Mu Yu, smiling from ear to ear.

“You’re dreaming, you think my Huai Rou Family people are just for show?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu shouted, and in that instant, all of the guards that came with Huai Rou Mu Yu all rushed forward towards the men who surrounded her carriage.

“Hahahaha, in my eyes, they are truly just for show!”

Feng Mo Qiang laughed out loud, he truly did not put them in his eyes. In truth, it was as such, when the Huai Rou bodyguards rushed forward, all of their faces suddenly turned green, their movements turned slow, and their Spirit Qi seemed to immediately disappear. Their strength seemingly dropped and by the time they reached Feng Mo Qiang’s men, they no longer had strength. With such a big weaknesses, the front most bodyguard could not even react and was slashed at the neck, dying horribly.

Seeing that, the rest all hurriedly retreated.

“What?” Huai Rou Mu Yu’s eyes grew wide.

“He poisoned all of you while feasting” Su Yun said.

“Impossible, my Huai Rou Family used a treasure to check, there were no poison in the dishes!” Huai Rou Mu Yu gritted her teeth and said.

“The people collaborating with him are powerful and rich traders, how can the poison they use be ordinary?”

Su Yun shook his head: “The best thing to do now is to leave this place quickly.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu bit her lips, she stared at Feng Mo Qiang, then raised and turned her hand gently, retrieving an ancient red

sculpture. She was about to activate it, but the moment she used her Profound Spirit Qi, the poison in her body activated, her face turned white and she almost fell off the carriage.

Su Yun immediately supported her.

“The poison is like rocks blocking the Spirit Essences in my body, it is difficult to release Spirit Qi” Huai Rou Mu Yu said weakly.

“The more Spirit Qi you release, the more potent the poison! Miss Huai Rou, stop struggling and follow me obediently!”

Feng Mo Qiang said.

“Go!”

Su Yun bellowed, he suddenly grabbed onto Huai Rou Mu Yu and rushed out.

“Help the miss get out of the circle!”

Upon seeing Su Yun’s actions, the poisoned bodyguards immediately sprung into action and bellowed, all of them forced themselves to attack despite the pain from the poison. Although they were in pain, their display of strength caused others to fear, they activated their mystical techniques and crazily struck onto Feng Mo Qiang’s men, causing explosions to occur and beating the men up stupid.

They were clearly poisoned, yet were able to produce such power, the experts of the Huai Rou Family were truly not simple.

But what was even more respectful was their loyalty.

Upon seeing a hole formed by the experts, Su Yun immediately rushed out with Huai Rou Mu Yu.

“Kill them all and capture Huai Rou Mu Yu alive, go!”

Feng Mo Qiang shouted.

“Yes!”

Four first stage Spirit Master Cultivators chased after Su Yun.

Su Yun was carrying a person, and naturally could not run far, seeing that the enemies were about to catch up, he placed Huai Rou Mu Yu down and said: “Miss Huai Rou, please go ahead first, I will stop them for you!”

“Although your cultivation has increased, you are unable to fight against them, how can I leave?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu replied gently, she then retrieved out a Sage Era Enlightenment pill and gave it to Su Yun: “Huai Rou is useless, constantly being set up by others and attracting harm, Young Noble Su knows how dangerous it is but is still willing to extend a hand to help me, if we are able to get through this misfortune, Huai Rou must repay Young Noble Su. However, at the moment, Huai Rou is unable to leave alone, Huai Rou is willing to fight to the death alongside Young noble Su.”

“Fight to the death?”

Su Yun’s eyes widened up, he then shook his head: “The reason I wanted you to go first is purely because I want to make it convenient for myself to fully utilise my techniques and have no apprehensions, forget it forget it, since you are not willing to go, then don’t go.”

“Have no apprehensions?” Huai Rou Mu Yu was startled.

Su Yun had not accepted the pill, but instead unsheathed the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and walked towards the four Spirit Master Cultivators.

Seeing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu asked urgently: “Young Noble Su, what is your current cultivation level?”

“Tenth stage Spirit Star Realm, Is that enough?”

“Tenth stage Spirit Star Realm!” Huai Rou Mu Yu’s heart jumped a few times.

To fight against four first stage Spirit Master cultivators, isn’t that seeking death?

She watched as Su Yun walked up for about 10 steps before staying still. He slowly closed his eyes as he held one sword and faced the four experts.

Seeing Su Yun like that, the four of them looked at each other, they were being cautious.

“Be careful, he might employ some underhand techniques!”

“The two of you flank him, I will attack from the center, you, go and grab Huai Rou Mu Yu!”

“Alright!”

The four of them confirmed their plans and immediately separated, one of them leapt over Su Yun towards Huai Rou Mu Yu, while the other three rushed from three angles towards Su Yun.

One of them held a blade which had flames covering the blade's body, another man wield a spear, where the tip of the spear revealed an ice cold intent, they came from the left and right, the intense cold and blazing flame approached and converged, giving off the sensation of falling into hell.

But, even with the two of them approaching, Su Yun did not move one bit, and did not even open his eyes.

He was feeling and experiencing.

Experiencing the wind flowing in his Qi channels.

The gale dancing in his blood.

The wind that was everywhere.

The air was still all around him, it was extremely quiet, and in that moment, the entire world became calm.

Divine Wind Sword Technique had already been unleashed, causing the world around him to become over a 100 times slower. Entering this state was the very first criteria of using the Divine Wind Sword Technique!

He slowly opened his eyes, revealing what looked like wind flowing through his eyes, the four men in front of him were affected by his power, all of their movements, every minute movements and even their Spirit Qi had become extremely slow.

Yes, it is this.

Su Yun stared at the right in front of him, his eyes were like an eagle staring at its prey, he stepped out and rushed forward.

The Pure Divine Spirit Qi in his body gushed out and entered his sword, making the sword blade become as light as feather.

Sou!

The sword cut through the air, and the buzzing stab sound echoed out.

The four men's strength were not ordinary and when the stab came out, they had already sensed it.

But

They were too slow!

Puchi!

The scarlet red sword directly stabbed into the heart of the man in the middle.

Penetrated right through!

The man had not even reacted to it! It wasn't that he was too slow, it was Su Yun being too fast!

With the heart being pierced, Su Yun extended his hand out and used the Desolator, stabbing towards the man's forehead.

Puchi!

The forehead was stabbed right through.

Both swords had been unleashed, but the man still remained in his sprinting posture, but with the two vital injuries, his life was quickly expiring.

Su Yun retreated, his speed was so fast that when he returned, he was back at his original position, making it look as if he did not move at all, only a 'plop' sound was heard, the first stage Spirit Master Cultivator had fallen on the ground, blood spewing out from his body.

The three other men and Huai Rou Mu Yu stared in shock.

What just happened?

Seeing the man's heart and forehead that had been stabbed flowing with blood, their senses immediately went taut.

"So fast!" Huai Rou Mu Yu could not resist but to speak out, her cultivation was much higher than Su Yun, she could not grasp Su Yun's movements, but she felt that he had moved!

What is that movement? How fast is he? How can a tenth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator achieve such a speed? And his sword was actually so swift?

The three spirit master cultivators' eyes were wide opened as they stared at Su Yun in shock, after a while, the three regained their senses, but at the moment, no one cared about Huai Rou Mu Yu, and all rushed towards Su Yun.

He is the biggest threat now!

"Jolting Tiger Blade Slash!"

One of the man rushed forward and roared, the blade in his hand released a gigantic illusion of a tiger, which pounced towards Su Yun.

Su Yun stepped out and turned, he stabbed towards the tiger.

His body movements were smooth, his sword movements was smooth, his entire set of movements flowed as smooth as water, so fast that it caused their eyes to be dazzled.

The blade slashed thin air, the tiger illusion smashed into the ground and exploded! Before the man could retract his blade, he

felt a pain in his chest. When he looked down, he noticed the scarlet red sword that had penetrated into his chest.

The cultivator with the blade died.

So Tricky! Like a poisonous snake!

“The speed of his sword is just too quick!”

The man with the spear cried out.

“Seems that we have no advantage in speed, you lock him down, watch my Great Sun Strangling Curse!”

The other cultivator bellowed, his hands quickly formed seals as he activated a mystical technique.

Seeing that, Su Yun frowned, he could ignore the cultivator with the spear and go straight for the cultivator behind, but the other party seemed to have seen through his intent, the spear in his hand trembled, and erupted with over ten thousand spear images like a wall that sealed off Su Yun’s path to the other cultivator.

Su Yun stared at the wall of spears, he suddenly moved his arm, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword fiercely stabbed towards him.

Clang!!!

A clear and crisp sound came out.

The ten thousand spears instantly disappeared, the man with the spear looked at him in shock.

“It’s just for show right?”

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword’s tip had accurately hit his spear tip.

Su Yun’s arm moved once again, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword released a hundred stabs, the sword images danced on in random, his Spirit Qi erupted and the spear instantly shattered to pieces!

Chapter 414 - Never Look Down On Others

“Despicable kid!”

Seeing his treasure being destroyed, the man was half surprised and half angered, he retreated a hundred steps and moved his hands, activating his Profound Spirit Qi, he pushed at the air between him and Su Yun, forming a large and vast wall of Qi, pushing Su Yun backwards.

The man had realized it: “Although this man’s sword technique is extremely fast, his Spirit Qi cannot compare to ours, he’s only winning through speed! I can lock him down, quickly use your Great Sun Strangling Curse and strangle him to death!!”

“Alright!”

The man activating the curse bellowed, his hand seals were already completed.

“What I win is not only in speed!”

Su Yun snorted, his fingers moved, and the sword sheath on his back trembled, seven sub swords flew out and formed a circular sword formation as it flew down from the sky, trapping the man with the spear inside.

The seven swords vibrated extremely quickly, a large amount of sword intent leaked out and trapped the man.

“Sword formation?”

Seeing that, the man’s complexion became gloomy, he stared at one of the sword and punched towards it.

“Watch how I break your sword formation!” The man shouted.

The fist unleashed sets of wind, the dense Divine Qi fell like a meteorite with immense power.

Clang!

The sword's body was struck, unleashing a loud bang. The sword was flung into the sky and spun a few rounds before landing on the ground. But the cultivator's fist was also enveloped by the Pure Divine Spirit Qi that directly cut into his fists that sliced all the way up to his wrist.

“Ah!!!”

His scream was so loud it penetrated through the clouds.

“Huh?”

The man who was using the curse was shocked.

“Quickly set the curse! Set the curse now!!”

The cultivator held onto his hand as he screamed in pain.

Sou sou sou sou

The remaining six swords rushed over, each sword were like a meat slicer, ferociously plummeting down.

Seven Ascension Sword Formation, each sword was able to bring an endless amount of pain to the enemy, it was extremely formidable. When every sword had gathered onto a person's body, the power of the swords could be formed again and transformed into a terrifying sword intent that permeated through the entire body.

A few rays of cold light passed through the cultivator's body, and like a huge blade net, it quickly soared down.

Crack crack crack crack!!

The clear sound of bones cracking and meat tearing was heard, the cultivator remained frozen at the same spot, unmoving.

His Spirit Qi shattered and dissipated.

Sou sou sou sou, the seven swords flew back and disappeared into the sword sheath. Su Yun held the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and walked past the cultivator who was frozen,

towards the man activating the curse.

Each step he took made him look like a Death God.

The man was still chanting out the curse, but his face was covered in perspiration, a deep sense of fear could be seen in his eyes, all of his friends' deaths were like needles that pierced into his heart, breaking down his courage.

His entire body was trembling, and the closer Su Yun got, the more he trembled.

“Great Sun Strangling Curse!”

Suddenly, the man released a thunderous roar, his right hand formed a palm that struck towards Su Yun. A golden light erupted from his palm and directly covered Su Yun's entire body.

In that moment, Su Yun felt a strange power drilling into his body, cutting into his veins and Qi channels, the Spirit Qi in his body was disrupted and he lost his momentum.

The power started heading to his heart.

Su Yun immediately stopped moving and activated his Spirit Qi to his heart. He sealed his heart, preventing the strange power from entering it.

“No one has ever survived my Great Sun Strangling Curse! You will not either!”

The man gasped, his face was pale white, when he saw how Su Yun stood stationary and his body trembling slightly, he knew that his curse had worked.

He was celebrating in his mind, he anxiously took out a green dagger that resembled a tooth and rushed forward, pouncing straight for Su Yun, intending to stab his head.

The dagger released a spiralling gale that made it look like an electric drill, it was extremely sharp.

But when he raised his dagger, a flash flashed past his eyes, and a

red light shot through his neck.

When he looked again, Su Yun was no longer in front of him, but was behind him instead.

The man was fast like lightning!

Puchi!

The man's neck started to spew blood.

He immediately grabbed his neck and fell to the ground, his body convulsing uncontrollably. He stared with unwillingness and roared: "Impossible, anyone struck by my curse, if they do not use their Spirit Qi to protect their hearts, their hearts would be grinded into powder and they will not be able to use Spirit Qi! Why are you still able to use it?"

Su Yun's mouth revealed traces of blood. He said coldly: "The power of the curse requires time to reach the heart, I only need to kill you before it reaches my heart!"

Hearing that, the man's eyes almost bulged out of his eye sockets. Su Yun had so brazenly unleashed his swift sword to kill his target before the Great Sun Strangling Curse destroyed his heart, then sealed his heart to prevent the power of the curse from reaching his heart.

How brazen and decisive was he?

If he was just a step slower, his heart would have been grinded and he would have been dead!

However, what made people gape in awe was not just his courage, but his speed! His planning and calculations!

The man's eyes dimmed down. Four Spirit Master cultivators were killed.

Su Yun's fighting strength immediately broke through and rose to 3004.

However, now was not the time to care about it.

Upon killing that man, he immediately sat down cross legged and planned to use the Spirit Qi in his body to attack the power that was going towards his heart.

“Young Noble Su, are you alright?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu walked over and asked.

“I’m fine, you should quickly leave, your bodyguards can’t last much longer.” Su Yun said.

Huai Rou Mu Yu did not seem to take his advice, she flipped her hands and retrieved out a pearl that glowed with seven light auras and gave it to Su Yun: “Young Noble Su, quickly consume this.”

“What is this?”

“This is the ‘Seven Colored Divine Pill’ given to me by my grandfather when I was born, upon consuming it, it would immediately restore your body to its perfect condition, even a dying person would be revived after eating it.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu said.

Hearing that, Su Yun was shocked: “Such a divine pill, how can you waste it on me?”

“If not for Young Noble Su, Mu Yu would had become a pile of bones a long time ago, what use is this pill if not for you? Young Noble Su, please take it.”

At the moment, he had difficulty getting rid of the curse on him, in such a situation, if he did not consume it, he would not be able to fight against others that came.

Su Yun took a deep breath, he no longer cared about being polite. He took the pill and placed it in his mouth.

“I remember who you are now!”

Just then, a laugh filled with disdain sounded out.

Feng Mo Qiang rode on his wildebeest over, he looked down at

the two of them from above, his gaze landed on Su Yun and smiled with disdain: “You are that trash that wanted to enter my Feng Family to find my useless cousin brother, right?”

Su Yun swallowed the ‘Seven Colored Divine Pill’ and stood up, yet he did not say a word, but his eyes revealed dense killing intent that he did not bother hiding.

“A trash was able to kill off four of my subordinates, clearly you have improved over this period of time, but no matter, since my subordinates are not good enough to play with you, let me accompany you!”

Feng Mo Qiang chuckled, his arm suddenly flashed with a few gold lines, after that, a weapon that resembled a one inch arrow appeared.

What kind of weapon is that?

Su Yun frowned.

Feng Mo Qiang squinted his eyes, his gaze was fixated on Su Yun’s heart, as though he had locked down on something, he suddenly waved his hand.

Sou!

The gold arrow released a great amount of arrow illusions, which sprung towards Su Yun.

“Dodge!”

Su Yun bellowed, he turned his feet and ducked out of the way, the arrow illusions shot into his robes and onto the ground, and all over the ground, pitch black holes appeared.

“You have rather fast reflexes, but watch when my ten thousand arrows gather and I will see if you can still evade them!” Feng Mo Qiang roared, the golden arrow in his hand blossomed with a large amount of light halos which transformed into arrow illusions and once again pounced towards Su Yun, each light halo transformed

into 3000 odd arrows, with a total of 15 halos, all of them shot towards Su Yun.

“Be careful!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu’s face changed, she quickly stepped forward and took out a jade goddess sculpture which suspended in the air, transforming into a goddess statue that protected the two of them. The hundreds of thousand of arrows smashed onto the goddess statue but had a difficult time inching forward. Using the goddess statue as a defense seemed to exhaust her Spirit Qi, Huai Rou Mu Yu’s body trembled as she bit her lips, with some perspiration flowing down her pale white face.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately unsheathed his sub swords while using the Monarch Occult Force to change the attributes of his Spirit Qi, he then unleashed the Cold Hail Sword Formation.

Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi was released, the sub swords flew out of the statue and flew in different directions, at the same time, the temperature around them plummeted, frost appeared on the ground and all of the golden arrow illusions slowed down.

“Chance!”

Su Yun saw the gap between the arrows, his gaze turned cold. He suddenly rushed out of the statue and with lightning speed, he rushed towards Feng Mo Qiang. The arrow illusions were extremely close together, but Su Yun was like a fish in water, he moved unimpeded and in the next moment, he was close to Feng Mo Qiang.

“So fast!”

Feng Mo Qiang stared and secretly cried out, a gray Spirit Qi leaked from his body and before Su Yun could unleash his attack, he was flung out.

Su Yun turned and landed on the ground, but at the moment he was already a 100m away from Feng Mo Qiang.

“I clearly remember that you were just at the sixth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, how did you obtain such strength in such a short period of time? Did you have a fortuitous encounter?”

Feng Mo Qiang sized Su Yun up, finally revealing a look of surprise.

It was not just Feng Mo Qiang, even Huai Rou Mu Yu was startled, she remembered the first time she met Su Yun, the current him was like comparing the Heavens and Earth, what kind of encounter would allow a person to increase so much in strength?

“You should never look down on anybody, because you will never know who you might die to!”

Su Yun said gravely.

“What? You think you can kill me? Humph, do you have the ability?” Feng Mo Qiang was still filled with disdain, but this time, the disdain was mixed with anger.

“Then let me try!”

Su Yun held onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in one hand, but in his left hand he held Desolator, the invisible sword was unnoticed by Feng Mo Qiang, it was like an assassin hidden in the shadows.

Buzz buzz!

The trembling Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword suddenly stabbed forward, like a shooting star blazing through the night sky.

Feng Mo Qiang’s hand trembled, the golden arrow revolved and like a shield, it collided with the scarlet blood sword, after that, he swung his hand again, causing the arrow illusions to fly towards Su Yun.

Su Yun’s right hand trembled anxiously and dazzling sword

illusions spreaded out, all of the arrows were destroyed, before the sword tip turned again towards Feng Mo Qiang.

It looked as though the sword was dancing in his hand!

Huai Rou Mu Yu watched in shock, she swore that she had never seen such beautiful swordplay in her life before.

“You are actually fast enough to destroy my arrow illusions? How is that possible?” The surprise in Feng Mo Qiang’s eyes became thicker.

He looked at the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, his heart became gloomy. He accumulated Spirit Qi and was prepared to defend, but right at the moment when all of his focus was right at the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he felt a pain in his stomach.

Puchi!

The Desolator had stabbed into his body.

“What?”

Chapter 415 - Battle Between Imperial Equipments

A Sword without form or shadow!

Feng Mo Qiang opened his eyes wide as he stared at his stomach area, his eyes betraying his shock.

Who could possibly stop an invisible sword?

“Do you still remember what I said? Never look down on a person, because you will never know who you could die to!”

With that said, Su Yun twisted the Desolator, causing the wound in Feng Mo Qiang’s stomach to get ripped apart. Su Yun then pulled the sword out suddenly, causing a thumb sized hole to appear on his stomach, his innards were pulled out, causing Feng Mo Qiang to scream miserably.

“Ah!!!”

Feng Mo Qiang spat out a mouthful of blood. He was furious, he raised his palm and smashed towards Su Yun’s chest.

Bang!

Su Yun retreated a few steps back, Feng Mo Qiang fell back while holding onto his wound, he fell to the ground, his body trembling faintly. He anxiously took out a pill and threw it into his mouth and upon entering his mouth, the wound on his stomach started to moisturize.

“I will pull out your tendons and destroy your spirit! Asshole!”

Feng Mo Qiang’s face was filled with killing intent, he stood up once again, holding onto the golden arrow, he roared out and rushed at Su Yun.

When he got close to Su Yun, the golden arrow suddenly exploded and formed a golden net, enveloping everything within.

At the same time, Feng Mo Qiang drew out a circle with his right hand, releasing a million light dots from within the circle, each light dot was filled with dense killing intent and the terrifying sensation was aimed straight at Su Yun.

Whoosh.

The golden net trapped and grabbed onto Su Yun and then pulled back extremely quickly, Su Yun was completely suppressed!

“Go and die!”

Feng Mo Qiang roared, the light dots inside the circle shot out at Su Yun.

Crack!!!

Right at that moment, a dense ice wall congealed in front of Su Yun and in that moment, Su Yun's entire being was also frozen by the ice. The light dots struck the ice wall, producing countless of holes, but they were unable to hurt Su Yun.

Seeing that, Feng Mo Qiang's eyes turned gloomy.

Although he was a second stage Spirit Master Cultivator and was much stronger than Su Yun, but Su Yun's sword techniques were truly tricky, as though nothing could get to him.

“That is the might of a sword formation! Young Master Feng, leave him to me!”

Right at that moment, a person sprung up from the side, wielding his big blade with two hands, he directly slashed towards Su Yun, his movements was extremely crafty.

The blade tip smashed onto the frigid ice wall, smashing onto Su Yun's body who was covered in the ice, in that moment, the ice shattered, but before the blade could land on his shoulder, a red sword had intercepted it and blocked the falling blade.

“Fast, but in front of me, you can only die!”

The man bellowed, he pushed down further and the blade

erupted with multiple folds of strength, causing the ground beneath Su Yun's feet to immediately plunge down, the earth around him erupted with a large explosion with Spirit Qi pervading in chaos all around him.

Su Yun clenched his teeth, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in his hand was trembling lightly.

No way, my cultivation can't even compare to his, I can only use my sword to win, a head on fight will definitely be a loss.

Su Yun gritted his teeth as he thought.

"Quickly take him down, I will capture Huai Rou Mu Yu!"

Feng Mo Qiang bellowed, he then rushed towards the young lady.

"Feng Mo Qiang, do you know what the result of your actions is? The Feng Family will be destroyed by you!"

Huai Rou Mu Yu stared at the other party and said

"I know! But the Feng Family will not only be destroyed by this, but will instead rise and become stronger because of me, Feng Mo Qiang, and become the largest Family in Sky Central City, becoming a top family in the Ultimate Martial World!"

Feng Mo Qiang laughed with a sinister look on his face, he controlled the gold arrow and pierced towards Huai Rou Mu Yu's arms with the intention of suppressing her.

He seemed to be underestimating Huai Rou Mu Yu's cultivation. Huai Rou Mu Yu retrieved her crystal sword and spun, releasing 10 rays of Sword Qi. Feng Mo Qiang sustained damage from these Sword Qi and was flung back a few rounds, he was instantly placed in a bad situation.

Huai Rou Mu Yu's strike did not give mercy at all, she used the momentum and charged forward with her crystal sword aimed at Feng Mo Qiang's heart.

Sou sou sou sou sou

Just at this time, many experts rushed over towards Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Huai Rou Mu Yu was shocked, she instantly retreated, but saw that a few of them were covered with blood, all of them had ferocious expressions, they were all Feng Mo Qiang's men.

“My men, could it be”

Huai Rou Mu Yu's eyes widened, she immediately looked towards the carriage, to see the mutilated scene with blood flowing everywhere, even Xiao Hong was not spared, the place was extremely gruesome!

“You bastards!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu clenched her fists, her usual calm heart could no longer keep calm, she gritted her teeth, her beautiful and delicate face revealing an indescribable hatred and anger.

“You sought this yourself, Huai Rou Mu Yu, if you had followed me obediently, your subordinates would not have died so tragically.

Feng Mo Qiang wiped away the blood from the corners of his mouth and said with a sneer when he stood up.

“Bastard! I must kill you!” Huai Rou Mu Yu's face had become fierce.

“That depends on if you have the capabilities! Seize her!” Feng Mo Qiang bellowed.

Sou sou sou

The few experts rushed forward.

And at that moment, Su Yun was battling the cultivator wielding the big blade.

“He has the strength, but he is definitely slow, most likely a 2nd stage Spirit Master Cultivator, I will be suppressed in terms of Spirit Qi, I can only use speed to win!”

Su Yun activated Pure Divine Spirit Qi, he gradually closed his eyes and entered a state of emptiness, his speed increased to the maximum, his strides became hasted and he moved around the enemy like a ghost.

The enemy looked left and right, he became panicked! Su Yun's increase in speed made him helpless.

Sou!

Su Yun made his move, his sword was like a poisonous snake that shot towards the man's back.

A cold Sword Intent caused all the hairs on his entire body to stand.

“Complete annihilation!”

Suddenly, the man turned his body and swept his big blade, the blade tip swung out with a 100m long gigantic blade image, the fearsome blade image looked like an impressive display of manpower, the sand and rocks on the ground all spun out from the ground.

It was an exchange of technique, the other party had already sensed that Su Yun's cultivation was inferior to his, so he planned to fight head on, if Su Yun were to continue with his attack, he would definitely be struck by his big blade, in that situation, before Su Yun's sword could strike him, Su Yun would sustain damage his attack, and even if Su Yun did not die, he would be crippled.

“Humph!”

Su Yun focused his vision and caught sight of the sweeping blade, his fingers moved slightly, the sword that he thrust out was immediately pulled back.

The technique that Feng Ling Sheng had taught him, driving his sword with his mind, every movements of the sword was controlled by his mind, a thrust could be pulled back, and could still be thrust out again, holding both offense and defense.

With his sword retracted, both of Su Yun's legs pushed up and jumped, landing on the blade image like a feather, then jumped once again on a single leg, then turned and slashed towards the enemy's neck.

The whistling from his momentum was shocking.

The other party was stunned by his movements.

To suddenly be able to retract his sword and unleash his technique again, how could such a thing happen?

However, Su Yun made too many movements in that instant, when the sword slashed down, the other party had already prepared his defense. Holding his shock, he release a great amount of Divine Spirit Qi that flowed along his neck, making his neck seem like an unbreakable steel wall.

Right at that moment

Puchi!

His entire body shook and trembled, the Divine Spirit Qi on his neck suddenly became chaotic.

He lowered his head to look, only to see that his heart had been pierced unknowingly.

“How the hell?!”

He asked in shock.

In the next moment, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword had already slashed his throat, and his head flew out.

No matter how he had thought, he had never figured that when Su Yun was holding on to the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he also controlled the Desolator that waited by the side carefully.

Su Yun leapt back and landed on the ground, he then put the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and Desolator back into the Sword Sheath and summoned Ling Qing Yu and then held onto

the Contracted Victory Sword.

“Just with you alone, it is difficult to fight with so many experts, you better take Huai Rou Mu Yu and leave quickly, don’t fight them head on any further.” Ling Qing Yu looked at the situation of the battle and spoke to Su Yun.

“I know! But I might not need to leave, reinforcements are already on the way.”

Su Yun roared, with Contracted Victory Sword in hand, he rushed towards Huai Rou Mu Yu.

The current Huai Rou Mu Yu was covered in bruises, although she still had strength, there were too many enemies! With Feng Mo Qiang, there were a total of six of them, six Spirit Master Cultivators, with the strongest being the third stage, how could she ever fight them?

Su Yun did not know what cultivation stage Huai Rou Mu Yu was at, but reckoned that it was around the third stage.

Sou.

A mystical illusionary figure mixed with brilliant colors collided over, Huai Rou Mu Yu had used a treasure to defend, but before she could completely activate it, her abdomen suffered from an attack, causing blood to flow out, she staggered a few steps behind, she could no longer even defend.

Seeing that, Su Yun strode outwards and slashed forward, the pure white Contracted Victory Sword flashed like lightning, forcing the enemies to retreat, he flashed forward and unleashed the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment and a circle of Divine Spirit Qi enveloped them.

Clang clang clang clang

Clear and crisp sound came out, but the Divine Spirit Qi remained unmoved.

“That is an imperial equipment!”

Someone recognized Su Yun’s treasure and shouted in shock.

“What? Imperial Equipment? He actually has an Imperial Equipment?”

“This is trouble! An imperial equipment is not easy to breakthrough.”

A few of them had worried looks, and even Feng Mo Qiang was frowning.

Huai Rou Mu Yu opened her small mouth and looked at Su Yun in surprise, she never thought that Su Yun would actually have an Imperial Equipment! It was truly a hidden trump card.

“Imperial Equipment? Heh, I have one too, watch how I break him!”

Just then, a cultivator stared at Su Yun and flipped his hand, revealing a palm sized deep purple dagger.

Seeing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu’s face turned pale: “Forty fifth Tier Imperial Equipment, Purple Thunder Lightning Blade?”

“As expected of someone from an aristocratic trading family, good eyesight! This is something that I spent countless of hours to obtain! It can even fight Sage or Sky Level treasures, able to break any defense!!” The cultivator smiled pleasingly

“Now, you better surrender obediently, then I will not release this and kill you two, if not, don’t blame my Purple Thunder Lightning Blade for being merciless!!”

“Hahaha, good! Good!”

“Let’s see how you will resist us now!”

The other few cultivators became excited.

Feng Mo Qiang nodded his head in admiration, he never thought that his own subordinate would have such a treasure, he saw that

he had already won.

“Damn it!!” Huai Rou Mu Yu gritted her teeth, she turned her white neck and looked at Su Yun: “You have better leave now, your Imperial Equipment will not be able to defend against his Imperial Equipment, if you do not leave, I am afraid even you will die to that blade!”

“Forty-fifth tier Imperial Equipment? Is that very strong?” Su Yun asked, he did not understand the Imperial Equipment grades in Ultimate Martial World.

“It is!! Very strong!! Imperial Equipments are differentiated into Fifty tiers, his blade is a Forty fifth Tier weapon, it has a powerful offense ability, what tier is your Imperial Equipment?” Huai Rou Mu Yu suddenly thought about something and asked.

“It seems to be Seventh.” Su Yun said.

Hearing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu was slow to react: “What did you say?”

“Seventh Tier?”

“Forty-seventh tier?”

“Seventh Tier! It’s the Seventh Tier!” Su Yun said helplessly.

When she finally understood what Su Yun meant, Huai Rou Mu Yu was stunned: “Seventh Tier?”

“Is that bad?”

“How can that be bad?” Huai Rou Mu Yu scoffed.

“Hey, why are you guys not surrendering yet? Could it be that only after suffering a bit then will you guys surrender?” The cultivator became annoyed.

“Stop delaying time, quickly kill that man and bring Huai Rou Mu Yu away, we don’t have much time.” Feng Mo Qiang said.

“Alright, Young master!”

The man laughed, and holding onto the Purple Thunder Lightning Blade, he stared straight at Su Yun and threw it out, causing it to fly out. In that instant, a purple lightning flashed forward like a shooting star, and whistled forth.

The extremely powerful strike caused everyone's hair to stand!

The aura released by it seemed to even be able to stab through space! The terrifying force rushed forward

It's coming!

Su Yun stared at the purple lightning, he extended his hand out and grabbed onto the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment Flag.

Whooosh.

A halo of Divine Spirit Qi enveloped the two of them.

Clang, the purple thunder lightning blade smashed onto the Divine Spirit Qi, releasing a large ripple, but the barrier did not break!

“What?”

All the cultivators by Feng Mo Qiang's side froze, their eyes opened widely as they stared at Su Yun in shock.

Chapter 416 - Awareness

The Purple Thunder Lightning Blade persisted inside the barrier for roughly ten breaths of time before losing all of its power and falling onto the ground.

Seeing the arrogant treasure falling onto the cold ground, the cultivator's expression was stumped, his eyes became vague... How could he ever think that Su Yun's Imperial Equipment was able to withstand his Purple Thunder Lightning Blade?

The blade was extremely sharp and could even break many defensive Imperial Equipments! Comparing it against equal grade Imperial Equipments, even if it could not break through it, it could at least rip a large crack in them.

But Su Yun's imperial equipment was completely unharmed!

Huai Rou Mu Yu's eyes were wide opened, making her look extremely adorable, she looked at the Purple Thunder Lightning Blade on the ground for a long while before recovering.

"Su Yun!" Huai Rou Mu Yu gasped, she turned and looked at him earnestly: "You have to remember, you must never let other people know you have this Imperial Equipment! You have to remember this, you cannot use this so easily, otherwise, it will bring trouble to you."

"I understand." Su Yun nodded his head.

Seems like this is a powerful treasure.

"Someone who isn't even at the Spirit Master Cultivation realm actually has such a powerful Imperial Equipment."

Feng Mo Qiang looked at the flag in Su Yun's hand, his face revealing a look of disbelief.

How did he get that treasure? Who is he, truly? Could it be that he was hiding his own strength the entire time? Maybe his

cultivation is concealed and what I know is just a ruse? Or maybe he has a shocking backer behind him?

Feng Mo Qiang could not help but reevaluate Su Yun once more, his mind was thinking of a new plan.

However, he could not retreat at all, it was an impossible matter, they had already begun their movements and even revealed their identities! If they could not seize Huai Rou Mu Yu, then Feng Mo Qiang himself would only die upon returning to the Feng Family.

Damn it!

Feng Mo Qiang scolded in his mind.

No wonder this brat dares to save Huai Rou Mu Yu by himself, he actually has such a powerful Imperial Equipment!

“Young master, what should we do now? We cannot break that Imperial Equipment, much less harm him.”

A cultivator asked softly.

“Attack! Attack full force! An imperial equipment also requires Spirit Qi to be used, attack the imperial equipment, deplete that brat’s Spirit Qi, forcefully remove his Imperial Equipment! No matter what happens today, we need to capture Huai Rou Mu Yu, if we don’t, you and I will all die!!”

Feng Mo Qiang bellowed, he gasped for breath heavily with red eyes like a wild beast.

Upon hearing that, the five cultivators clenched their fists tightly and rushed forward.

The situation was already like an arrow that had been released from its bow.

One of them raised his spear and struck at the barrier, the sharp spear tip clashed onto the Qi barrier, but it remained unmoved.

“Lion King Fist!”

Another person moved with his steel fists, his entire body released a gigantic lion image, followed up with his fist, the lion image ferociously smashed into the barrier, causing it to tremble incessantly.

“Life Seizing Sword Technique!”

“Great Boulder Heart Sutra!”

Six of them took turns at the formation and attacked Su Yun fervently.

They were giving it their all, treasures, consummate techniques, array formations, they seemed to be using everything they had, causing the Qi barrier to tremble incessantly, the ground was wrecked, the mountains were flattened, rivers were covered and the forests were destroyed.

Su Yun clenched his teeth and maintained the Qi barrier. The consumption of his Spirit Qi was not huge, but if the enemies were to continue attack like that, he didn't know how long he could hold on for.

Feng Ling Sheng had long known of Feng Mo Qiang planning to make a move on Huai Rou Mu Yu, and should had called for reinforcements and should be returning, but he did not know what direction did Feng Mo Qiang lead Huai Rou Mu Yu, and most likely did not know where Su Yun and the rest were fighting, so would take a while to return.

“Su Yun, are you able to hold on?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu saw Su Yun's serious face and asked softly with concern.

“Don't worry.” Su Yun replied: “This Treasure is not so easily broken.”

“But we can't keep hiding here. It is impossible for us to stay in a treasure for life.”

“Do you have any ideas?” Su Yun turned and looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu.

She flipped her snow white hand, and revealed out a lustrous jade like rope, and then placed it on the ground, forming a circle.

“Where did you take this out from?” Su Yun could no longer resist but to ask.

Huai Rou Mu Yu gently moved her sleeve and revealed a blue bracelet: “This is a storage bracelet, it can store a pool size amount of things.”

Hearing that, Su Yun finally realized how she was doing it, then asked again: “What is that rope used for?”

“This is a Heart Trap rope.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu replied gently, she sat down cross legged, her palms clasped together. She closed her eyes and muttered a series of chants, causing the jade rope to suddenly fly up and out of the barrier like a snake, and struck into the chest of the closest cultivator, drilling into his body and disappearing.

He trembled for a moment and immediately stopped his attacks. He stood there frozen and unmoving, his eyes wide opened, he looked in front of him as though he had received some shock.

“Chen Guang, what are you doing?”

Someone by the side asked.

“Chen Guang, why did you stop? Quickly continue attacking!! I believe the barrier can’t last much longer!” Feng Mo Qiang roared.

However, Chen Guang did not reply to them, when suddenly, he turned and stared at the man beside him.

The man jumped in fright, he retreated with caution as he could see that Chen Guang’s eyes was brimming with killing intent.

Sou!

Suddenly, the cultivator called Chen Guang raised the spear in his hand and pounced onto the other cultivator.

His movements was sluggish and dumb without any mystical techniques, unable to even form any wounding capabilities.

But his actions surprised everyone else.

“Chen Guang, what are you doing? Are you rebelling?” Feng Mo Qiang frowned and said coldly.

“Young master, something’s wrong with Chen Guang!”

“I saw that that bitch used some sort of treasure! Could Chen Guang be struck by it?”

With that said, Feng Mo Qiang turned and saw Huai Rou Mu Yu seated in a meditative pose with her eyes closed and seemed to be muttering some chant.

“Suppress Chen Guang first!!”

Chen Mo Qiang replied.

But just as he said that, Chen Guang suddenly turned and pounced towards Feng Mo Qiang, using the heavy and long spear, he struck at Feng Mo Qiang’s forehead.

Although he did not use any mystical technique, Chen Guang had used all of his strength which still posed a threat.

Feng Mo Qiang snorted, he instantly used his gold arrow and pierced into Chen Guang’s heart.

Puchi.

Chen Guang’s heart was pierced straight through...

But he did not stop! Instead, he aimed straight for Feng Mo Qiang’s head.

Clang!

Feng Mo Qiang took the attack head on, he immediately felt a vertigo and almost fell.

“Slice him down!” Feng Mo Qiang held his head and roared.

Hearing that, the others slashed at Chen Guang’s head without any hesitation.

With a slash, Chen Guang’s head flew with blood spurting into the sky, he was dead.

But what surprised everyone was that Chen Guang’s body continued to move, holding onto his spear, he continued to strike at Feng Mo Qiang. This bizarre scene shocked Feng Mo Qiang.

“I understand! Huai Rou Mu Yu, that bitch, is controlling Chen Guang’s body! Dismember the corpse! Dismember his corpse! Cut off Chen Guang’s limbs!”

Feng Mo Qiang roared in anger and shame.

“Yes!”

The few of them pounced forward with Spirit Qi, Chen Guang’s body was instantly sliced into different pieces, with a plop on the ground, the Jade rope in his body also fell out, Feng Mo Qiang’s reaction was fast, he threw out his gold arrow and struck the Jade rope, using his Spirit Qi, he instantly destroyed the Jade rope.

The treasure was destroyed.

Puchi!

Huai Rou Mu Yu spat out some blood.

“It was truly you, bitch, messing around, but it’s useless, you can’t last any much longer!”

Feng Mo Qiang said coldly.

“Destroy my Imperial Equipment before speaking such big words.”

Su Yun said indifferently.

“You still think that you are safe? Hehe, then wait and see.” Feng Mo Qiang laughed and waved his hands: “Continue beating his

barrier.”

“Yes!”

The remaining four of them continued to attack the Qi barrier.

Not long later, seven to eight more people flew in the sky, all of them wielded astonishing Spirit Qi with astonishing might. Su Yun raised his head to look, and realized that they were the people who were initially hiding at Fu Chi Valley for the ambush.

When they got closer, they immediately launched their attacks on the Imperial Equipment without saying a thing.

With more than 10 Spirit Master Cultivator attacking together, he had to exhaust even more spirit qi into the treasure, something that no ordinary cultivators could withstand. After the lengthy attacks, even a Spirit Sky Master Cultivator would be beaten to death, so what could a treasure do?

“I never thought that they would have reinforcements.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said unhappily.

“All of them were the people laying in ambush at Fu Chi Valley, Feng Mo Qiang dared to arrange them there, I believe none of them are weak.” Su Yun said.

“There is a fourth stage Spirit Master Cultivator.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said softly.

Seems like she has some treasure that can see through other people’s cultivation level.

Su Yun glanced around, and realized that one of their proof of qualifications was not shrouded, he looked at the fighting strength, and saw that it was 5001.

“Seems like we can’t wait for Feng Ling Sheng’s reinforcements.”

Su Yun laughed bitterly.

“I have a treasure that can teleport you out, you should leave first.” Huai Rou Mu Yu turned and said.

“You have saved me time and time again, this time, it is I who should be saving you, if I were to leave, then what was all that for? If one of us is leaving, it should be you, I cultivate in the Divine Wind Sword Technique, they are not my opponent in terms of speed, it will be easy for me to leave.”

“I don’t believe you, if it were one or two of them, maybe you can handle them, but I am afraid it is different now, there are more than 10 of them, you are not even a Spirit Master Cultivator, no matter how powerful the Divine Wind Sword Technique is, I am afraid you can’t escape!” Huai Rou Mu Yu shook her head, then said: “Since you are not willing to leave, then I will stay here with you.”

“Sigh, you uh...”

Su Yun sighed.

Why doesn’t Huai Rou Mu Yu have the same awareness as Qing’er?

The Imperial Equipment was wavering, the qi barrier had thinned, and six hours had already passed, and it looked as though the barrier would not last another two hours.

I can’t delay this anymore.

Su Yun took a deep breath and stood up. He then took down the sword sheathe from his back.

“Qing Yu, do you still have strength?” Su Yun spoke to Ling Qing Yu inside the sword sheathe.

“You did not use the Contracted Victory Sword for long, I still have strength, Why? You want to borrow my sword?” Ling Qing Yu’s voice came up.

“Although the Contracted Victory Sword is strong, but it cannot help me kill these men in front of me” Su Yun shook his head.

“Then you want to use that sword?”

Ling Qing Yu suddenly flew out from the sword sheath and looked at Su Yun in shock.

“Since it is like that now, I have no other choice, Qing Yu, if I lose control, please help me suppress the sword!”

Su Yun took a deep breath, and took out a pitch black sword from the sword sheath.

The sword hilt and sword blade were all pitch black, with demonic writings on the sword hilt, the moment Su Yun took out the sword, a great amount of Evil Qi leaked out and pervaded into the sky.

In a moment, the fighting strength on Su Yun’s proof of qualifications on his waist erupted, breaking through the ten thousand mark in an instant, which was still increasing.

“What is happening?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at the sword in shock, her heart was filled with a biting cold, she could feel the immense Evil Force accumulated inside the sword.

“The moment I remove this barrier, you have to leave first, understand?”

Su Yun held onto Death Sword and said in a low voice.

Chapter 417 - Single Sword Rising Wind

The moment Su Yun took out the bizarre black sword, Feng Mo Qiang frowned: “What a dense Evil Qi! What is that sword?!”

“Young master, be careful of that man’s plots, you should stand back further first, leave this to us.” A spirit cultivator by the side said.

Feng Mo Qiang did not refute him and nodded his head, riding on his Single Horned wildebeest, he retreated about 100m.

Buzz buzz buzz.

Just then, the Qi barrier suddenly trembled and the Divine Spirit Qi released by the flag gradually died down, the Divine Spirit Qi around them started to lax.

Feng Mo Qiang frowned.

At the location of the flag, the Divine Spirit Qi released by the Imperial Equipment was quickly diminishing, it was already extremely weak, and looked as though the attacks from the cultivators outside could shatter the barrier.

The people outside saw what was happening, and immediately formed a circle to surround Su Yun and Huai Rou Mu Yu.

“Oh? You finally can’t hold on anymore?” Feng Mo Qiang’s mouth formed a curve.

Su Yun was holding onto Death Sword’s hilt tightly, he turned and spoke to Huai Rou Mu Yu: “I will break an opening for you, you leave first, Feng Ling Sheng should be bringing people to find us, find him, and bring him back to support me, understand?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu thought for a moment, then nodded her head earnestly.

“Good! I will remove the barrier from the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment!”

Su Yun took deep breaths, then with a wave of his hand, he kept the flag back into his storage ring.

The moment he opened his storage ring, he activated Sprite's Shadow.

Tiger King Multidirectional Roar!

Roar!!!

Four gigantic tiger heads appeared on the four sides around Su Yun, the deafening roar caught four cultivators off guard, they retreated a few steps due to the roar and upon seeing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu immediately raised her crystal sword and rushed towards one of them. Before he could stabilise himself from the roar, he was slashed down.

Huai Rou Mu Yu immediately leapt out and soared into the sky.

“Quick!! Stop her!!”

Feng Mo Qiang shouted anxiously.

Four cultivators immediately gave up on Su Yun and rushed towards Huai Rou Mu Yu.

“Single Sword Rising Wind!”

Su Yun roared without giving a care, he directly unleashed the Death Sword and used the fifth form of the Divine Wind Sword Technique towards the four men.

With the release of the sword technique, it immediately caused the sky to dim down, a tornado was unleashed, with winds that were like blades rising with Evil Qi.

The sudden tornado that appeared startled everyone, and what shocked them even more was that inside every wind was filled with dense Sword Intent.

All of the Spirit Essences in Su Yun's body opened, the pores on his body expanded out and surged with a great amount of Spirit Qi, transforming in endless wind.

Su Yun fixed onto one man and with his sword, he moved towards him.

With an earth shocking movement, the strong gale rushed forward, the whistling wind blade struck onto the men chasing Huai Rou Mu Yun.

Huai Rou Mu Yun had followed Su Yun's instructions, she activated her own defensive treasure, a gray armor was unleashed by her calling and Huai Rou Mu Yu immediately entered the gray armor.

The gales that was even sharper than swords blew over and the moment they swept through the four people, the pitch black Evil Qi permeated through their bodies, wreaking havoc in their bodies in a wanton manner

The four men immediately fell from the sky, after twitching for a few moments, they stopped moving. The remaining gales struck Huai Rou Mu Yu's armor, causing cracks to appear until finally breaking, Huai Rou Mu Yu sustained some injuries, but luckily, she was not heavily injured.

“What?”

Feng Mo Qiang's face changed, his eyes staring straight at the four men who fell.

Sssiiii!!!

Just then, the bodies of the four men suddenly ripped out multiple wounds that spurted out blood, after three breaths of time, the bleeding stopped, and all of their bodies started to rip open like blossoming roses, piece after piece, their bodies opened up automatically. Even the bones were not spared, they were so dead they could not be even more dead.

“Ah!”

Upon seeing that, the remaining people were immensely shocked.

It was a perfect slash, regardless of the Spirit Qi released or the trajectory of the gale, Su Yun had precise accuracy, with the release of the sword, Su Yun immediately sat on the ground with his both hands tightly grasped on Death sword sword hilt, he gasped for breath, with bean sized perspiration trickling down his face.

The consumption of energy from the attack was too huge, not only did it consume profound spirit qi, it also required a large amount of evil qi, Su Yun was worried the power of the slash was not strong enough, and had opened all of his spirit essences and did not hold back!

Death Sword was trembling restlessly.

Su Yun gritted his teeth, and used his remaining Profound Spirit Qi to suppress it.

The fortunate thing was that Su Yun's current cultivation was different from before, suppressing the Death Sword had become much easier and after trembling for a short moment, Death Sword quietened down again.

He heaved a sigh of relief and stood up once more, and looked at Feng Mo Qiang.

'Single Sword Rising Wind' had consumed more than half of his Profound Spirit Qi, adding the loss that he had previously, he did not have much Profound Spirit Qi left in his body, so having to fight the few of them further would not be easy.

Seeing that Feng Mo Qiang and his remaining men did not dare rush up, Su Yun knew that his attack previously had stunned them.

Huai Rou Mu Yu had already flew a great distance, her figure could no longer be seen, and the situation had turned.

"That sword" Feng Mo Qiang stared at Death Sword for a while, then looked at Su Yun in shock: "Who exactly are you?"

“Just a nameless nobody!”

Su Yun said indifferently.

“A nameless nobody has such a powerful Imperial Equipment? A nameless nobody wields such a sword?” Feng Mo Qiang gritted his teeth, he did not believe Su Yun’s words at all.

“Huai Rou Mu Yu has already escaped, Young master, what do we do now?”

“We will all go up together and kill that brat first, then we will see how!”

“Do not act blindly against an expert that can kill off four Spirit Master Cultivators with one sword slash, it is something rarely seen in the Ultimate Martial World, this man is not simple, if you guys rush up recklessly, it will simply be sending yourselves to death!”

Feng Mo Qiang felt extremely bitter and confused, his plans had gone down the drain, because Huai Rou Mu Yu was not guarded against him at all, everything had been planned out prior, who knew Su Yun would suddenly appear halfway, and topple all of his plans.

He was fully aware of what would happen if the plan were to fail. He would cause his entire Feng Family to be destroyed by the anger of the Huai Rou Family.

The few experts hesitated for a moment, they did not dare to attack.

A sword slash to kill four Spirit Master Cultivators, this power was too shocking, who would dare to be reckless against Su Yun? This time when Feng Mo Qiang ordered them to move, no one dared to move.

Feng Mo Qiang also knew Su Yun’s Sword Intent, not only did he kill four experts with the sword, he had crumbled the will to fight in the rest.

They were no longer able to fight.

Feng Mo Qiang roared: “Since it’s like that, we can only retreat!”

They did not have a certainty of killing Su Yun and furthermore, Huai Rou Mu Yu had escaped, so fighting with Su Yun was pointless, they could only think of another plan.

“Su Yun, you better remember this, there will be a day that I will come and settle this with you!”

Feng Mo Qiang gritted his mouth and leapt in the other direction, onto his single horned wildebeest and left.

Right at this moment, countless of blue light beams shot out from the distance and straight into Feng Mo Qiang’s chest, causing him to fall from the wildebeest.

Feng Mo Qiang staggered on the ground, his face was ashen, he anxiously turned and looked up, to see many people flying over.

“Ingrate! You still think you can leave after doing such a thing?!”

A bald old man with white moustache flew over and roared at Feng Mo Qiang in anger.

“Grandfather” Feng Mo Qiang was stunned.

Su Yun turned his head to see that Huai Rou Mu Yu was leading a group of people and rushing over.

Just in time! Could Feng Ling Sheng be here already?

Upon seeing the old man, Feng Mo Qiang’s subordinates were so afraid that all of their courage disappeared, they anxiously knelt down on the ground and kowtowed: “Spare us, Old Master Tai! Spare us, Old Master Tai!!!”

“You dog slaves, so you try curry favor from Feng Mo Qiang and do such a thing, and want me to spare you? Take them all down, and bring them back to be hacked into pieces!!”

The old man roared.

“Yes!”

10 middle aged men flew out from behind the old man, all of them had astonishing presence, they moved extremely quickly, in the blink of the eye, they landed at the sides of the cultivators, and directly smacked their necks, causing their qi channels to rupture, and they fell to the ground, unable to stand.

“Feng Wei Tang’s men?” Feng Mo Qiang opened his eyes wide, and looked at the men in shock.

Su Yun anxiously sheathed Death Sword back in, he heaved a sigh of relief, when he looked at the people again, he saw Huai Rou Mu Yu and Feng Ling Sheng rushing over to him.

“Su Yun, are you alright?” Feng Ling Sheng asked with concern.

“I’m fine.”

Su Yun laughed.

“Not long after I left, I met Feng Ling Sheng and the rest, luckily it was in time! If not Feng Mo Qiang would have ran.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently.

“If I had known that Feng Ling Sheng was already coming over, maybe I should have held on longer.”

Su Yun laughed bitterly.

Right then, Huai Rou Mu Yu extended her white hands out, revealing a brown pill that was emitting Spirit Qi.

Su Yun was startled.

“You are very pale, and have over consumed your Spirit Qi. Hurry and consume this, it’s a special pill that can recover Spirit Qi, allowing you to quickly regain your Profound Spirit Qi.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently.

“Thank you.”

Su Yun nodded his head, he did not argue and swallowed the pill

down, then sat in a cross legged meditative pose and recuperated.

With Su Yun being fine, Huai Rou Mu Yu felt more relaxed, she turned her head and looked at Feng Mo Qiang who was lying down on the ground, her gentle face turned serious with a tinge of coldness, she then walked over.

“Miss Huai Rou, my unfilial grandson Feng Mo Qiang has dared to do such a thing today. It’s a crime that cannot be pardoned, from today onwards, he is no longer my Feng Family’s person, Miss Huai Rou, it is your choice if you want to kill him or not.”

The old man cupped his fists at Huai Rou Mu Yu and said respectfully.

“Grandfather Feng, you need not be so reserved with me, calling me Mu Yu is fine.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently.

Feng Chi Dan nodded his head, but his thoughts were not slow at all, for Feng Mo Qiang to do such a thing, it could be said that the entire Feng Family had plunged into an irrecoverable level, if the matter was not settled well, the Feng Family’s name would be removed.

The Feng Family’s Patriarch Feng Hen was placed in an intense pressure, seeing his son in such a state, he did not dare to even speak up.

The Huai Rou Family was not someone the Feng Family could offend!

“Young master Feng Mo Qiang.” Huai Rou Mu Yu walked over and spoke: “I have no grievances with you, why must you attempt to ambush me? Where do you want to bring me to? What is the goal in this? Can you tell Mu Yu?”

Feng Mo Qiang looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu for a second, then shook his head and said: “Huai Rou Mu Yu, what is there more to say? I, Feng Mo Qiang, is finished, you can kill me, be quick with it.”

He was already broken, he did not succeed, and knew that it was impossible for him to live in, ignoring the Huai Rou Family, even the Feng Family would not allow him to live.

“You musn’t think that your life will end today, if you are able to tell me everything, I can promise not to kill you.” Huai Rou Mu Yu then said softly: “But if you do not tell me, then the entire Feng Family, including your parents, your grandfather, your brothers and sisters, I will not let any one of them go, do you understand?”

Her face was still as calm and her tone was extremely gentle, but the words caused Feng Mo Qiang’s entire body to turn cold, it was as if winter had suddenly dropped all over him, causing him to tremble.

Her words were mixed with killing intent!

Feng Mo Qiang looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu in shock.

“I will only give you one chance.” Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at him calmly, her deep eyes looked like two endless wells.

Feng Mo Qiang was stunned by her eyes, but in the end, he still lowered his head

Chapter 418 - Feng Mo Qiang's End

“My talent isn't high, so to quickly increase in cultivation and to compete in the competition between the geniuses, I have no other way but to use the cultivation coins to improve, thus, I came to an agreement with Ma Xin He, Gu Chu and Xu Yong, I am to collaborate and capture you, and use you to handle the Huai Rou Family.”

“The Huai Rou Family is a well known and famous trading aristocratic family, and can be considered the overlords of the trading world in this generation! Your businesses occupy the entire region, causing the three families to feel more pressure... Everyday you guys grow stronger, while they grow weaker, they know that if it continues, they will be swallowed up by the Huai Rou Family and can no longer have a footing in the trading world, thus we decided to take action against you so we could use you to force the Huai Rou Family to give up the shops in Bright Summer City, Paleo-New City and ten other cities. As long as this succeeded, the shops belonging to the three families can smoothly enter the cities and form a foothold to fight against your Huai Rou Family. As long as the three families stand firmly, at least the Huai Rou Family will not be able to expand over the next 20 years and with that time, they can continue to expand.”

Feng Mo Qiang closed his eyes and said.

“The Ma Family, the Gu Family and the Xu Family are three recent families, they want to fight against my Huai Rou Family?”

“All of the shops can earn a portion of profits.” Feng Mo Qiang said: “Don't look down on this portion, one portion is enough to reach a few million cultivation coins, once I accomplish this mission, I will have an endless amount of cultivation coins to supply my cultivation and can quickly improve to reach an unprecedented level, at that time, I will use my cultivation to take the position of Patriarch in the Feng Family, killing two birds with

one stone, my name will soar far and wide with fame and fortune, I, Feng Mo Qiang will succeed, but what a pity everything was ruined by Su Yun!!! It is truly a pity.”

Feng Mo Qiang sighed, revealing bitterness and regret.

Huai Rou mu Yu nodded gently, then said: “Then since I arrived to Sky Central City, you have been watching me?”

“Yes, All this time, when I kept interacting with you, it was for you to lower your guard against me.” Feng Mo Qiang closed his eyes once again.

“I understand.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu stood up and said indifferently: “There are times where hard headed methods will produce good results, but the Huai Rou Family have not used such methods for a long time. Since the three families wants to do this to me, I guess I do not need to be polite.”

“You want to get rid of them? Without proof, you want to make a move on them?” Feng Mo Qiang said.

“Proof can be made up, furthermore, so what if I don’t have proof? People will only believe the strong, and will only listen to the strong!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu extended out a crystal dagger from the bracelet on her wrist and threw it on the ground.

Feng Mo Qiang looked at the dagger on the ground in shock, then looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu’s gentle and calm eyes, in that moment, he understood why everyone hailed Huai Rou Mu Yu as the new hope for the Huai Rou Family and was an unparalleled genius.

She had a gentle exterior but had blood of steel and was firm.

“I only did it for my Feng Family, to be better than the rest.” Feng Mo Qiang laughed, his face had a look of unresign and helplessness.

He looked at Feng Hen.

Then at Feng Chi Dan.

Then finally looked over at Feng Ling Sheng.

Suddenly, he grabbed the dagger and ferociously stabbed it into his own heart, the dagger was covered with Spirit Qi, the moment it stabbed into his heart, the Spirit Qi spread through his Qi channels and into his Spirit Essences, at the same time when it pierced through his heart, all the Qi channels in his body ruptured.

“Mo Qiang!”

Feng Hen gritted his teeth, his head lowered as he grieved in his mind.

Feng Mo Qiang gradually sloped down to the floor, blood flowed all over, after twitching a few times, he stopped moving, and the Spirit Qi around his body dissipated.

Everyone watched the scene quietly, no one dared to make a sound.

After a long while later.

“Miss Huai Rou, will this appease your anger?”

Old man Feng Chi Dan cupped his fists and asked respectfully.

“Grandfather Ye, you are overthinking things. It was young master Mo Qiang who went astray and did such a thing, it does not concern the Feng Family, none of you knew of such a matter as well, thus, my anger will never be set upon the Feng Family.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently.

“Miss Huai Rou is magnanimous and knows of the whole situation, this old one admires you, admires you.” Feng Chi Dan cupped his fists once more, he then waved his hand and got some men to keep Feng Mo Qiang’s corpse, and then for Huai Rou Mu Yu, he organized a team and continued to arrest the henchmen involved in the matter.

Huai Rou Mu Yu did not say anything, but did not have the intentions to leave either, her guards were all killed by Feng Mo Qiang, she planned to stay in Sky Central City and wait for the Huai Rou Family to send people to meet her.

“How do you plan to handle the Feng Family?”

Seeing that Huai Rou Mu Yu was walking back over to him, Su Yun spoke up.

“Didn’t I say it, this matter was solely because of Feng Mo Qiang, it has nothing to do with the Feng Family, I will not do anything to the Feng Family.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu said indifferently.

Hearing that, Feng Ling Sheng who was beside Su Yun immediately cupped his fists and said with gratitude: “Thank You, Young Miss Huai Rou!”

“No need for your gratitude, if not for you rushing over this time, I am afraid Su Yun and I would have met with calamity! I should be thanking you instead.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu said and laughed.

“Ling Sheng, come here.”

Just then, Feng Hen who was by the side with a stern face shouted to Feng Ling Sheng.

Hearing that, Feng Ling Sheng immediately cupped his fists at Huai Rou Mu Yu and then left.

Watching Feng Ling Sheng leave, Su Yun could not help but heave a sigh of relief, with Feng Mo Qiang dead, Feng Ling Sheng’s days would get better, at least the Patriarch seat in the Feng Family would no longer belong to Feng Mo Qiang.

“Where did you encounter Feng Ling Sheng?”

Su Yun asked.

“Not far from here, they were rushing over. Because they did not know our location previously, they took a long time to find us.”
Huai Rou Mu Yu: “Luckily they came.”

Hearing that, Su Yun sensed something wrong from what Huai Rou Mu Yu said: “You seem to have more to say?”

Huai Rou looked at him, then said softly: “In truth, I did not plan to return to the Feng Family to look for help when returning to the Sky Central City, but wanted to look for the Nan Gong Family for reinforcements, if I did not meet Feng Ling Sheng and the rest, then the Feng Family will have to be eradicated, if Feng Ling Sheng’s team did not consist of the Feng Family Patriarch Feng Hen and the old master of the Feng Family, Feng Chi Dan, then the Feng Family would have to be eradicated, do you understand?”

This woman’s words are very tactful, but Su Yun knew what she meant.

“As long as Feng Ling Sheng is not confused.” Su Yun sighed, and laughed indifferently.

Huai Rou Mu Yu did not continue talking, after being quiet for a while, she asked: “Then Su Yun, where do you plan to go next? Are you going to stay in the Sky Central City?”

“Why?”

“If you have nowhere to go, are you willing to stay by my side as my bodyguard?” Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at him.

Not a bad idea, after saving you more than twice, you instantly think for me to be your bodyguard.

Su Yun looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu in shock, but ultimately, he shook his head: “Thank you for your intentions, but I have to rush to the Emperor Palace, I can’t be your bodyguard.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head gently, a look of disappointment flashed past her eyes: “Is that so? Then it’s alright, if you have time in the future, you can come over to my Huai Rou

Family in Five Leaves City to rest.”

“Thank you.” Su Yun said.

Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head then turned, ready to leave.

The two moved together back to the Sky Central City.

Feng Mo Qiang’s corpse was taken away, according to the rules of the Ultimate Martial World, a traitor’s corpse had to be dismembered, with the aim of preventing the usage of treasures to revive him. The Feng Family needed to present Feng Mo Qiang’s corpse, otherwise, the Huai Rou Family would become suspicious.

A few days later, Huai Rou Family’s men rushed over, the Nan Gong Family received the news and immediately sent a protection unit and sent the Huai Rou Family back to Five Leaves City, but was rejected by the Huai Rou Family people. This new batch of Huai Rou Family people were the top experts from the family, with existence that were over the Spirit Sky Master Realm. Huai Rou Mu Yu had gone through multiple assassination attempts, causing the Huai Rou Family to be in great anger, but since Huai Rou Mu Yu did not pursue the matter, the family could not do much, but the matter would take a period of time before dying down.

Upon Huai Rou Mu Yu’s departure, Su Yun bade farewell to Feng Ling Sheng, and instantly left Sky Central City.

Feng Ling Sheng sent him a Black Moon Beast, which was used by one of Feng Mo Qiang’s subordinates, the Black Moon Beast could move extremely quickly, twice as fast as the Prowling Wind Beast! Using it to move with haste could allow him to quickly reach Bei Yang.

Bei Yang required a fighting strength of over 7000 in order to be allowed entry. Although Su Yun’s strength had soared in the period of time, it was still insufficient, even after killing Feng Mo Qiang and the other few experts, he barely exceeded the 3000 mark, which was still far from the 7000 mark.

According to the map, Su Yun had to travel through at least 43 cities before being able to leave the region he was currently in, with the speed of the Black Moon Beast, he required a continuous travel of at least 5 months before being able to reach Bei Yang.

He did not know how big the Ultimate Martial World truly was, but using the Black Moon Beast's speed to calculate, even the distance between Bei Yang and Sky Central City was already much bigger than the Sky Martial Continent.

Su Yun was not in a rush to head to Bei Yang, his current fighting strength was insufficient, even if he rushed in, he would not be able to step into Bei Yang, thus his priority was to raise his fighting strength.

He travelled over mountain ridges and finally arrived at New Deer City.

When Su Yun left Sky Central City, he received news of New Deer City organising a large competition, with the first place prize of close to a million cultivation coins, which ran with battles to the death, the fighting strength of the victor would increase after the battle, participants need not worry about the safety of their lives, because on the site of the competition, there would be experts evaluating the competition, and as long as there was danger, they would stop it.

Although after being stopped, the increase in fighting strength would be little, it was after all, still a competition, thus rarely would people cause trouble.

A prize money of cultivation coins and a chance to increase fighting strength, all of these were what Su Yun required the most! Furthermore, the competition would let him witness the geniuses of the Ultimate Martial World.

While entering New Deer City, it was extremely hectic with the flood of people all around, the city was bustling with excitement. New Deer City was the largest city in its area, with the surrounding

sects bringing their disciples to the competition to engage in battles and act as a channel to filter out the stronger and more talented disciples, thus many of the cultivators participating were the young and elite.

Su Yun first found an inn to stay, then headed to the center of New Deer City to register for the competition. The deadline for registration was noon the next day, and the competition three days after that, when everyone reached the registrations, there were already long queues present.

Su Yun went to the back and queued honestly, but occasionally, he would witness powerful spirit cultivators barging to the front, causing the rest to be unable to say anything.

Su Yun's turn finally came at night.

"Name, proof of qualifications, and a 100 cultivation coins to register!"

The person responsible for registration did not even raise his head and spoke like a machine.

Chapter 419 - New Deer City Competition

Su Yun removed the treasure concealing his proof of qualifications and handed it over.

The counter man casually gave his plate a glance, and chuckled: “What is there to hide with fighting strength of only 3000? No one will do anything to you.”

He then buried his head and recorded down Su Yun’s information on a white piece of paper. After completing it, he placed the proof of qualifications on the piece of paper, stamping the aura of the proof of qualifications on it and returned it back to Su Yun, handing him a card at the same time.

“Oh, take this, when it is your turn to compete, it will light up, at that time, just head over to the competition grounds. The competition will commence in three days, come earlier, but I reckon, with your fighting strength, you can only last a few rounds, take it as a lesson, kid.”

Su Yun accepted the card and without saying a word, he pulled down his hood and turned, heading back to the tavern.

“Next.”

The man called out.

Back in his room in the tavern, Su Yun went into closed doors cultivation. He took out the 400 thousand cultivation coins that he earned and took out 300 thousand, then he started to absorb and to cultivate.

The goal of the competition was to raise his fighting strength and only by killing people stronger than himself could he raise his fighting strength, but it was impossible without strength, thus absorbing cultivation coins to cultivate was the fastest method for him.

Su Yun could only absorb half of what was inside a cultivation

coin to use. Furthermore, the benefits from the cultivation energy that was absorbed inside the body varied from person to person. It was like nourishment, some people could absorb more while some could absorb less. The absorption did not look at the physique, but more on the person's own harmonizing with his Spirit Essences and Qi channels, it was more like exercising.

Towards these, Su Yun was still rather unfamiliar with them, he was like a person who had just learnt of what exercise was about, his physique was still weak, harmonizing the Qi channels and Spirit Essences required a long period of time and accumulation.

The spirit card that had all the cultivation coins sealed in them was placed on the table. Upon activation, Su Yun started to take them out and absorb them.

The cultivation coins emitted a snow white smoke that flowed along Su Yun's skin, which then permeated into his body and were absorbed into the Qi channels, after which, it flowed into the Spirit Essences and gradually increased the strength of the Spirit Essences, helping the Spirit Essences to produce new Spirit Essences, continuing the growth in cultivation.

It looked simple, but it required a lot of focus, if he absorbed less of the cultivation, it would be a waste, one cultivation coin might not look like much, but 100 thousand of cultivation coins added together, that number would be horrifying.

Thus, the cycle of absorbing cultivation coins started, the cultivation coins that lost the cultivation imbued in them would turn into stones and were constantly piled inside the room. Su Yun was able to clearly feel that his own cultivation was rising, and after absorbing 10 cultivation coins, his fighting strength rose slightly.

Slowly, the soft rocks piled more and more in the room, they turned into heaps and piles. Su Yun became faster and faster, he finished absorbing the 10 thousandth cultivation coin on the

second day morning.

He stood up and gasped for breath, swaying around as his legs and went numb, his entire body was extremely tired as he fell onto the bed and fell for a nap.

After two hours, he sat up once more and continued absorbing.

He became faster and more adept as he kept on absorbing and when he reached the end, he was already absorbing $\frac{4}{5}$ of the cultivation inside each coin, when he reached the 11th thousand coin, the spirit essences in his body spewed out Profound Spirit Qi like fountains, causing his body to heat up, and a strange energy was birthed in his body.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately stopped absorbing cultivation coins and immediately meditated.

It was the sign of a breakthrough.

An agile fish like blue Spirit Qi was born in his main Qi channels, it followed the flow of Spirit Qi in his Qi channels and started swimming. Wherever it went, his Qi channels would change beyond recognition, transforming with golden luster. Finally, this blue 'fish' swam through all the Qi channels and knocked into his heart and disappeared.

Su Yun trembled as though an electric current had attacked him, after that, an indescribable happiness surged within him, the Monarch Occult Force in his body seemed to have been affected, and released dazzling five colored light auras.

Buzz buzz buzz

Just then, all of his Spirit Essences were jolted awake, and in unison, they all released a great amount of Spirit Qi, all of which gathered at his main Qi channels, after that, they gushed out towards the TianLing accupoint.

In that moment, Su Yun felt an unprecedented sensation of enlightenment, as though the him now could see the world in a

panoramic view, everything could be seen, nothing could be hidden.

Sou!

Gold light shot out from his head and through the roof, into the clouds. This lasted for five breaths of time before finally stopping.

He took heavy breaths, he raised his hand and moved it slightly, he realized that his body was filled with limitless power.

Spirit Master Cultivation realm, is this the realm of the Spirit Master Cultivators?

The Spirit Qi in his body had swelled up exactly nine times from before, furthermore, his strength, speed and senses had all gained an increase in strength, and if we were to say that previously, the tenth stage of the Spirit Star Realm was equivalent to a child that had not gone through puberty, then Su Yun was now like a grown man.

“That’s great! With the continuous absorption, maybe I can use this momentum and step into the second stage of the Spirit Master Realm!”

Su Yun gasped for breath, and without wasting time, he continued to absorb the cultivation coins.

At the end, the absorption of the cultivation coins had increased his fighting strength by a great deal, there were times that there would only be a slight increase after absorbing 100 cultivation coins, but he was ecstatic to find that he already had a fighting strength of 5000, which was not far off from 7000.

After continuing on for a full day, another 10 thousand cultivation coins were absorbed like that, but this time, he had no signs of a breakthrough.

Seems like increasing a stage in the Spirit Master Realm is much harder compared to the Spirit Star Realm.

After absorbing a total of 210 thousand cultivation coins, Su Yun stopped and laid on the bed to rest.

~Seems like even if I were to finish all my cultivation coins, I will barely reach the peak of the first stage, if I want to break through to the second stage, I think even another 40 thousand cultivation coins will not be enough.

After resting, Su Yun continued to absorb the following 90 thousand cultivation coins. After the 300 thousand cultivation coins were absorbed, half of the room was filled with the rocks, which was a sight to see.

After calling the waiter to clean the room, Su Yun left the tavern alone.

He walked out of the New Deer City and found a forest north of the city. He unsheathed the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he closed his eyes, and used his ears to listen carefully.

He remained unmoved like a statue, with the sword pointing downwards.

Just then, a gust of wind blew by, causing the large trees around to rustle and the tree leaves to float with the wind.

Su Yun's eyes remained closed, his ears moved, he leapt out and he suddenly made a move with the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword.

Whoosh.

The sword only made a few big gestures of slashing, but if time was slowed down by ten times, in that moment, Su Yun had already unleashed 900 slashes and the few leaves were sliced so finely they crumbled, and were dissipated by the wind.

“There are no limits to speed, but my sword is only able to unleash 900 slashes in a breath, it isn't enough and the frequency of moving the sword is too fast, which will be difficult for Spirit Qi to follow up. The might of every slash is insufficient, although it

has adequate quantity, the might was made up for the numbers, in terms of value per sword, the might is definitely insufficient, if I am able to maintain the supply of Spirit Qi and maintain its might, then the power of the Divine Wind Sword Technique will shock people.”

Su Yun thought, he activated all of the Spirit Essences in his body, the Monarch Occult Force only transformed the Spirit Qi into Pure Divine Spirit Qi and only by imbuing Pure Divine Spirit Qi could it be maintained.

Upon thinking back about the methods that Nan Gong Wen Tian had taught him, he focused his state of mind onto the sword, and then used his sword to focus on his mind, interchanging the positions of the sword and heart, he reached the state where the sword would move according to his thoughts.

There were limits to a human’s body, and to want to reach a fanatical speed, humans had to rely on a limitless potential to achieve it.

Whoosh.

Just then, another gust of wind blew by, about 10 leaves floated with the wind, gently down towards Su Yun.

Su Yun stared at the leaves, he suddenly raised his sword and the sword tip slashed upwards, his movement looked extremely big and slow, but in fact his sword was already moving at a speed so fast, a frequency so fast, that close to a 1000 sword slashes had already been unleashed, the hundreds of Sword Qi were fearsome with boundless might.

The Pure Divine Spirit Qi’s sharp attributes seemed to have enveloped the entire sword tip, every sword unleashed would produce a Sword Qi, but for the last 300 swords, the Spirit Qi that he was imbuing was far more than he could handle, the frantic flow of Spirit Qi in his Qi channels suddenly had a gap, causing the Spirit Qi in Su Yun’s body to become chaotic, he flew back a few

steps and threw up fresh blood, almost falling onto the ground.

Hh anxiously sat down on the ground and swallowed a special Qi restoring pill that was given by Huai Rou Mu Yu, and started to meditate.

“No, even when using Pure Divine Spirit Qi, I can only unleash 500 swords filled with Spirit Qi, if it were any other type of Spirit Qi, even 200 swords would be difficult.”

The Ultimate Martial World was a place filled with experts, geniuses were everywhere, and to any sword user, it was in fact not difficult to unleash a 100 swords in a breath of time, but to unleash a thousand, it was considered an astonishing speed and was extremely difficult.

~One cannot become fat with one mouth, I need to persevere.~

After meditating for a while, Su Yun stood up, and began training again.

Three days later.

The day of the start of the competition arrived.

Su Yun packed up in the tavern and rushed over to the gigantic competition grounds in the middle of New Deer City.

At that moment, the competition grounds was packed full of people, it was extremely crowded and bustling with activities.

Su Yun took his participant card and followed the human traffic.

“Hey, you, participants are supposed to go there, this is the queue for spectators! Amateur, don’t mess up!”

A facilitator for the competition saw Su Yun’s card and immediately shouted.

With that said, the people around immediately laughed out loud.

Su Yun looked left and right, and without saying a word, he headed towards the direction that he was given.

At that moment, a few yellow robed male and females holding onto the cards also walked over, all of them were dressed uniformly, with single blades on their waists, they all looked rather overbearing.

The spectators who had entered noticed them, and started discussing.

“Quick take a look, aren’t they people from the ‘Quick Blade Sect’?”

“Quick Blade Sect? The Quick Blade Sect from the Southwest mountain?”

“That’s right! The so called South Heavy Sword and North Gentle Blade, South Heavy Sword’s Power Sword Sect and the North Gentle Blade’s Quick Blade Sect, I never expected New Deer City’s competition to actually have attracted them.”

“Tch, what are the Quick Blade Sect considered? Don’t you all know that there are many big figures that are interested and are coming to this competition!”

“Big figures? Who? Who’s coming?”

“All the major important figures from the big trading organisations around! Furthermore, there are many geniuses appearing in this competition! Cold Fairy Han Yue Xin, have you heard of her before? And there is also the Blade Sword Saint of War, Shen Wu Ya, and Dragon Spear Zhong Ye! All of these are all powerful figures!”

“What? They are coming too?”

“Although this competition is a huge matter for New Deer City, but to these people, it shouldn’t be much, or could it be that they are interested in the million cultivation coin prize?”

“A million cultivation coin is not a small amount, if they have the means to obtain it, why not?”

“There will definitely be a good show to watch now.”

“Quickly enter the grounds, quickly enter now!”

Everyone started moving much faster.

Su Yun was listening to the conversations with his head lowered as he pondered about it, but just as he was thinking, an impatient voice came out from behind: “Hey, stinking brat, what are you waiting for? Why aren’t you moving?”

Chapter 420 - A Strange Rule

Hearing the voice, Su Yun turned to look, the voice came from a disciple of the Quick Blade Sect.

The one who spoke was a big sized man with thick eyebrows, dressed in his yellow robes with a metre long thin blade.

“What’re you looking at?” The big sized man had a sinister face, he walked over with glaring and ferocious eyes as he roared.

“Nothing.”

Su Yun replied indifferently, and turned to leave.

“Senior brother, you scared that little brat away!”

“Be careful that others would stare at you behind your back! Hahaha!”

“Hahahaha”

Laughters came out.

“If he had some balls, I would have respected him, but he didn’t even have the balls to look back at me, so lamentable, hahahahah!” The thick eyebrows man laughed, and stepped into the competition grounds arrogantly.

Naturally, Su Yun didn’t bother to pick a fight with them, he had glanced over their proof of qualifications and saw that majority of their fighting strength were around 3000. In the Sky Central City, it might be a huge number, but in New Deer City, especially for such a grand competition that had attracted various large powerhouses, it was too insignificant.

Participants of fighting strength at around 3000 were everywhere, even 4000 was quite common, but many of them had concealed their fighting strength like Su Yun, so people were not able to pick out the experts from them.

Just then, a few floating pavilions that were built extremely

meticulously entered Su Yun's eyes.

All of these pavilion rooms in the sky was suspended without anything supporting them, their walls were decorated with relief sculptures and the bottom portion were swivelling. They were extremely mystical, the doors hung flags with faint shadows in them. There was one pavilion room at the north, south, east and west, with frameworks of golden color, the dazzling gold was extremely prominent.

“All of them, which are a few trading organizations, are the sponsors of the competition. The 1 million cultivation coin prize is also given by them.”

Just as Su Yun was looking at the pavilions, a voice came out by the side.

He turned his head to see a frail looking young man standing beside him. He had a very skinny and pale face. Dressed in light blue robes, he kept a short and neat hair, with fighting strength just barely over 2000, he was roughly a sixth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator.

“You are?”

“Lu Zhan Yuan.”

“Su Yun.”

“Nice to meet you!” Lu Zhan Yuan smiled: “Brother Su, are you here to participate in the competition as well?”

“If I wasn't, why would I be standing here?”

“Haha, that's true, that's true.” Lu Zhan Yuan scratched his head and laughed awkwardly, he then asked: “Brother Su, what is your fighting strength?”

Su Yun laughed, he did not hide anything, and was about to take off concealing treasure that shrouded his proof of qualifications.

But just then, Lu Zhan Yuan extended his finger and pointed to

the participant card in his hand: “You don’t have to go through so much trouble, your fighting strength is written here as well.”

“Oh?” Su Yun took his card and looked at it, only to see that there was a row of golden words written on it.

Participant Name: Su Yun. Fighting Strength: 3537. Group: D.

“3000 plus fighting strength? Brother Su’s strength is surprising!” Lu Zhan Yuan was moved.

“Is 3000 fighting strength very high?”

Although my current fighting strength is not only at 3000 now.

“In any case, you are stronger than me.” Lu Zhan Yuan laughed bitterly, showing his card to Su Yun.

Su Yun glanced at it, and then asked: “You are also in group D? What does this subgroup thing mean?”

“Brother Su, you don’t know about it? This competition is split into four different groups, A, B, C and D, there are the least people in Group A and the most in Group D, Group A basically consists of the ones who have the highest chance of being victors, that group is where the geniuses and elites are! Any one of them, placed in any parts of the Ultimate Martial World, are existences not meant to be underestimated, while Group B is also an outstanding group, they are all famous participants. Group C are people who are not that famous, but there might be a few experts there, Group D also has its experts, hehe, like you, brother Su.”

Lu Zhan Yuan suddenly stopped talking, his tone of speech had changed as he laughed.

Although he said it like that, but Su Yun knew what he meant.

What experts, Group D are just participants served as a stopgap.

“Brother Lu, are you here to get number 1?”

“How is that possible?” Lu Zhan Yuan laughed bitterly: “I am only here to gain experience and see the world and spar with

experts. I hope to learn a few things.”

With that said, he waved his hands: “Brother Su, let’s go, we can go and rest at stage D.”

“Alright!”

Su Yun nodded and the two arrived at the area D, which was the last place in the competition grounds.

Although the resting area for Group D was the last resting area, it was extremely crowded. With participants huddled in groups of two or three, there were a few discussing about cultivation techniques, some who were occasionally looking towards the direction of Group A, B and C and were talking softly.

The two of them found a corner and sat down, the area was recently built, and aside from the four floating pavilions, the rest of the place was extremely simple. Especially for resting area D, it seemed to be made from many big rocks and although they were ordinary rocks, they were able to grant people some recovery of Profound Spirit Qi, but it was extremely negligible.

Upon sitting on the rock, Lu Zhan Yuan took out a pile of pills and ointment out from his storage pouch, along with many charms meant for medical purposes, he then lifted up his clothes and started pasting the charms on his chest and places where he could potentially get injured.

“What are you doing?” Su Yun was confused.

“Preparing!” Lu Zhan Yuan continued pasting the charms and talked: “This competition has attracted many talents and although it has also attracted people like me who have average strength, it is extremely hard to obtain opportunities like this to spar with experts. Ultimately, this is also a competition, you should know that this competition allows you to raise your fighting strength? Since it allows the growth of fighting strength, this competition must allow battles with their lives on the line. Although outside

the competition, the evaluators are all experts and will timely stop anyone from dying, humans are still humans and not gods, there are bound to be accidents. Furthermore, it is normal for people to lose their limbs in such battles, so making a few preparations before is better.”

“What? People will die?”

Su Yun was startled.

“Of course, I remember there was a similar competition a few years ago, and 12 people died! It was not that the evaluators did not do anything, but it was just that they were not strong enough, there are a few participants that had strength far higher than that of the evaluators!”

Lu Zhan Yuan said: “But you don’t have to worry, the people in Group D are not much and if there are truly accidents, the evaluators are able to settle it!”

“...”

Su Yun was speechless, following what Lu Zhan Yuan had said, he looked at the evaluators and saw that there were four people, two male and two females, they had treasures that concealed their strength, thus he could not evaluate them, but around them, there were many people discussing about the four people, which allowed Su Yun to realize that the four people were famous in New Deer City.

On the left most side was a middle aged man called ‘Zhang Guo Hao’. Dressed in brown loose robes, he had a goatee and a moustache with a thin frame, his eyes bright and full of expression.

Next to him was ‘Li Gui Fang’, an old lady with some white hair and wrinkles on the forehead.

On the right was a man called ‘Lui Gu’, he looked extremely young with a long face, but in truth, it was rumored that he was

over 300 years old with astonishing cultivation and great talent to boot.

Beside him was a young lady called 'Xiao Zi Ru', said to have only recently arrived in New Deer City. She was very beautiful and delicate with high cultivation, the reason for her fame was because many experts desired to be dual cultivation companions with her.

All the spectators had finally entered the grounds and the big gates to the competition grounds were sealed. Aside from that, the few rather high-end taverns around had people packed in them.

Seems like New Deer City's competition has attracted many people.

A mellow and full short person stumbled onto the gigantic middle competition platform in the center of the competition grounds. Seeing his clumsy appearance, the spectators erupted into laughter.

After climbing up the stage, this man laughed in embarrassment, he then activated a bit of his Profound Spirit Qi and started speaking, surprising people with his rather attractive and sweet sounding voice which was contrasting to his fat appearance.

"Thank you, various spectators, guests and participants, for greatly supporting this year's competition, I will be your host Zhu Wen, please take care of me."

With that said, the fatty bowed and then continued to speak: "In addition, I will introduce the evaluators for this competition along with the rules and of course, the competition prizes."

"We have fortunately invited Zhang Guo Hao, Li Gui Fang, Liu Gu, and Xiao Zi Ru, the few masters to be our evaluators and judges, all competition matters will be conducted by them, the way the battle will be conducted is like a battle for life and death, but if someone is about to be killed, the various masters will immediately stop it at first notice, so I hope that everyone will take note of

that.”

“The champion of the competition will be given a million cultivation coins kindly sponsored by ‘Hua Wei Chamber of Commerce’ and ‘Yu Shuang Auction House’, aside from that, the champions will obtain a top grade pill sponsored from both great Trading Organisations, after consuming the pill, it will supply the champion with 30 years of cultivation, these pills are worth cities!”

Shu Wen said loudly.

Upon hearing that, the entire place flew into a commotion.

A million cultivation coins along with a pill that could supply 30 years of cultivation, that was many years of cultivating, how many cultivators would want that? With that, they would take a huge leap and be ahead of others.

But what Su Yun cared more about, were the owners of the two great organizations.

To be so generous, they are most likely not ordinary people.

The second place and third place also had prizes, but were not as attractive as the ones for the champion, after Shu Wen reported the prizes, it did not stir the crowd as much.

“Alright, less talking! Let the competition begin now!!”

Shu Wen ended his speech abruptly, although he was not a host that could speak well, he understood how to observe the crowd, he had already sensed the impatience in them, and immediately jumped to the main topic.

The crowd immediately flew into a commotion after Shu Wen shouted.

“Now, we will begin with Group D’s drawing of lots, participants, your card will light up if you are selected to battle, so please pay attention and prepare to head on stage!”

Shu Wen shouted, at the participants area, the spirit cultivators

all looked at the cards in their hands, in the blink of the eye, two white lights erupted from among the crowd.

It was two participants from Group D.

The two stood from their seats and looked at each other and cupped their fists: "Please advise me!"

"Please!"

With that said, the two of them immediately appeared on stage in the next second, something completely unachievable by people of the Sky Martial Continent.

On one side was a fighting strength of 1900 and 2200 the other, they were considered the weaker ones amongst the participants.

Following the sound of a chime, the two engaged in battle.

The disparity of strength between both parties was not wide, thus the battle was rather equal, and after an incense stick worth of time, there was still no apparent victor.

It was a battle between Spirit Star cultivators after all, thus the battle lasted longer.

Right then, Xiao Zi Ru who was below the stage suddenly stood up and looked at the two of them expressionlessly.

"Every competition has a rule of an hour battle, once the battle exceeds an hour, if any of the participants are to forfeit to end the battle, the person who forfeited must accept the punishment of breaking one arm and destroying a stage of cultivation as punishment!"

The moment the cold voice said that, the entire competition grounds became silent, even the two spirit cultivators on stage stopped fighting and looked at Xiao Zi Ru in shock.

There were no such rule written in the registration at all!

Chapter 421 - The Cruel Competition

“Master Xiao, what do you mean? Are you saying this competition does not allow forfeiting?”

One of the person on stage asked Xiao Zi Ru.

“What competition doesn’t allow forfeiting? This lowly one has participated in many competitions of all sorts, and have never heard of such a rule!”

Someone else shouted out.

The participants were obviously unhappy.

“I didn’t say that you are not allowed to forfeit, it’s just that forfeiting has a punishment!” Xiao Zi Ru said indifferently: “Competitions are not a playground, do not make a ruckus. This competition has invited so many major figures to spectate and there are countless of cultivators that came from all over to watch all of you! But you guys are just using meagre techniques and taking turns, you dare call this a competition? A fight to the death? And if you guys forfeit, then what was all that about? Are you saying that all of us are here to watch you forfeit?”

Upon saying that, the two men on stage were immediately speechless, it was not only them, even the other participants did not know what to say.

A competition that did not allow forfeiting? It was a first for many of them, but since they came to compete, how could they forfeit?

“Master Xiao, isn’t your punishment a bit too much? It is fine to break an arm, one can use some pills to recover, but I am afraid no one can accept losing a stage of cultivation! Spirit Star Cultivators need to spend countless amounts of time to increase a stage, and if it were any Spirit Master Cultivator, then the time will be even longer!”

One of the participants on stage asked.

Even though the Ultimate Martial World's Spirit Qi allowed cultivation to be many times faster than that in the Sky Martial Continent, to the people in Ultimate Martial World, even training to the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm would exhaust them a few years.

"That's right, we are all here to compete and to fight for the prize, since you are all establishing this rule, why didn't you say it clearly before we participated?! Moreover, to suddenly set it in the middle of the competition! If that is the case, I quit participating!"

"That's right, the rules are too messy! I quit!"

"We quit!!"

A few of the participants who were against the strange new rule all stood up and shouted, all of them were agitated and Group D had the most people, roughly up to 200 of them.

However, surprisingly, the spectators did not make any sound, no one were against Xiao Zi Ru's rule, and no one stood up to judge her, as though they had all agreed to it. Such a scene made the 200 people seem isolated and without help.

"If you trashes all feel like forfeiting and not accept any punishment, let me give you guys a word of advise! As long as you guys do not intentionally resist in the competition and allow the opponents to cut your stomach or break your legs, then it will solve everything!! As long as you guys lose, isn't it fine?"

Just then, a disdainful voice came out from amongst the crowd in Group D.

Everyone followed the voice and saw a seemingly young man with snow white hair, he was dressed in full black, and had blood red eyes, revealing a sinister smile, he glanced at everyone in Group D. Wielding his blood red sword, he laughed: "A group of trash, if you guys are truly scared, why not just get out earlier?"

Why put yourselves in such an embarrassing situation? There are still two trashes on stage! All of you should forfeit now and not waste our time, we are not here to watch you guys perform meagre tricks!”

“Asshole!!”

The two on stage were infuriated.

“Who do you think you are? To dare be rude to me, Master Zhang? Do not think that you are someone big just because you are in Group D?!”

“Truly preposterous!!”

“Who is that young man! I have never seen him before, but his tone of speech is so big?”

“If we do not bring him down from his pedestal, he might truly not place any one of us in his eyes!!”

The people in Group D were even more infuriated, all the various angry speeches came out, the majority of them revealed looks of anger towards the young man, they all wanted to rip him to shreds.

“What? You guys aren’t happy?”

The young man then shouted out to the four evaluators: “Evaluators, can I go up on stage?”

“It’s not your turn yet! Sit down and observe the battle and wait for your turn to be called.” Xiao Zi Ru said coldly.

“What a pity then!”

The white haired young man shrugged his shoulders and went back to sit, completely ignoring all the people around him.

Su Yun glanced at the white hair young man, and his gaze landed on the blood red sword hanging on his back.

The sword was thinner than the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood

Sword, it did not have a sword hilt, and the sword did not reveal any Sword Qi but it gave an in invisible sharpness and an indescribable chilling sensation.

“Now, any participants that choose to leave the competition grounds are deemed as forfeiting, and the punishment of forfeiting will be up to the person in charge of the various trading organizations and the main organiser of the competition, they will discuss and come up with a punishment, if you are all unhappy with the punishment of forfeit, you can just intentionally lose in the competition! If anyone still has any opinion, directly raise it up to the various masters!”

Xiao Zi Ru spoke out again, this time with an increased octave: “Now, does anyone have any opinion?”

Directly raise it up to the various masters?

Countless of people turned their gazes to the four pavilions above, and all swallowed saliva.

How would they dare be so brazen? But everyone immediately realized that Xiao Zi Ru’s rule must be because of the big heads, that was why it was so unmanned, the big heads must had definitely decided to ignore the feelings of the participants and spectators.

“Maybe right from the start, the competition had always been intense, maybe those big heads wants this result, and those two sparring are truly not conforming to the goal of the competition.” Su Yun said softly.

“But even so, it will be extremely terrible for the weaker people like us, it means we have to lose a limb or something.” Lu Zhan Yuan said bitterly.

“This is a competition that has a chance of murder, you cannot bring in the attitude of it being a place to train, you have to see it as a battlefield.”

“Then what do we do later? Fight to the death with our opponent?”

“We have no other choice, unless you are willing to break your own arms.”

“....”

“No one has any other opinions right?” Xiao Zi Ru glanced at the participants around, then said: “Then, let the competition continue!”

Roaarr!!!!

The spectators all exploded with excited roars, and screams, whistles, all sorts of cheering came out.

Seeing that, all the participants who were initially skeptical, completely understood why they were like that.

Only with true fights could it attract people’s eyes, sparring battles were not what they wanted.

This was what the big trading organizations wanted, they wanted to leave a deep impression in every single spectator, one million cultivation coins was a great prize that could not be given out just like that. Ultimately, the trading organizations were still businessmen, they did not want to do non profitable work.

“Damn it!”

Seeing the excited crowd, the two on stage were at a loss.

“Brother Wang, what should we do now?”

“I do not know, brother Zhang, must we truly fight to the death?”

“I do not know either.”

The two of them just stood there and did nothing.

Seeing that, Shu Wen who was below immediately shouted: “The two of you, there is still an incense stick worth of time before the

round ends, if you two do not decide the victor, the two of you will be considered to have forfeited! Pay attention to the time!! Please pay attention!!!”

“To hell with it!!”

The spirit cultivator who was called brother Zhang gritted his teeth, he suddenly moved forward, without saying a thing, he launched a punch at his opponent’s head.

“Brother Zhang, you?”

“Let’s fight! We have no other choice!!”

Brother Zhang roared.

“If that’s the case, don’t blame me for being merciless!”

Brother Wang gritted his teeth and immediately unleashed his treasure, the two parties instantly engaged in an intense battle, the ferocity level increased far more than what it was previously.

Seeing that, the spectators all became even more excited.

The few evaluators all nodded their heads, they were satisfied with the performance.

But the spirit cultivator with last name Zhang who released the fist struck the one named Wang, his fist was imbued with Spirit Qi, causing Wang to be dizzy.

“Good!! That was a good fist!!”

“You should have used more power and directly split his head open!”

“Wang Zhi Wu, you should fucking use more strength!! I bet on you to win!!”

“Damn it, this old one spent 5 thousand cultivation coins on you, if you lose, this old man will refine your spirit!”

“You better not lose!!”

Shouts from the spectator stand started to come out.

Countless of the participants were stunned, they never thought that the spectator's reactions would be so intense.

“Damn it, to actually use us for a bet and earn money!”

Just then, Lu Zhan Yuan said angrily.

“What?”

Su Yun asked.

“Brother Su, look over there.” Lu Zhan Yuan pointed towards a terrace at the side of the spectator stand and said angrily: “I just realized that there seems to be some betting system there, they will have a banker over there for every participant that comes up on stage, the spectators can set their bets to try and make a profit, I am afraid that this prize money of one million cultivation coins will most likely come from there!”

“Oh? There's such a thing here?”

Su Yun was startled.

“As expected from cunning businessmen!!” Lu Zhan Yuan clenched his fists tightly: “No wonder they want us to fight to the death, it is to facilitate their exploits!”

“Actually, you can't think of it that way, since this is a competition, you should give it your all, maybe our harvest will be even more.”

Su Yun laughed.

“Harvest?” Lu Zhan Yuan shook his head: “Avoiding being crippled is good enough, you still want a harvest-”

Bang!!

Just then, a loud smashing sound sounded out from the arena.

The man with surname Wang had used his palm to smash onto Zhang, causing his chest to crack, revealing the bones and organs to everyone, and then causing him to fly backwards. Upon landing,

he spat out blood and immediately fell unconscious.

Clang clang clang!

The referee smashed the bell to stop the match, the round had ended.

Shu Wen carried his fat body anxiously up the stage, after checking on the fainted Zhang, he then shouted out excitedly: “I hereby declare the winner of the first round: Wang Zhi Wu!!”

“Great!!!”

“Wang Zhi Wu, that’s the way!”

“Well fought!! Haha!”

Cheers immediately exploded from the crowd, but there were also countless of curses.

“Fuck! Zhang Kong, you fucking trash!”

“This old one spent a thousand cultivation coins on you, you dog!”

“Fucking trash, go and die!”

All of their furious shouts became even worse and worse.

Zhang Kong was in a terrible state, from the wounds, his cultivation might had fallen greatly as well, and Wang Zhi Wu was not optimistic as well, he was not in a good shape either, one of his arm was loose as the bone had completely shattered, and recovery would take a long time.

“The loser will leave the stage and the winner will go and rest, and will receive treatment from the medical team sponsored by the trading organisations, and wait for the next round.”

Shu Wen shouted loudly.

Very quickly, a few men dressed in white rushed over to the stage and brought Zhang Kong out on a stretcher, while Wang Zhi Wu dragged his tired body out of the stage and entered the area

allocated to rest and started to recuperate.

“That’s right! Even in our heated competition, we naturally cannot let anything to cause a stop to it! Esteemed ladies and gentlemen, we will now begin our next round, but this time, the competitors will not just be pulled out from Group D, but chosen out from Group B, C and D! Now, all participants, please get ready, and polish yourselves in front of the spectator’s eyes!”

Shu Wen shouted in an exaggerated tone, and even used his fat and comical expressions, maybe his face was enough to call it a show.

“Then, who will our next two competitors be? Please take a look-”

Shu Wen shouted out loud, and his voice stopped abruptly on a high.

Whooosh.

A light aura exploded out from both Group B and Group D!

Chapter 422 - Fighting Spirit

The light aura shot out from Su Yun's side, causing him to be startled as he turned to look.

Lu Zhan Yuan was seated down with a pale white expression, he was gasping for breath very heavily, as though he was frightened.

It turned out that the light aura that blossomed from the card was not from his hand, but from the spirit cultivator beside him.

The spirit cultivator's face was pale white, beads of perspiration dropped down while he looked at the spirit cultivator walking out from Group B. His complexion turned extremely bad and his entire body trembled.

Although splitting up the groups in terms of fighting strength was not a normal means, this was able to separate most of the experts with the ordinary cultivators, fighting strength was not personal strength, but was an indicator of personal strength. The participant from Group D had 2000 odd fighting strength, and could be considered an average cultivator in Group D, but his opponent had fighting strength close to 4000, which was extremely terrifying, he was close to the Group A participants already.

"I thought it was your turn." Su Yun could not resist but laugh.

"I also thought it was me, that scared me to death! If it was truly me, I would be finished."

Lu Zhan Yuan breathed heavily, he glanced at the two person and suddenly stood up and ran over to the spectator stand.

"Where are you going?" Su Yun was confused with his actions.

"I'm going to place my bet, in such a situation, the B Group cultivator is bound to win!!"

"This round is not unpredictable at all, even if you bet, I am

afraid you won't earn much."

"Even earning a bit is still considered earning." Lu Zhan Yuan laughed.

There were many people who had the same thoughts as Lu Zhan Yuan, even the participants of Group C and D had joined in the crowd, but the people in Group A and B were all revealing looks of disdain, some of them even had their eyes closed while meditating, some had their gazes fixated on the arena, waiting for the battle to begin, they were extremely quiet, contrasting with Su Yun's side.

Lu Zhan Yuan went and came back quickly, he seemed to have set his bet, but in a predictable round, it was not possible to earn much. Unless it was an unexpected turn of events.

"Brother Su, are you not going to bet?"

"When it's my turn, I will go and bet!" Su Yun laughed and said.

"Heh, you've thought about it, we should just quickly be eliminated in Group D, and not be as unlucky as that guy, to meet a person from Group B!" Lu Zhan Yuan laughed bitterly.

Su Yun looked towards the elevated stage, to see that the participant from Group B had long flipped up and landed on stage, while the Group D participant was struggling, not daring to go forward.

"Wuss! Quickly get on stage!"

"What are you afraid of? Aren't you going to just die anyway?"

"With so many people watching, can't you have a bit of courage?"

"This old one spent a 100 cultivation coins on you! If you can win, that will be good, but if you are going to lose, at least lose beautifully, understand?"

The spectators watching all shouted and scolded.

Upon hearing that, the Group D participant gritted his teeth, he

moved his legs and jumped up the elevated stage.

“Great!!!”

Seeing that, Shu Wen immediately shouted out: “Now that both of our participants are up on stage, from Group D, we have participant Liu Yu Ming against Group D Participant Liu Kuang, both participants get ready, for we are about to begin!!”

Shu Wen shouted and immediately jumped out of stage, and with that, a loud sound of a bell came out, indicating the start of the battle.

It was obvious that Group D’s Liu Yu Ming was afraid, since the opponent’s fighting strength was exactly twice of his, so when the bell sounded out, before he could even make his move, the opponent had already rushed towards him.

Liu Kuang was a tiger with a big blade that had imposing tiger striped patterns all over, it was also extremely heavy, but in his hands, it looked weightless and was being swung with ease.

Sou!

The blade body ignited with flames and struck forward like a pouncing ferocious tiger, it was extremely majestic.

Before the blade had even got close, the aura from the blade had already stunned Liu Yu Ming, he was trembling from head to toe, and before he could even lift up his curved blade to block, he was struck by the blade as it straight into his body. His upper half was instantly ripped apart, he was almost cut completely in two, and his broken body flew out and struck the corner of the stage, he slipped down, and did not get up.

Blood flowed all over, dying the stage red.

Killed in one move!

The entire stage was silent.

After three seconds, an eruption of roars exploded out.

“Awesome!!!”

Countless roars continued to surge as many of the spectators were already standing and shouting out loud.

All of the participants had varying emotions, countless of Group D people were shocked from the scene and their hearts were thumping hard, their faces pale white.

But Su Yun was different from them, most of the competitors were all Spirit Star Cultivators, even if their chests were split open, as long as their vital parts were fine, it was not life threatening, so although the scene looked very gruesome, but as Spirit Star cultivators, it was nothing much.

The victor was quickly revealed, the loser was brought off the stage, while the victor, Liu Kuang, received the cheers from the crowds, and once again returned to his seat, where he did not even bother going to the resting area.

Truly unbridled!

Group C and D people were all whispering to one another, all of them revealing looks of hatred towards Liu Kuang.

Shu Wen excitedly stood back up on the stage and continued talking, instigating the current atmosphere, he flowed along with the course of excitement, and within his speech, he continued to choose out the new participants.

Whooosh!

Just then, a light aura exploded out from the side of Group A, everyone looked over, and when they saw whose card it came from, the entire competition grounds lost control.

“Shen Wu Ya!! It’s Shen Wu Ya!!”

“Blade Sword Saint of War Shen Wu Ya, the man who wields the blade in his left hand and the sword in his right!!”

“Oh my god, it is his turn already?”

“I wonder which unlucky person will face against him.”

“I hope it isn’t me!”

“This top grade expert, unless Han Yue Xin or Zhong Ye comes out, I am afraid no one can fight against him!”

“Don’t look down on the rest, maybe there are some dark horses in Group B, C and D!”

Everyone started discussing fervently, the entire place was extremely lively.

“Shen Wu Ya, I love you!! Be my dual cultivation companion!!”

“Shen Wu Ya!! I like you!!”

“Shen Wu Ya! Here, look here!!”

Many female cultivators jumped out of their seats and started to scream upon seeing Shen Wu Ya entering the stage.

Su Yun followed everyone’s gaze and looked at the man sitting at the front of Group A region with a blade and sword on his back, he was dressed in skin tight purple clothes with black hair and a braid that dropped to his back, he looked extremely clean and handsome, with sharp eyebrows and thin cheeks, which gave off a charismatic vibe, and was definitely someone who could be classified as a handsome man.

Before Su Yun could continue evaluating him, another burst of light aura exploded beside him.

Su Yun was startled, and turned to look.

He realized that the light aura was truly by his side, but it did not come from him, or the person at the other side, but from Lu Zhan Yuan.

It’s really him

Lu Zhan Yuan was stunned, he looked at his card that was releasing light with a pale face, his eyes seemed to have lost his

soul.

Isn't this supposed to be a random ballot? Isn't it too coincidental?

“Relax your state of mind, even if you can't win, you cannot be terrified! I believe that the four evaluators will ensure your safety, give it your all, and have a good fight with Shen Wu Ya!”

Su Yun patted Lu Zhan Yuan's shoulder and spoke up.

In such a competition, the more one was afraid of getting injured, the worse it would be, and the only thing one could do was give it his all.

“B-but its Shen Wu Ya!”

Lu Zhan Yuan panicked: “I am definitely not his opponent! Definitely not possible! I will be killed by him, I will be killed by him!!”

He was trembling from head to toe, facing a famous genius, Lu Zhan Yuan seemed to have lost all of his fighting spirit.

With such an attitude, he had already lost half the battle, and victory and defeat was extremely obvious.

But, Lu Zhan Yuan had no other choice, unless he was willing to break his own arms and destroy a stage of his own cultivation!

“I forfeit!!”

Right at this time, an ear piercing voice completely overwhelmed the entire field.

Su Yun turned in shock and looked at Lu Zhan Yuan, to see him trembling and screaming.

Forfeit?

“Zhan Yuan, you don't even have a thread of courage at all?” Su Yun asked.

“The enemy is Shen Wu Ya ah! He is the Blade Sword Saint of

War! He is a genius!! I cannot win against him, I can never possibly win against him!! I forfeit!! Forfeit!!” Lu Zhan Yuan seemed to have lost his mind, as he spoke extremely quickly.

But in the next second, Su Yun placed his hands securely on his shoulder. A bit of profound Spirit Qi flowed from Su Yun’s palm into Lu Zhan Yuan’s shoulder, and stabilized his frantic heart.

Su Yun looked at him in the eyes and spoke earnestly: “No one is born strong, you have to work hard and fight your way to become strong, Zhan Yuan, you must believe in yourself, even if the opponent’s strength is far stronger than yours, you cannot fear him, because once you are afraid, then you have already positioned yourself as a weaker man, now you may have the four Evaluators to protect you, if you were to fight now, you won’t be in danger, if you don’t fight, you have to cripple your cultivation by one stage, and then you will truly be weak, do you understand?”

When he saw Zhan Yuan’s eyes gradually becoming lost, he knew that if Zhan Yuan were not to go out to fight, an inner demon would form inside him, hindering his future cultivation. He would most probably stop at the Spirit Star Realm and would have difficulty stepping into the Spirit Master Realm.

Lu Zhan Yuan was speechless.

Su Yun then let go of his hand and stared at the stage, and continued: “Lu Zhan Yuan, the decision lies in your hands, now there are close to 100 thousand people watching you, you have to decide it for yourself, he, Shen Wu Ya is not afraid of you, why should you be afraid of him?”

Su Yun turned and looked at the elevated stage. Lu Zhan Yuan raised his head and looked at him.

Suddenly, Lu Zhan Yuan seemed to have sensed something, and he looked at Su Yun.

Why isn’t Brother Su not afraid of him at all?

Why hasn't he revealed any fear or worry? Isn't he a Group D participant as well?

Then, why should I fear Shen Wu Ya? As a spirit cultivator, cultivation is my life, giving up on cultivation is also giving up on my life, If I don't even want to cultivate, what's the meaning of living? Will I continue living as a coward for the rest of my life?

Lu Zhan Yuan's thoughts became chaotic because of Su Yun, but not long later, he suddenly stood up and straightened his back, flames burning in his heart.

"Contest Lu Zhan Yuan, are you truly planning to forfeit?"

Just then, the host Shu Wen asked.

Lu Zhan Yuan clenched his lips, his yellow, bead sized eyes glanced around the competition grounds, he realized that almost everybody's eyes were on him, and Shen Wu Ya who stood alone had his hands folded across his chest on stage, with his eyes closed, maintaining a calm demeanor, as though he had already determined that he was the winner of the competition.

Seeing the situation, Lu Zhan Yuan's heart was suddenly raging with flames!

"I am just kidding, how can I surrender? Right?"

Lu Zhan Yuan laughed, although his face was still pale white, but the fear in his eyes had receded by more than half and an unswerving determination had replaced it.

Upon him saying that, Shen Yu Ya opened his eyes and looked at Lu Zhan Yuan with a hint of surprise, he had never expected Lu Zhan Yuan to say those words.

He is looking at me! Is he finally noticing me?

Lu Zhan Yuan clenched his fists tightly and thought.

"That's good!!" Shu Wen continued to shout: "Then, let us welcome participant Lu Zhan Yuan on stage!"

Roar!!!

The roars of cheers and screams exploded out from the crowd, the entire competition ground was on fire again.

Chapter 423 - Crushing Defeat

“I never thought that he would actually have the courage to challenge Shen Wu Ya!”

“Hehe, this creature that does not know how to live, he hasn’t even figured himself out and he dares to spar against Shen Wu Ya! Even for me, if I were to face against Shen Wu Ya, I would have let it go!”

“This world is not lacking lunatics.”

“How many moves do you think it will take for Shen Wu Ya to defeat him?”

“At most one, unless Shen Wu Ya wants to play with him.”

“I think so too.”

The Group B participants starting discussing amongst themselves.

The participants in Group C were talking much more, towards a great person like Lu Zhan Yuan, all of them had very mixed feelings, some felt disdain, some felt respect, some felt that Lu Zhan Yuan was a lunatic, while some admired him.

Of course, the spectators were more focused on the competition, regardless of how strong Lu Zhan Yuan was, it was enough as long as he dared to go up.

Su Yun looked at Lu Zhan Yuan indifferently.

For him to have the courage to go up, it is already a breakthrough for him, even if he lose this round, but to himself, it is already a victory.

Up on stage, Lu Zhan Yuan felt that he was in a terrible situation, seeing how Shen Wu Ya had revealed a playful smile, Lu Zhan Yuan felt extremely uncomfortable. It was like a sheep standing in front of a hungry wolf.

“You truly have the balls to dare challenge me.” Shen Wu Ya sized Lu Zhan Yuan once, then laughed in disdain: “ My moves are very heavy, if I were to kill you, that will not be good, why not you forfeit right now, what about that? Have you thought it through? Are you going to forfeit? Or are you going to continue with our match?”

“Stop talking nonsense, this is a competition, I-I have not even fought yet! How can I forfeit?” Lu Zhan Yuan clenched his teeth and spoke with a slight tremor.

In truth, he was not stupid, he understood what Su Yun meant and knew the consequence if he were to give up.

“Oh? Since that’s the case, then fine, let us fight.” Shen Wu Ya’s smile became even more brilliant, the curve on the corner of his mouth became even more demonic.

The ladies spectating could not help but squeal, all of them raised the silk towels in their hand and started waving towards Shen Wu Ya. They screamed ‘Shen Wu Ya I love you’ endlessly.

“Alright! Time is up, we will now have Group D participant Lu Zhan Yuan and fight against Group A participant Shen Wu Ya, now, let the battle begin!!”

Shu Wen shouted, followed by the sound of the bell, in that moment, everyone tensed up!

Lu Zhan Yuan immediately took out his treasure and instigated his mystical technique, ready to launch his attack.

He did not hold anything back, and prepared to brandish all of his trump cards.

But Shen Wu Ya did not move, he didn’t even do anything.

“10 Moves!!”

Just then, Shen Wu Ya spoke out with a smile: “I will give you 10 moves and I will only use one. If you can hit me in these 10 moves,

I will consider it your win, and if I cannot defeat you in one move, I will also consider it your win!”

Whoahhh!!!

Upon saying that, the entire field flew into an uproar!

What rampant arrogance! How far down is he looking on Lu Zhan Yuan!!

Previously, Lu Zhan Yuan still had some fear, but after hearing those words, all the fear had disappeared. He was also human and had self respect, Shen Wu Ya’s words were completely trampling all over him as a Spirit Cultivator, stepping over the fundamental dignity of his!

“Damn you!!”

Lu Zhan Yuan’s face darkened, the power he had accumulated had reached its fill and he stepped out, he activated his movement technique and swept towards Shen Wu Ya, it was the technique he was proud of, the ‘Sweeping Sky Movement Technique’.

Lu Zhan Yuan’s body moved so fast that he produced many afterimages, his original body moved at a speed that made him look like a large goose flying across the horizon, Shen Wu Ya was surrounded by the afterimages, and the spectators watching had difficulty figuring out which the real Lu Zhan Yuan was.

“This Lu Zhan Yuan has his moves huh!”

Upon seeing the scene, many of the spectators were surprised.

Sou!

Just then, Lu Zhan Yuan made his move, a short dagger stabbed towards Shen Wu Ya, his movement so fast it led others to be stupefied.

Too fast!

Countless of people secretly thought.

But Shen Wu Ya simply tilted his head and adeptly dodged the short light green blade that was thrusting towards him.

“What?” Lu Zhan Yuan was startled.

“Eight more moves!” Shen Wu Ya squinted his eyes and laughed.

Lu Zhan Yuan clenched his teeth, he continued to move his body quickly, finding another opportunity to attack.

Seeing how Shen Wu Ya was easily dodging his opponent's attacks, a few participants grew wary.

“This Shen Wu Ya has some talent! Although Lu Zhan Yuan's cultivation is not high, his movement technique is rather interesting, if one is not careful, one would fall for his attacks.”

Jiang Qing Long, who was seated beside Han Yue Xin, laughed out and said.

“Shen Wu Ya is deliberately flaunting his skills! Lu Zhan Yuan is a mediocre person, although his footwork is not simple, he obviously had not trained it well! Otherwise, this technique will not just be like that! However, even if he had trained well in it, I am afraid he would not be able to touch Shen Wu Ya at all, he is a talent born in New Deer City, he is undoubtedly the most noble person, trained in an extravagant environment since young, he is where he is today not because of a fluke, and ordinary cultivators definitely have no chance against him.” Han Yue Xin looked at Shen Wu Ya and said.

“Tch, just a mere Shen Wu Ya, although he has some skills, he is still lacking slightly in front of me! Compared to you, Yue Xin, it is of different worlds, if Shen Wu Ya's Blade God Sword Saint Arts was already at the fourth layer, maybe he would be dangerous, but he has already stopped at the third layer for close to a decade already, his mystical techniques have not had any improvements, why should I fear him?” Jiang Qing Long snorted with a look of unhappiness.

Han Yue Xin did not say anything and continued watching the competition.

Whooosh.

Just then, a green and red intercrossing light aura exploded on the field, the spectators saw a 10 m long blade aura that had exploded and slashed across the entire arena!

It was Lu Zhan Yuan's sword technique!

Su Yun focused on Lu Zhan Yuan, not dividing his attention at all.

It was his last technique, but ever since he had made the first move, he already knew that Lu Zhan Yuan would lose. Even though Lu Zhan Yuan's techniques were ferocious, he lost in terms of speed. Shen Wu Ya was too fast, but even though he was still standing at his original position, he was already instigating his Spirit Qi.

Sou!

The blade expanded out! But...

It struck the air as Shen Wu Ya seemed to have disappeared without a trace.

"What?!" Lu Zhan Yuan opened his eyes wide.

"Alright, it's the 10th move, it's my turn now."

Shen Wu Ya laughed and said. Lu Zhan Yuan looked towards the direction of the voice, to see that unknowingly, Shen Wu Ya was actually standing on his shoulders!!

Lu Zhan Yuan's heart was thumping hard, his eyes almost bulged out from the eye socket!!

Shen Wu Ya's legs stepped down

Crack!!!

"AH!!!"

A painful scream came out from the stage, Lu Zhan Yuan's shoulders were ripped apart, two of his limbs was flying in the sky, blood spurting out like from his two arms like two fountains, he fell onto the ground and twitched for a few times before fainting.

The entire field was silent!

After that, waves of roars came out!!

“One move! He truly defeated Lu Zhan Yuan with one move!!”

“Shen Wu Ya is too powerful!”

“He is truly a genius, I heard that he isn't old at all, how can he be so strong?”

“Shen Wu Ya has not even unleashed his blade and sword yet! He defeated Lu Zhan Yuan barehanded!”

“Shen Wu Ya is the best!”

Their voices keep coming, as though everyone were rejoicing in Shen Wu Ya's brilliance, and Lu Zhan Yuan had completely become the side character.

The competition was over!!

“Oh? He only broke his arms? Tch, I thought he would kill that ant.” Jiang Qing Long folded his arms across his chest and said.

“It was not just his arms that were broken.”

Han Yue Xin shook her head gently, with an anxious look in her eyes: “He used his Spirit Qi to actually shatter all the bones in his body! Now that man called Lu Zhan Yuan's entire bone frame is all shattered, it is even more painful than death.”

Jiang Qing Long: “!!!”

Su Yun stared at Shen Wu Ya who was casually walking down the stage, a twinkle of light flashed past his eyes.

A few members ran over and carried Lu Zhan Yuan out to the resting room. Seeing that, Su Yun headed there as well.

Other than a pill master in the rest room and an array master, there was also a spirit doctor, and the other injured people resting in the formations.

Lu Zhan Yuan was carried to the large array formation in the center, where the members placed him down and left.

The spirit doctor rushed over and checked on Lu Zhan Yuan's injuries, then gave a disdainful laugh: "You're so weak, why did you bother going up? A Group D participant fighting a Group A participant, I have to say, you have the balls!"

After checking for a round, the spirit doctor waved towards the pill master who walked over impatiently and gave a few white pills. The spirit doctor then swallowed the pills and started to activate the formation beneath Lu Zhan Yuan.

The formation buzzed out with a large sound, great amounts of dense Spirit Life Qi drilled into Lu Zhan Yuan's body like ants, and quickly mended his broken internal organs.

Lu Zhan Yuan recovered slightly, but his face was still extremely white, he could not even open his eyes, but he had recovered some of his consciousness.

"Zhan Yuan, how do you feel?"

Su Yun asked.

Lu Zhan Yuan wanted to speak, but the wounds on him made him gasp for breath, and after a long time, he finally managed to speak up with a whisper.

"Al-although it is painful, but at l-least, I fought with Shen Wu Ya."

"I never thought that Shen Wu Ya would be so ruthless with his moves, maybe it was my fault, I should not had advised you to-"

"No!"

Before Su Yun could finish his sentence, Lu Zhan Yuan

interrupted him, he forced his eyes open and looked at the ceiling, speaking after he gasped for breath.

“If I had not went up on stage, I would have formed an inner demon, then I, Lu Zhan Yuan, will completely become a cripple! I am afraid of that, I am extremely terrified of that! Even before fighting with Shen Wu Ya, I have lost my fighting spirit to him, but at least I went up and fought! Otherwise, for my entire life, I will be unable to look for my fighting spirit again!”

He turned and smiled towards Su Yun: “Thank you, Brother Su, but you have to do your best! When I am slightly better, I will go and watch your battles and support you!”

“Then rest well!”

Su Yun glanced at the formation beneath Lu Zhan Yuan and said. All of the formations were supplied by the organizations, the ingredients required for the formations were expensive, and the three doctors around were all powerful in cultivation! So although Lu Zhan Yuan was heavily injured, it would not be hard for him to recover, and even if the participants were considered weak, they were ultimately still Spirit Star Realm cultivators.

The victorious cultivators would still have other battles and it was fundamental for them to recover to their peak state for the competition. Although the organizers weren't that generous, but in terms of medical aspects, they had to maintain a certain level.

After visiting Lu Zhan Yuan, Su Yun returned to his position and looked towards the arena, there were participants on stage already. Two spirit cultivators stood across each other, they were both from Group B and fought intensely. The battle was extremely exciting, causing the spectators to be roused, all of them were shouting nonstop, the atmosphere was at an all time high.

Su Yun quietly sized up the techniques of the two participants, he stared at their every movements without being distracted. He maintained his focus on the battles.

It was a time for him to learn, although they were all participants, they had their strong and weak points, and there were experts and weaklings, but regardless of who they were, if they were placed in the Sky Martial Continent, they would all be peak existences.

Finally, the cultivator with the spear gained victory, he managed to slash off his opponent's legs, and as he could no longer battle, Shu Wen went on stage and announced the result.

The victor gained the glory.

The loser quietly left the stage.

Maybe it did not resemble a competition, but more like a gigantic wrestling ring.

Chapter 424 - Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan

“Alright! Ladies and gentlemen, let us now welcome our next participants on stage!”

Zhu Wen shouted out loud with his Spirit Qi.

The spectators all around frantically screamed towards Zhu Wen.

Every single participant looked at the card in their hands.

Upon being lit, it meant they had to go on stage.

“The earlier few competitions are all participants from Group C and D, it is becoming boring and dull! Sigh, if I had known, I would not have accepted the 500 thousand cultivation coins remuneration, what evaluation is this, it’s so boring!” Evaluator Liu Gu yawned with a tired look on his face.

“Although the fighting strength of participants from Group C and D are weak, maybe there are a few cultivators who are able to use their strange techniques to compensate for their cultivation. There’s bound to be a few! Brother Liu, just watch on.” Zhang Guo Hao laughed and said.

“But I am more interested towards Cold Fair Han Yue Xin’s match! Although Shen Wu Ya isn’t too bad, he is still lacking compared to Han Yue Xin. Moreover, Shen Wu Ya’s opponents are too weak, I doubt even a portion of his strength had been revealed... But I believe that in the next round, he will be able to meet competitors who are strong enough.”

The white haired old lady Li Gui Fang said.

“Shen Wu Ya is truly not too bad and his Blade God Sword Saint Arts is a famed technique, if I were to spar with him, maybe it would be worth noticing. If the competition develops and these grades of people were to fight, I am afraid that even the few of us

will have difficulty stopping them.” Liu Gu squinted his eyes and said.

Just then, a snort came from the side, it was Xiao Zi Ru, she gazed coldly at the participant’s stand and said: “What are you afraid of? All of them are juniors! You think we can’t hold them down?”

Liu Gu laughed and did not say a word.

Whooosh.

Just then, light aura blossomed out.

It came from Group B.

Seeing that, everyone turned to look, to see that the light came from a man who wielded dual blades.

He was around 2.6 m tall, he had big eyes and thick eyebrows with a mole at the corner of his mouth, his entire body was filled with muscles.

“It’s Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan!”

“It’s Lifestealer Dual Blade’s turn?”

“Haha, now there will be a show to watch! If the other participant isn’t from Group A or B, there will be no fight at all.”

“Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan is from the famous Chu Family who passed down blade techniques, their blades are extremely fast, ferocious and accurate, but what makes people unable to comprehend is its power! It is said that Chu Shan’s dual blade is able to slice a mountain in three and can instantly form a ravine, it is truly unfathomable.”

“Is that so? I wonder who the unlucky one will be then! But I hope they don’t choose me, I don’t wish to fight against him.”

The participants started discussing amongst themselves, some of their faces were white, as though they were afraid of Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan, but many were even more interested, as

though they were eager to go up on the stage and engage in the round. Only the Group A participants were still as calm, no one was stirring restlessly.

Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan was unwilling to let the round slip his hand, he instantly leaped up on the stage, then stabbed the two blades in his hands into the ground and folded his hands across his chest and looked around arrogantly.

Arrogance?

No, it could be said to be self confidence!

He seemed to have determined that he had won the competition.

His actions roused the crowd, they started to chant his name “Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan” aloud, making him feel extremely pleased.

Whoosh.

Just then, another light aura shot into the sky.

Everyone turned to look at the light aura to realise in sadness that the light aura actually came from Group D.

Group D participant!

“Alright, the next participant has been chosen, Participant Su Yun from Group D!!”

The host Zhu Wen shouted loudly.

But upon saying that, the spectators all came out with a ‘boo’ sound.

“Sigh, why is it another Group D participant?”

“Didn’t you see that Group D has the most participants? It is reasonable to say that more participants from Group D will be chosen!”

“Who the hell is this Su Yun? I have never heard of him before! I reckon it will be another one hit K.O again later.”

“This old one is here to watch the competition, not for nameless wannabes to come here for lessons!”

“Like this, this competition is truly boring.”

The spectators all started to scold.

Before the round had even begun, everyone were already calling out to change participants, to allow people from Group A and B to go up on stage.

Zhu Wen tacitly acted as though he had not heard anything, and continued to talk: “Now, let us welcome participant Su Yun on stage!!”

With that, everyone’s eyes turned towards Su Yun.

Su Yun looked around, then walked over towards a young servant lady at the corridor and took out the cultivation coin card from his storage pouch and handed it over.

“Help me place a bet, in this card there is 100 thousand cultivation coins, put all of it on me winning.”

Su Yun laughed.

Upon hearing that, the maid servant’s face turned pale as she spoke softly: “The competition has rules, participants are not allowed to fix matches, if you are discovered, you will immediately be killed without mercy!”

“Who said I am fixing a match, I am buying on me winning, unless Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan is making himself lose on purpose!”

Su Yun said indifferently.

Only after hearing that did the maid servant realize that Su Yun was placing a bet on himself winning, and not on Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan!

She was stunned, then thought in her heart:

Is he crazy? Does he truly think he can win against Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan? Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan is someone who obtained third place in New Deer City's competition three years ago, he thinks he can fight and win against him?

Although it was a smaller competition, to be in third place proved Chu Shan's strength.

The maidservant looked at Su Yun, and realized that he was serious and not toying with her, after she hesitated for a while longer, she said: "Since Master is serious, this servant will do it."

"Go on then." Su Yun laughed.

The maidservant nodded and ran towards the betting area.

Seeing that, Su Yun turned and headed towards the arena.

"Hey, why are you so slow? Are you afraid?"

"If you can't do it, then just forfeit, don't bring so much harm to yourself!"

The spectators all started shouting at Su Yun.

Su Yun ignored them and when he got close to the stage, he leapt and jumped up.

"Another boring competition!"

Evaluator Liu Gu yawned again, he had his cheek rested on his right hand as he said languidly.

However, the three did not have the same view as him, they were focused on Su Yun.

"This man seems to be different from all the other Group D participants previously!"

Zhang Guo Hao said softly.

"Is it his aura?"

"No, it's his bearing."

Xiao Zi Ru said.

Liu Gu opened his eyes and looked at Xiao Zi Ru.

Dang!!!

The bell that indicated the start of the competition suddenly sounded out.

“Let the competition begin!!”

Zhu Wen shouted out loud to indicate the start of the battle.

Su Yun extended his hand, he touched the sword sheath on his waist and drew out two gray sub swords and held one in each hand.

Chu Shan snorted with his hands still folded across his chest. He spoke arrogantly: “I use dual blades, and you use dual swords? Why? Are you provoking me?”

“Let’s begin.”

Su Yun just replied.

“Why are you so anxious to be pushed down the stage?”

Chu Shan picked up the two blades on the ground and snorted: “Don’t say I am bullying you, I will give you five moves! If you can touch even a hair of mine in five moves, you win, how does that sound?”

Hearing that, Su Yun raised one eyebrow: “Really?”

“When have I, Chu Shan, every lied?” Chu Shan used his blade and patted his chest.

“Alright then!” Su Yun nodded his head, he pulled back his two swords and raised his eyebrows and asked: “Are you ready?”

“Bring it on!” Chu San roared, his face filled with confidence.

But then, a ‘sou’ sound came out and the sound of the air being swept past exploded out. Before Chu Shan could even react, he heard a few ‘buzz buzz’ sounds, and then a cold light swept past

him.

Was that a flint?

No! It was faster than flint being struck!

He was stunned, before he could even react, a few of his hair floated down right before his eyes, it was his hair!!

“You lost.”

A voice came from behind him.

Chu Shan was startled, he turned his head suddenly, to see that Su Yun was standing behind him unknowingly.

Su Yun pointed his sword straight at Chu Shan, and said indifferently: “According to what you have said, admit defeat now!”

Chu Shan looked at Su Yun in shock, his face had beads of perspiration trickling down, he realized that he was not even able to catch Su Yun’s movements.

It was not only him, many people were stunned.

“What was that speed? He was so fast!”

“I never expected Group D to have such capable people.”

“Capable? You call that capable? Look, Chu Shan hasn’t even made his move, if Chu Shan is serious, this Su Yun will definitely be lying on the ground.”

“Is he your father? Why are you praising him so much? I think that Chu Shan will fall here.”

“You...”

Many spectators were quarreling endlessly, while at the participant’s side, it was filled with surprise. Even the four evaluations were focused.

“Oh? What a speed! This Su Yun definitely has a trick or two.” Liu Gu opened his eyes wide, his mouth was smiling, as though he

had seen something interesting.

“His movements were not too shabby.” Li Gui Fang used a square wooden plate that had some light aura and swept across her eyes: “This Su Yun’s fighting strength seems to be only a bit more than 3000, he is 1500 lower than Chu Shan. Although it is just 1500, but according to their fighting strength, this 1500 is most likely two or three stages of difference, it will be difficult for Su Yun to win.”

Zhang Guo Hao nodded his head in agreement.

The crowd were buzzing, Su Yun’s move was too surprising.

Chu Shan regained his senses, seeing the spectator’s reactions, he clenched his teeth he felt humiliated.

“Are you not admitting defeat?” Su Yun frowned: “Are you not living up to your words?”

“Pei! What live up to my words? If you were to clash head on with me, I Chu Shan will definitely not play any tricks, but you used a trick, it doesn’t count!” Chu Shan snorted.

Admitting defeat meant forfeiting, and if he were to forfeit, he would have to cut off an arm and cripple his cultivation by a stage, how could he do it?”

“You’re truly not living up to your words!”

Su Yun shook his head, a cold expression swept past his eyes.

“Less bullshit!” Chu Shan moved his body, he roused himself up and stared at Su Yun and roared: “Let me show you the power of my Lifesteal Dual Blades! Ahhhh!”

With that said, he sprung forth and leapt up into the air, raising both blades high above him, he slashed down towards Su Yun.

(TN: So sorry, the host name is actually Zhu Wen, I actually translated it as Shu Wen for chapters 421-423)

Chapter 425 - Victory in One Move

Chu Shan who was approaching released a stifling pressure, it was like Mount Tai plummeting down, causing everyone to be unable to gasp for breath.

The sharp dual blades suddenly ignited with faint white flames.

When it approached Su Yun, the stage suddenly dropped by a few inches, the air around was suddenly forcefully dissipated, as though the place had become a vacuum.

It was the pressure from the blades.

How imposing!

But when Chu Shan unleashed his dual blades, Su Yun moved.

He suddenly raised the dual swords in his hands, aimed straight at Chu Shan, he fiercely thrust out.

Seeing that, Chu Shan laughed out loud.

“I train in True Divine Spirit Qi, my chest that was intentionally revealed as a flaw had been completely covered by True Divine Spirit Qi! Adding the Qilin Armor on me, my defense is not something you can imagine! You want to stab me? Dream on! Hahahahaha, now, you lose!!!”

With that said, his dual blades slashed towards Su Yun’s head.

It was revealed that he had purposely exposed his chest for the opponent to attack. Any ordinary person that saw Chu Shan’s attack, would most likely choose his defenseless chest to attack! Rather than to dodge which would be too late, the person would choose to attack, but the defense at Chu Shan’s chest area had been heavily fortified, so this flaw was actually a trap meant to lure the enemy in.

However...

Just when Chu Shan thought that Su Yun was unable to break his

defense, the two gray swords suddenly released sets of bone chilling might, they were like electric drills that stabbed into Chu Shan's chest and quickly ripped apart the True Divine Qi on his chest and penetrated in

Two blood flowers blossomed out from Chu Shan's back!!

His entire body twitched, the blades that were approaching Su Yun quickly became weak, and when it finally slashed down, they were already useless.

Su Yun waved both of his hands, both swords swung apart, causing Chu Shan's chest to split open, the powerful swords slashing both of his arms, causing Chu Shan to drop straight to the ground with his mouth wide opened, he screamed in pain, it was extremely miserable.

Blood dropped onto the ground, and the two blades were stabbed into the ground.

Victory was instantly decided!

One!

Two!

Three!

The entire competition grounds was silent for three seconds. After that, ear shattering shouts exploded out.

“Awesome!!”

“Well done!!”

“That was Chu Shan's sure kill technique! Although he exposes his chest when he is unleashing it, this flaw isn't truly a flaw, his True Divine Spirit Qi is able to strengthen and harden the skin around his chest which ordinary cultivators are unable to pierce through, his technique doesn't have any flaws, but this Su Yun actually broke through it, truly averting the disaster! This Su Yun is not normal!”

“He was actually able to break through Chu Shan’s defense! Those two swords in his hands are definitely treasures!”

“Maybe Chu Shan lost in terms of treasures, Su Yun’s two swords are definitely top grade weapons, maybe that was why he was able to so easily break through Chu Shan’s defense?”

“Although it ended very quickly, this Su Yun guy is rather powerful!”

Discussions could be heard from all over, Su Yun glanced at Chu Shan, who was still twitching on the ground, whose eyes were revealing the whites as though he could faint any moment and turned to leave the stage.

The Host Zhu Wen was still lost. Only when Su Yun left the stage did he react and anxiously shouted out loud: “The round is over, winner of this round is Participant Su Yun!!!”

A complete unknown dark horse had actually won, it was truly unexpected, causing countless of people to start noticing the participant Su Yun who was in Group D.

But many more were concerned about the two swords of his.

How could they be ordinary swords if they could break through Chu Shan’s defense?

Group A Participant grounds.

“Chu Shan was too careless.”

Han Yue Xin said indifferently.

“Oh?” Zhong Ye blinked his eyes a few times: “You think that Chu Shan should not have lost?”

“If he had used all of his strength right from the start, maybe the result would be different, but because his opponent was a Group D participant, he did not see him as an enemy, that was the reason for his loss.” Han Yue Xin said.

Zhong Ye remained silent.

Su Yun returned to his position, he did not need to go to the resting grounds, as Chu Shan's slip up made him win easily. However, even if Chu Shan was serious, Su Yun was not afraid, but to be able to fight with the experts at the back of the competition and obtain the prize of a million cultivation coins and increase his fighting strength, he had to preserve his strength, otherwise, it would not be beneficial to him as the battle went further.

“Young noble! Young Noble!”

Just then, the maid servant whom Su Yun had asked to place the bet ran over, gasping for breath, she held onto a green cultivation coin card. She ran to Su Yun and gave it to him excitedly.

“Young Noble, this is your cultivation coin card, the banker has lost greatly, it was a 1:20, and you have an income of 2 million cultivation coins!” The maidservant said excitedly. Even she had not expected Su Yun to win against Chu Shan, not only did he win, he won it so easily!

“2 million cultivation coins?” Su Yun laughed

This money is so nice to earn.

“That's right, with your initial investment, you have a total of 2 million and a 100 thousand cultivation coins, Young Noble, please take it.” The maidservant handed out the cultivation coin card to him, which was the card Su Yun had previously given her.

Su Yun accepted it, and after checking the amounts inside, he asked: “What's your name?”

“Young Noble, this servant's name is Xiao Xiu.” The maidservant replied respectfully.

“Yes, Xiao Xiu, you did well, these 100 thousand cultivation coins are a reward for you.”

Su Yun threw a cultivation coin card over to her, then turned and return to his position.

Xiao Xiu was startled, she stared blankly at the cultivation coin card in her hands blankly and in that moment, she was on cloud nine!

100 thousand!! That was equivalent to her working for a few years!

The sudden joy made her almost scream out loud, but she anxiously held her mouth, she looked around and carefully kept the cultivation coin card.

Su Yun returned to his position and observed the competition, but compared to previously, now there were many participants throwing glances at him.

He had defeated Lifestealer Dual Blade in a short time, this news was shocking enough! Furthermore, he was a participant from Group D!

Everyone glanced at Su Yun and discussed amongst themselves, no one knew what they were talking about.

Su Yun ignored them, treating it as though no one was around him, he continued to place his focus on the stage.

After the battle with Chu Shan ended, Zhu Wen immediately pushed on to the next competition, it was two participants from Group C, which was still rather boring, causing even a few spectators to yawn... However, Su Yun watched and absorbed everything.

Maybe the two of them were not strong, but the battle between them had a hard to detect sequence. Every person's fighting technique were formed after countless of battles, absorbing the advantages could aid himself in improving bit by bit.

The amateurs enjoyed the excitement, the experts watched the fine details.

The participants who only cared about who the strong were or the weak were had unconsciously eliminated themselves out.

Very quickly, the round ended, and light auras came out again.

Group A, Dragon Spear Zhong Ye!

Everyone turned to look at him the moment his card lit up, he had become the focus of attention.

Who was the next?

Everyone started to look around, but, the other light aura had not lit up yet!

Crack crack crack crack

Just then, the four pavilions floating in the sky suddenly shifted, and one of them shot out with a burst of white light.

Everyone were startled, Zhong Ye anxiously looked up, and when he saw the light aura shooting out from the pavilion, his face turned gloomy.

The pavilion? That must mean he must be from the trading organization! Is he an officially approved competitor?

“Not good!”

“Are the trading organizations sending out their participants? Seems like Zhong Ye has to fight hard this time!”

“Who knows how their participants are? From the way I see it, to be chosen by the trading organizations, their strength must not be simple.”

“Zhong Ye is truly unlucky.”

Just as the light aura blossomed out, Su Yun picked out the conversations around him, he turned his neck and saw a few Spirit Cultivators talking amongst themselves.

Participants sent out from the trading organizations?

This means other than Group A, B, C and D, there are other participants?

When the light aura dissipated, the large door of one of the

pavilions opened and a man dressed in white robes with red flowers embroidered in it, flew down from the sky.

The man had shoulder length hair, he had a pretty and delicate complexion with fair and clear skin, his charm was out of the ordinary. Wielding a black paper fan, he gently landed on the stage and with a flick, the fan opened up, he gently waved it and stared at Zhong Ye who was making his way over.

With a jump, Zhong Ye flew over quickly and stared at the man in front of him.

Zhu Wen wiped the perspiration off his forehead, he looked around, then shouted out loud: “For this round, we have Participant Zhong Ye against Selected Participant Huo Quan Cai, we will now have both sides prepare.”

“Huo Quan Cai? I’ve never heard of him.”

“Quickly check his fighting strength on the register.”

“Alright, let me see? Six thousand?” A shocked exclamation came out from the spectator’s stand.

“Six thousand? That is 500 points higher than Zhong Ye, could he already be at the third stage Spirit Master Realm Cultivator?!”

“Oh my god, how can Zhong Ye fight against him?”

Discussions came out endlessly.

Although it was just a mere 500 points of disparity in fighting strength, the higher the fighting strength, the more difficult it was to raise a point and the more cultivation it required to support the number! After the fifth stage of the Spirit Master Realm, every raise in hundred points of fighting strength could determine life and death, victory or loss, and further up on the ladder, even the minute difference in fighting strength could not be made up just with treasures or pills!

Seems like Zhong Ye is in for it.

Who knew that other than the geniuses in Group A, the trading organizations would employ experts to participate? Although because of it, many people would gossip about them, but the rules were set by them and no one had the authority other than them.

After the bell's sound was heard, Zhong Ye and Huo Quan Cai immediately stood up.

Although the opponent was an unknown, but to be chosen by the trading organizations to fight, how could he be ordinary? Zhong Ye did not dare to hesitate, he used all of his strength and thrust out with his purple spear.

His movements were wide, the spear in his hand seemed to have become a dancing purple dragon, its might unfathomable. Every time it moved, the air around would tremble, revealing its destructive capabilities.

However, Huo Quan Cai still held onto his paper fan, and continued to dodge left and right, his body was extremely agile! Facing against Zhong Ye's powerful attacks, it seemed as though he could dodge every single one of them, but what made everyone surprised was that his dodges were extremely thrilling, time and time again, he would brush against Zhong Ye's spear and dodge.

If it was once or twice, that would be fine, but to do it continuously, people started to suspect whether Huo Quan Cai was doing it intentionally.

A 500 point disparity to such cultivators might truly not seem small, but it should not be to the extent that even Zhong Ye was unable to touch Huo Quan Cai at all right?

Su Yun frowned, suddenly, his eyes moved, he realized that Huo Quan Cai's shoes would continuously release small flickering lights when he shifted.

Is that a treasure?

Chapter 426 - Vicious Bai Mu Jian

Su Yun carefully stared at Huo Quan Cai's shoes, every time he thought Zhong Ye was about to hit, the shoes would suddenly brighten up slightly, and Huo Quan Cai would shift and dodge the attack.

Seems like Huo Quan Cai's strange movement techniques is relying on those shoes.

No wonder Zhong Ye can't hit Huo Quan Cai.

Su Yun thought.

Huo Quan Cai revealed a strange smile, he calmly looked at the gasping Zhong Ye and said: "Brother Zhong Ye, it should be enough, now, it's my turn right?"

"Huh?" Zhong Ye suddenly raised his eyes.

He suddenly saw Huo Quan Cai keep his fan and a golden energy suddenly leaked out from the fan and struck at Zhong Ye.

Zhong Ye anxiously raised his spear to block the gold Qi, but when the gold Qi reached near the spear, it actually dyed the spear head gold, Zhong Ye immediately felt that his spear had become extremely heavy, as though it had reached a thousand catties.

"This gold Qi... It's a treasure?!" Zhong Ye was surprised.

A bit of the gold Qi floated over, dying his shoulders slightly, in that moment, a cracking sound came out and the shoulder that was dyed gold instantly dropped. Even his clothes dropped like a heavy shot put dropping on the ground.

"Ahhhh!!!"

All the participants inhaled cold air upon seeing that.

If a person's body was completely covered in it, wouldn't the person turn into a smashed meat patty?

Zhong Ye's back had cold sweat trickling down, with one step, he retreated to the side of the stage, then looked at Huo Quan Cai who was gently waving his fan and asked in anger: "What sort of treasure do you have?"

"Ten Thousand Gold Strength, average people will have never heard of it before." Huo Quan Cai laughed faintly.

Zhong Ye clenched his fists, he secretly looked around. At that moment, everyone spectating had their eyes on him.

I cannot lose!

He gritted his teeth, and roared in a low voice: "You think a treasure can save you? Watch my move!"

He roared out, and suddenly retrieved a red rope and directly tied it around the spear he was holding, he then roared out loud towards Huo Quan Cai.

Clang clang clang

The Gold Qi floating in the air quickly gathered and transformed into a gold wall, blocking his spear.

Zhong Ye did not give up. Waving his hand, a powerful Divine Qi converged at his palm, which he used to smack onto the gold wall.

Boom!

The wall of Qi crumbled.

Zhong Ye's Profound Spirit Qi did not only have Wild blade Spirit Qi, he also trained in True Divine Spirit Qi which was extremely thick and dense, far more powerful than the Wild Blade Spirit Qi which he mainly trained in.

After shattering the wall of Qi, his purple spear attacked on, approaching towards Huo Quan Cai nimbly, like a live purple dragon, about to strangle Huo Quan Cai!

"What's that? That strong dragon spear is able to be used like a rope!"

A participant from Group A stood up and shouted in shock.

Huo Quan Cai lowered his head to look, and saw that the red rope on the spear was lit up, he immediately understood its use and snorted, instigating power in both of his hands with the intent to repel the dragon spear.

But would Zhong Ye give him the chance?

With a 'hu' sound, Zhong Ye suddenly leapt up into the air, both of his hands formed into fists and he struck towards Huo Quan Cai's head.

There were no fanciful movements, only the bone chilling killing intent and the pressurizing Profound Spirit Qi!

“Is a winner about to emerge?”

Many people stood up in excitement, fully focused on the stage!

But at that moment, Huo Quan Cai suddenly let go of the fan in his hands, which actually flew by itself and spun continuously, like a spinning golden hoop, it struck at Zhong Ye.

Zhong Ye's heart jumped, seeing that the situation was not what he expected, he anxiously retracted his fists and retreated.

Huo Quan Cai took the opportunity to turn, using his legs to speed up while filling his entire body filled with Profound Spirit Qi, he then moved his entire body and struck Zhong Ye with the spear on him.

Bang!

Zhong Ye was not fast enough to react, his chest was struck by Huo Quan Cai's shoulder, causing him to fly out, falling onto the side of the stage where he coughed out a few times intensely, before anxiously climbing back up.

The attack did not harm Zhong Ye, but disrupted the Profound Spirit Qi in him. Because of that, the purple spear on Huo Quan Cai loosened.

Huo Quan Cai moved quickly, he leapt up and with a wave of his hand, he got his fan which he then threw at Zhong Ye.

Whoosh whoosh

Powerful wind blades poured out from the fan towards Zhong Ye.

Zhong Ye dodged left and right, but he was already interrupted by Huo Quan Cai. Adding that his Purple Spear was not on him, he had no weapon, thus his fighting capabilities was greatly weakened. He somewhat panicked while facing the incoming wind blades.

Seeing that, Su Yun became disappointed.

Dragon Spear Zhong Ye is only at this standard, seems like his reputation is undeserved.

Puchi puchi puchi

Zhong Ye's arms were cut by the wind blades, Huo Quan Cai moved forward with momentum, and used the fan to striking Zhong Ye's head, if it struck him, Zhong Ye would be killed on the spot.

According to the competition rules, as long as there was a killing technique that proved to be fatal and could take a life, the evaluators had to step forward to stop it, protecting the cultivators, but the four evaluators just continued to sit still, casually observing the battle.

All the blood in Zhong Ye's face receded, he anxiously raised his arm and instigated his Divine Qi to defend.

Puchi!

The True Divine Spirit Qi was sliced apart into countless pieces, along with Zhong Ye's hands, instantly crippling him. Huo Quan Cai flipped and stepped onto Zhong Ye's face, causing him to fly out and roll a few times, he spat out blood as he rolled. He wanted to stand, but did not have the energy to do so.

Victory!

Zhong Ye laid on the ground, wanting to stand up, but he was unable to. Huo Quan Cai walked over to him leisurely while gently waving his fan.

Zhu Wen's entire fat body trembled seeing that, before regaining his senses and shouting out loud: "Zhong Ye is unable to continue competing, the winner for this round is Participant Huo Quan Cai!!"

The entire place was silent for a few seconds, before loud screams sounded out.

"So the Dragon Spear Zhong Ye only had that amount of strength!"

Huo Quan Cai laughed faintly, he then flew up and landed in front of the door of the pavilion in the sky. He respectfully bowed towards the door, where a faint figure could be seen nodding before Huo Quan Cai walked in.

Zhong Ye's eyes were wide opened as he stared at the man who disappeared into the pavilion, his eyes filled with rage.

He was supported down the stage and brought to the resting stage. Along the way, all of the spirit cultivators who were usually bootlicking him were all silent, some even turned their gazes away, deliberately ignoring him, while some lowered their heads and did not say anything.

If he had fought evenly with Huo Quan Cai, then he would be treated differently, but, fighting against Huo Quan Cai, Zhong Ye was helpless right from the start! In less than an incense stick worth of time, his hands were sliced off, he was completely suppressed, resulting in his loss.

It was such a bitter loss that many people were disappointed by Zhong Ye.

Naturally, Zhong Ye felt the changes that the people around him

had for him, he gritted his teeth, holding on to his hazy determination, he closed his eyes.

Zhong Ye who had experienced the defeat seemed to have entered a new phase.

The following rounds no longer had a participant from Group A, the majority of the participants came from Group C and Group D, with the occasional group B participants appearing, which was rather normal as Group C and D had more participants, thus the frequency of them being chosen would naturally not be small.

Not long later, Su Yun took the stage once again.

To not attract attention, Su Yun intentionally held back his speed and the power of his Spirit Qi, he exchanged over a dozen strikes with his opponent, before stabbing his opponent's stomach, crippling his ability to fight, thus winning the round. After fighting for two rounds, many people had noticed Su Yun and commentators started to say that from his performance, he was already ranked with the Group B participants.

Gradually, the number of participants in Group C and D became lesser and lesser, and the number of people in the resting room became more and more, while the atmosphere of the competition became more enthusiastic and intense. Following the rounds, Participants from Group A gradually took the stage, and the battles developed into battles between geniuses.

“Brother Su!”

Just then, a weak voice called out.

Su Yun turned his head, to see the pale Lu Zhan Yuan resting on the hand rest, walking over to him.

“Zhan Yuan?” Su Yun was startled: “How’re you feeling?”

“The organizer truly is rich, they treat us with the best formations and medicine, I am mostly recovered, but I am still rather weak, I reckon that I will fully recover in a month.” Lu

Zhan Yuan smiled and walked to Su Yun's side and sat down.

Both of his arms were wrapped tightly, the spirit doctor had used medicines to expedite the growth of his arms, but the growing arms could not be moved, and required at least a week before he could lift anything.

It had to be said that Spirit Star cultivators had extraordinary recovery! If it were mortals, they would spend the rest of their lives in bed.

His face was covered with perspiration, one could tell that he was still feeling the pain.

"Why are you not resting in the resting area?" Su Yun asked.

"It's pervaded with the smell of blood there, and there are too many people there now. It is uncomfortable, so I came out, I wanted to see Brother Su compete, seeing that you are still seated here, I believe that you have won very easily in your previous rounds?" Lu Zhan Yuan laughed.

Although Su Yun's fighting strength of 3000 is not able to compete with the Group A and B participants, he can still handle the Group C and D participants. Most likely, his competitors were all from Group C and D.

Lu Zhan Yuan thought, he looked around, only to see that there were only a total of 50 odd people left in Group C and D. Adding Group A and B, there were less than 100 participants.

Without question, all of them were elites and were sieved out from the thousands of participants.

Whoosh.

Light aura exploded out.

One came from Group B, another from Group D.

Everyone first looked at Group B.

The man whose card was the man with white hair and red sword.

Group C and D were all familiar with him, he was the one who shamed them before the competition.

He had fought a few rounds, where his opponents had their stomachs sliced open, their internal organs almost falling out, all of them were put in terrible situations. Everyone could see that he was a vicious and merciless man, but because of his ferocity, he made a name for himself.

Vicious Bai Mu Jian!

“Great, for our next round, we will have Participant Bai Mu Jian from Group B and Participant Su Yun from Group D!! Now, let us welcome them on stage!!!” Zhu Wen shouted out with enthusiasm.

Bai Mu Jian stood up and looked at Su Yun, and then smiled: “Oh, the brat that defeated Chu Shan, I never thought it’ll be you now! Not bad, not bad, unlike those trash, only you have some capabilities, come up and play with me.”

With that said, Bai Mu Jian stepped forward and instantly disappeared, when he appeared once more, he was already on stage.

Was that a fast speed?

No

Su Yun sensed that there were no wind movements.

It must be some sort of mystical technique, to allow him to appear a 100 m away.

Su Yun stared at Bai Mu Jian, to see that he used a finger to form a hook, and started to provoke him.

Roar!!!!

Countless of spectators all stood up and shouted excitedly, Bai Mu Jian’s provocation was like a spark, igniting the countless of firewood in the people’s hearts.

“Bai Mu Jian!! Kill him!! Kill him!!”

“Use your wildest methods!!”

“Don’t hold back!!”

The spectators all cried out.

After witnessing the countless of cruel and brutal battles, a few of the conservative people had completely let themselves go.

They enjoyed murder, enjoyed brutality and blood, and were all completely intoxicated by it.

Su Yun frowned, he sighed, then stood up.

“Xiao Xiu!”

“Young Noble, what instructions do you have?” Xiao Xiu who was nearby immediately ran over, after being awarded 100 thousand cultivation coins from Su Yun, she intentionally stood near him.

“Help me place another bet, 2 million on me winning.” Su Yun then handed the cultivation card over to Xiao Xiu and said indifferently.

“Yes, Young noble.” Xiao Xiu spoke with a somewhat trembling voice. When had she ever seen such a huge bet? After calming herself down, she took the spirit card and ran off.

Lu Zhan Yuan who was beside Su Yun was completely shocked.

2 million cultivation coins? On yourself?

Either Su Yun is a maniac, or he has complete confidence in himself

He pursed his lips and said weakly: “Brother Su, be careful!”

Su Yun turned his head and nodded slightly, before heading over to the stage.

“Bai Mu Jian! Can brother Su truly win against a Group B expert?” Lu Zhan Yuan looked at the figure who was walking away, and muttered.

Chapter 427 - Two Footprints

Plop.

Su Yun landed on stage, standing steadily in front of Bai Mu Jian.

Su Yun was dressed in a black cloak, thus his features could hardly be seen. Compared to the white haired and red eyed clean looking Bai Mu Jian, Bai Mu Jian looked much better.

The two of them used swords, the only difference being Bai Mu Jian only used the red sword on his back, while Su Yun always used different swords.

He reached for the sword sheath on his back and drew a blue sword.

Bai Mu Jian squinted his eyes and chuckled: “Your sword sheath is truly mystical, there seems to be many swords hidden in it, but as a swordsman, one should only recognize one sword and trust in one sword, are you not afraid that you’ll feel uncomfortable by using so many swords?”

Su Yun shook his head: “No.”

“Why?”

“Because I am the owner of them all, there is no discomfort, only whether they are obedient or not!”

Su Yun said indifferently.

All of the swords usable by him were swords that he had subdued, all of them took him as their master!

“Heh, Master of the sword? What arrogant words. Su Yun, do not treat me like an idiot like Chu Shan, you better not treat me like the trash in Group C and D! It’s simple for me to kill you, defeating you is easier than flipping my hand.” Bai Mu Jian chuckled.

Su Yun did not reply.

“I advise you to use your best techniques instantly, to prevent being defeated in a second, that would be ugly.” Bai Mu Jian said.

Su Yun remained silent.

Seeing Su Yun being so calm, a thread of anger flashed past Bai Mu Jian’s eyes.

Just then, Zhu Wen shouted out.

“The round is about to begin, will the two participants get ready!!”

Bai Mu Jian took the red sword from his back, but did not unsheathe his sword.

Su Yun held his blue sword in hand, the sword tip pointed to the ground in a perpendicular position.

A distant wind blew on his hair and his black robe that swayed along with it.

A trace of severe killing intent emanated around.

Clang!!!

Just then, the sonorous bell sound came out.

The round had begun!

Everyone held their breath in. Lu Zhan Yuan who was seated in the Group D stand watched on anxiously.

However, Bai Mu Jian did not move, he simply stood there while smiling at Su Yun.

What was even more bizarre, was that Su Yun did not move as well!

The two of them simply stood on stage and watched each other.

It was terrifyingly quiet!

Su Yun was focused, his pale white face did not have much expression, while Bai Mu Jian maintained his smile of disdain,

seemingly treating Su Yun as nothing.

Finally, Bai Mu Jian spoke out.

“There are times that I rather respect you fools that overestimate yourselves, to dare challenge people stronger than yourselves, it requires a lot of courage! If it were me, I would definitely avoid the battle, but respect is respect, it doesn’t mean I like you. Now, let me extract that last bit of courage in your heart and let you know what fear means! I will teach you that there are some that you cannot provoke, kid!”

Bai Mu Jian raised the blood red sword in his hand and pointed it at Su Yun, he moved, and actually formed over 10 afterimages that rushed towards Su Yun.

“Kid?” Su Yun frowned slightly.

Su Yun did not activate his defense even when he watched Bai Mu Jian approach. Although the host Zhu Wen had announced his fighting strength as 3000, but in truth, he had already entered the 5000 range, so his strength was on par with the participants of Group A. In a one against one battle, Bai Mu Jian was not his opponent.

It was extremely easy for him to win the round, but to rely on his mystical techniques and treasures to win had no meaning, what he needed to do... Was raise his own skills!

Only by winning the rounds through comprehending the flaws of his opponent’s techniques and use these flaws to defeat his opponent can he raise his fighting strength and cultivation, the competition would not be a waste of time.

Bai Mu Jian had sufficient overbearingness, it was unknown whether he had activated a treasure or used a mystical technique, but the afterimages that he had summoned all possessed killing intent, all of them had destructive capabilities.

There is real and fake in everything, although there are many

afterimages, one of them must be real. I need to think of its flaws and find his real body.

Su Yun's eyes became stern as he stared intently at the approaching ten over figures.

Suddenly, he realized something strange.

The ten over figures had extremely similar appearances, each of them were somewhat connected to the other either by the sleeves or by the arm. But at the most right, there was one of the figure that stood independently from the rest.

That's the real one!

Su Yun held his blue sword tightly, he retreated over 10 steps and pulled a distance, continuing to observe his opponent.

He didn't dare to constantly stare at the real body as to prevent Bai Mu Jian from knowing that he had seen through his technique, causing him to switch to another move.

The figures all approached, all of their blood red sword sheath thrust towards Su Yun in unison, with all of the sword sheaths approaching him from all angles, it was like walls covered with nails approaching him, preventing him from escaping.

Seeing that, Su Yun turned his eyes to the real body, like a poisonous snake staring at its prey. Seeing that the real Bai Mu Jian had swung his sword out, Su Yun moved the blue sword and thrust over like lightning.

The sword pasted itself against the incoming sword sheath, and pierced in a straight line.

There were no hesitation.

The sword tip was aimed at the heart!

"Huh?"

Bai Mu Jian was startled.

Su Yun did not defend at all, even with all the sword sheaths attacking him, he continued to attack. To others, it looked like an exchange of attacks, but in truth, it was not.

Although Bai Mu Jian and his afterimages had launched their attacks together, the sword sheath was just a sword sheath! Without Profound Spirit Qi, it was unable to cut a person's body, but Su Yun only had one sword, one which was aimed straight at Bai Mu Jian's heart with the intent to harm!!

In this exchange, Bai Mu Jian was at the disadvantage.

Whoosh.

The afterimages suddenly disappeared. Bai Mu Jian had stopped his technique!

He used his sword to defend his chest and blocked the incoming blue sword.

Su Yun seized the opportunity and kicked at Bai Mu Jian's abdomen.

Bang!

Bai Mu Jian was struck, and dropped from the sky.

He anxiously stabilized himself, using his hand to support himself on the ground, he flipped and landed safely, preventing himself from faceplanting into the ground.

Although he managed to save himself, an extremely clear footprint was pasted on his abdomen area, which was extremely obvious.

“Oh?”

Bai Mu Jian lowered his head and saw the footprint, his smile immediately disappeared.

All around him, the spectators all sighed with disappointment which sounded like steel needles piercing into Bai Mu Jian's eardrums.

“You should unsheath your swords, since you’re competing, you need to give it your all.”

Su Yun raised the sword in hand and said indifferently.

“Tsk!”

Bai Mu Jian’s eyes calmed down: “You’re rather interesting, not bad, not bad, since the competition, you’re the first person to have touched me! Seems like I need to treat you seriously.”

With that said, Bai Mu Jian raised the blood red sword in his hand in one hand, and used the other to grab the sheath, he then unsheathed his sword.

Buzz buzz buzz

The clear sword cry sounds came out.

Whoosh!

Countless of Bai Mu Jian’s fans all stood up from their seats, all staring at him with passion in their eyes.

Bai Mu Jian was arrogant, which was obvious for everyone watching. All of his opponents were toys in his eyes, he had never been serious and when he grew tired of playing, his opponents would then be brought down the stage. In all of his previous battles, he had never needed to unsheath his own sword and always used his sword sheath to attack.

But finally, Bai Mu Jian had unsheathed his sword.

No one knew how sharp or fast his sword was, but the moment his sword was unsheathed, the sharpness of the blood red sword was revealed, it was like a scattering light aura that pricked the skin of all the spectators.

“You will pay for your kick.” Bai Mu Jian smiled, which was filled with killing intent.

With that sword, he leveled his sword with Profound Spirit Qi pervading out, and like a flashing thunder, he thrust at Su Yun.

Seeing that, Su Yun turned the blue sword in his hand. Using Pure Divine Spirit Qi to envelop his sword in the form of a tornado, he used the flow to slowly remove Bai Mu Jian's sharpness.

The blue and red sword struck each other and an entire screen of sword images appeared in between the two men, the sounds of swords clashing sounding out endlessly.

Too slow!

His sword technique is too slow! Although he is at least a 100 times faster than ordinary swordsmen, it is still not enough.

Su Yun thought.

In terms of speed, Bai Mu Jian cannot compare to Su Yun, however, he did not wish to use speed to defeat Bai Mu Jian. As Bai Mu Jian's prestige was far higher than Chu Shan and was a strong participant in Group B, if he were to defeat Bai Mu Jian too easily, people would pay attention to him, which would not be beneficial in his future battles.

Seems like Bai Mu Jian's Sword Techniques are rather good.

He secretly thought as he constantly observed Bai Mu Jian's reckless dance and the trajectory of his blood red sword.

Bai Mu Jian's dazzling sword was fast and nimble, his intention was to use the sharpness of his sword to cut Su Yun's Pure Divine Spirit Qi.

Su Yun watched the sharpness of his sword and suddenly stopped swaying his right hand, thrust forward instead with an average speed coincidentally dodging the sharp attack from Bai Mu Jian, directly striking the sword tip.

Bang!

With the collision, the two different Profound Spirit Qi exploded out, but Su Yun's sudden movement prevented Bai Mu Jian from reacting and with the explosion, Bai Mu Jian was forced to step

back a few times. His arms turned numb, before he regained his senses, another foot arrived at his chest, causing him to be forced back once more.

He only managed to stabilize himself after a while, he immediately looked down, only to see that another clear footprint had appeared at his chest area.

“What?”

Bai Mu Jian was furious.

He felt that Su Yun was doing it intentionally, to humiliate him!

“What’s going on? Can Bai Mu Jian defeat him or not?”

“Why hasn’t he settled this fight with Su Yun?”

“Bai Mu Jian! What the hell are you doing? Why is he still standing there? This old man has placed bets on you!”

“If you can’t win, just go and die!”

Some of the agitated spectators started to scold.

Bai Mu Jian knew that he could not kill or defeat Su Yun and could no longer hold on to his reputation, but he had completely suppressed his playful attitude and started to become serious.

But just then, Su Yun rushed over.

“Come!”

Bai Mu Jian suddenly held his blood red sword tightly and thrust it into the ground.

Seeing that, a light flashed past Su Yun’s eyes.

Bai Mu Jian roared out.

“Five Dragon Sword Formation!”

In an instant, the body of the blood red sword released a large amount of weird liquid which resembled blood, in a flash, it extended out and formed a blood sword formation with a diameter

of 3m and when the Sword Formation was formed, Su Yun had already barged into it!

The astonishing and vigorous sword Sword Intent surged out like tides, flowing out wantonly.

Chapter 428 - Dao Huang

Upon entering the sword formation, it was immediately activated! Like scalding water, the formation released bubbling Qi which did not explode, but instead grew more and more, continuously sticking outwards, finally converging into a long vein that wrapped around Su Yun's feet and locking him down.

Bai Mu Jian's eyes flashed with a light aura, he suddenly turned, his figure exceptionally flexible, as he rushed forward. Approaching the formation, he raised his hands and the blood sword that was stabbed into the ground immediately flew into the air, exploding with a larger amount of Sword Qi in the air, which transformed into a five headed blood dragon that pounced fervently onto Su Yun.

"Look, quickly look!!"

"Oh my god, what technique is that!"

Uproars came from the outside. The majestic technique made countless of spectators stupefied.

"That's a killing technique! As long as it hits, Su Yun will definitely die! Everyone, should we take action??" Evaluator Li Gui Fang said anxiously.

"Take action? No, I do not have the confidence to take that technique unless the four of us work together! But I am afraid that it will not be good for us either, so I will not go." Liu Gu said with a pale face.

Xiao Zi Ru and Zhang Guo Hao did not say anything, both of their expressions were gloomy. They stared at the roaring blood dragon that was rushing towards Su Yun, in their perspective, there was no meaning in taking action.

Seeing that the evaluators were not going to make a move, Su Yun could only depend on himself!

Bai Mu Jian raised his hands high, controlling the dragon as it rushed downwards, without any intention of restraining his technique, it seemed as though he had planned to win it with this move!

Countless of eyes stared intently at the scene, all of them awaiting the result.

Now!

Su Yun moved.

He released the sword in his hand, which actually flew on its own like a rainbow, piercing towards the blood sword in the blood dragon's body!

Clang!!

The clear and crisp sound came out, the blood sword was struck, causing a change in its sword tip which caused the five headed blood dragon to strike the side of the stage!

Boom boom boom boom boom!

Half of the stage was smashed to smithereens, the entire grounds trembled, while the remaining power that exploded out from the blood dragon resonated in the air.

“Impossible!”

Bai Mu Jian's eyes were dilated.

Taking the opportunity, Su Yun suddenly erupted with power, untangling himself from the blood formation's restrains, he leapt into the air and grabbed the blue sword that had ricocheted backwards, and hacked down!

Puchi!

Bai Mu Jian's arm was instantly slashed apart, the sword tip cut through his bones, all the way to the area around his heart, before stopping.

Blood spurted out everywhere, Bai Mu Jian's right arm was dangling from his body, it was almost slashed off of his body, while his entire body was twitching profusely. All of the Profound Spirit Qi in his body crumbled down like an avalanche, he was utterly defeated. Su Yun suddenly pulled back his sub sword, causing Bai Mu Jian to move back a few steps due to the motion as he stared at Su Yun with his pale shocked face, ultimately falling to the ground.

The blood flowed down the stage.

It was a reversal!

It was the most typical case of a reversal.

Just when everyone thought that Bai Mu Jian had won, Su Yun had caught everyone off guard and countered the opponent's killing technique!

The entire competition grounds was silent.

Not long later, a tsunami of roars came out.

“Great!!!”

“He won! Su Yun actually won!!!”

“That's awesome!”

The spectators roared, continuously shouting out Su Yun's name, as though they wanted to carve his name into their hearts!

But even more people started to scold Bai Mu Jian.

Who could have expected Bai Mu Jian to be defeated so quickly? The so called Five Dragon Sword Formation was not even used!

“I never thought that he would actually win.”

Evaluator Liu Gu spoke out, his eyes was filled with surprise, he was no longer as languid as before.

“I don't think it was an accident that he won.” Just then, Xiao Zi Ru spoke out.

Liu Gu looked at her, when she spoke again: “This participant Su

Yun was calm since the start, and he was serious. On the contrary, Bai Mu Jian, seeing that his cultivation is higher than Su Yun, moved around arrogantly without taking the competition seriously. Bai Mu Jian always thought that he would be able to enter the last few rounds of the competition, so he underestimated all of his enemies, especially the participants in Group C and D, without even unsheathing his sword. In terms of attitude, Su Yun already won half the match! Furthermore, Bai Mu Jian was kicked twice by Su Yun, he became furious and his thoughts became chaotic, his techniques became unstable and with his unstable fighting intent, he lost another 30% to Su Yun, with this 80%, it is sufficient to cover the disparity in fighting strength, it is no accident that he lost!”

Hearing that, Liu Gu nodded his head in agreement, then turned and concentrated on Su Yun.

“He should be the black horse of Group D, seems that from today on, he will become the new target!” Li Gui Fang said.

“In truth, I don’t think he’s limited to all that.”

Xiao Zi Ru lowered her head and thought: “Su Yun’s methods were all direct and simple, I can even say he did not use any mystical technique, but how did he so easily suppress Bai Mu Jian’s techniques? Was it a coincidence? Or he had seen through Bai Mu Jian’s sword techniques right from the start?”

Everyone started to ponder.

“He is a man naturally fitted to cultivate in the sword!” Zhang Guo Hao said.

A few workers rushed up the stage and carried the weakened Bai Mu Jian down to the resting area.

Su Yun then turned and returned to his seat.

Just then, the Group D participants who had just walked out from the resting area saw Su Yun, and greeted him.

“Su Yun! Well done!!!”

“Awesome, Su Yun!! That arrogant Bai Mu Jian deserved it!!”

“Su Yun, you’re our idol!”

The Group D participants all shouted out excitedly. The previous humiliation Bai Mu Jian had given them made them all angered but they were unable to do anything. But now that he lost beautifully to Su Yun, a participant from Group D, it made everyone expel the anger in their hearts.

Su Yun returned to his position, where many participants immediately buzzed over, asking Su Yun about himself. Some even wanting to be his disciple, while some were asking about his background and sect, it was extremely chaotic.

Su Yun smiled, but did not answer any of them.

“Brother Su, I never expected for you to be so powerful, it was truly out of my expectations!!”

Lu Zhan Yuan only regained his senses after a long while, who then grabbed onto Su Yun’s hands and said anxiously: “Brother Su, you are so powerful, you must teach me a move or two alright!”

“You don’t even use a sword.”

“Teaching me some techniques is also fine.”

“Heal up first, we will talk about it later.”

Su Yun pressed onto Lu Zhan Yuan’s hands, immediately causing him to scream in pain like a pig.

Seeing that, the people around them burst out laughing.

Just then, Xiao Xiu ran over and squeezed through the crowd gasping for breath when she reached Su Yun.

She spoke softly: “Young Noble, the bet rate was 1:10, you won 20 million cultivation coins, this is it, please take and count it.”

(TN: The author wrote the bet as 1:4, and he won 20 million, but

he bet 2 million, thus I changed the bet rate to 1:10.) “20 million?” Su Yun became dazed and only regained himself after a while.

This is more than enough.

He took a deep breath, then took out 100 thousand cultivation coins, he rewarded Xiao Xiu and kept the remaining in his pocket.

After this competition ends, I will find a place to absorb all of them.

With almost 20 million cultivation coins, It should be enough for my fighting strength to rise to 7000.

“Thank you young noble, thank you young noble!”

After obtaining the cultivation coins, Xiao Xiu was extremely emotional, she had reaped a reward of 200 thousand cultivation coins, which was enough for a low rank cultivator like her to step into the ranks of the powerful spirit cultivators.

Not long later, the participants around dissipated, and Shu Wen began shouting for the next round.

After the battle with Bai Mu Jian, Su Yun could clearly feel the unkind gazes at him.

They all came from Group A and Group B.

Su Yun frowned, he secretly looked at Group A and B, which right at that moment, a few people stood up from Group B.

The one in the lead was in yellow robes, a young lady carrying a thin blade, her face was unkind as she stared in his direction angrily, with four other cultivators behind her.

Group B experts.

“I think they are from the Quick Blade Sect?”

Lu Zhan Yuan spoke softly to Su Yun.

Su Yun did not say a word, but he could tell that they were looking for him.

They quickly walked over, where a few seated people looked at them and started to talk amongst themselves.

The young lady with her thin blade from the Quick Blade Sect walked over to Su Yun, where the other spirit cultivators all surrounded him and looked down at the seated Su Yun.

The young lady had a beautiful appearance, she dressed very skimpy, revealing her white thighs to the sky, giving off a seductive feeling.

She folded her arms across her voluptuous breasts and snorted: “You must be Su Yun.”

Su Yun glanced at them and asked: “Do the few of you have something for me?”

“Stinking brat, Miss Dao Huang is here, but you’re still seated, quickly stand and greet!”

One of the cultivator directly grabbed onto Su Yun’s collar and roared.

But in the next second, Su Yun suddenly raised one foot and fiercely kicked into his stomach.

With Monarch Occult Force, the powerful True Divine Spirit Qi permeated through his feet into the man’s body, fervently shocking his internal organs.

The person’s face changed, he groaned and fell while holding onto his stomach.

“Xiao Ma!” Someone wailed out.

Seeing that, everyone became furious, two of them rushed out and was about to take action on Su Yun.

“Stop! We are still in the competition grounds, there are the experts from the organizations, if you guys cause trouble here, we will be punished.” The lady from Quick Blade Sect called Dao Huang said.

Hearing that, the two of them stopped, they snorted at Su Yun while staring furiously at him.

Dao Huang then sneered and said: “You dare to touch my men, Su Yun, you truly are audacious, if I do not teach you a lesson, how can I, Dao Huang, continue to stay in New Deer City? How can I still stay in Quick Blade Sect?”

“When did I provoke you?”

Su Yun asked indifferently.

“You hurt Bai Mu Jian, which means you have hurt our Miss Dao Huang!” Someone shouted out.

“Bai Mu Jian?”

Su Yun was startled for a moment, he then looked Dao Huang in the eyes, then suddenly burst out laughing: “So Bai Mu Jian is your lover? No wonder you will be so angry with me.”

“You can defeat him, but you cannot make him lose so terribly, much less injure him! But you did so!”

“You didn’t tell me before the competition!”

“It isn’t late for me to say it now right?” Dao Huang replied coldly.

“This is a competition, I was already rather lenient on him, in all his previous rounds, weren’t his opponents beaten up badly too?”

“That’s different! They were all trash, and we do not need to take pity on trash!” Dao Huang snorted.

Lu Zhan Yuan clenched his fists, he was infuriated.

It was not only him, the Group D members nearby were all furious as well. Bai Mu Jian’s opponents were all participants from Group D, for her to say that, wasn’t she saying that everyone in Group C and D were all trash?

Su Yun gently shook his head, then said indifferently: “Then Bai

Mu Jian doesn't need pity as well."

Dao Huang frowned: "Why?"

"Because in my eyes, he too, is trash!" Su Yun said slowly.

"You!"

Dao Huang was so furious that her fists were clenched tightly, as though she could smash her fists into Su Yun's face at any moment.

"You stinking brat! You're truly sick of living, you think you're safe just because we are in this competition? When the competition ends, when everything ends, you will definitely regret it!! Kid!"

"I can't stand it anymore, let's pull him out and teach him a lesson!"

Someone by the side shouted to Dao Huang.

"No need! If we do that, He will say that we are using our numbers to bully him." Dao Huang gritted her teeth and said.

"Oh? Then how do you plan on resolving this?" Su Yun asked her.

"Pay us 1 million cultivation coins, then go to the resting area and kowtow to Bai Mu Jian, if not, you and I will meet on the stage."

Dao Huang said sternly.

"You think too much!"

Su Yun once again sat back in his chair, he turned his eyes back to the stage, as though he was planning to ignore them.

Seeing that, Dao Huang did not seem to be furious, her lips curved in a cold smile, and said: "Since it is so, Su Yun, then we will see, it will be our turn the next round, you best be prepared! I will personally cripple your cultivation, and make you live your life as a cripple!!!"

With that said, She turned around and waved her hand: “Let’s go!”

Chapter 429 - Quick Blade Swift Sword

When Dao Huang and her crew left, Su Yun's gaze turned and looked at their backs, he asked the furious Lu Zhan Yuan: "Who is Dao Huang?"

Hearing that, Lu Zhan Yuan was surprised: "Brother Su, you've never heard of Dao Huang?"

"It's my first time in New Deer City."

"Then do you have a backer?"

"Cultivation is for oneself, I am a solitary man, where can I get a backer?"

"Then why did you speak to her so bravely? This little brother I, still thought that you had a backer, thus you were so unyielding to her, and was thus not fearful of the Quick Blade Sect!"

"Must I have a backer?" Su Yun did not understand.

"Huh?" Lu Zhan Yuan's face instantly turned pale.

He had thought that Su Yun would know who Dao Huang was. From how Su Yun behaved so fearlessly in front of Dao Huang and her men, Lu Zhan Yuan guessed that Su Yun's backer would not be simple, but who knew that Su Yun would actually not know anything?

"Terrible, terrible, that's terrible!!"

Lu Zhan Yuan started to panic, he lowered his head and muttered. Suddenly, he raised his head again, he grabbed onto Su Yun's shoulders and said: "Brother Su, quickly go and apologize to Dao Huang now and do what she says, if not, I am afraid you will not able to leave New Deer City!"

"Zhan Yuan, do you think that will ever happen?" Su Yun's voice suddenly turned cold.

Lu Zhan Yuan was startled, he then realised that although he and

Su Yun had not interacted for a long time, he knew Su Yun's personality well.

“Who exactly is this Dao Huang? Is her influence in New Deer City that big?” Su Yun asked.

“It isn't BIG big, but it isn't small either.” Lu Zhan Yuan sighed, then said: “Brother Su, you should have noticed the Quick Blade Sect's clothes that she wore right?”

“Yes!”

“Sigh, Dao Huang's identity is not simple, she's actually the youngest daughter of the Quick Blade Sect's Patriarch. Because she was birthed so late, her cultivation is the lowest amongst the Patriarch's few children. The Quick Blade Sect is not considered a very powerful sect, but its strength is something one should never underestimate, as even the City Lord of the New Deer City is somewhat fearful of them. Though the Quick Blade Sect is located far from here, countless spirit cultivators that want to curry favour with them will help her, even the City Lord will protect her! For you to offend her, how can you be safe?” Lu Zhan Yuan sighed and said.

“So it's like that.”

Su Yun lowered his head and thought.

“Since you are not willing to lower your head to Dao Huang, I feel that Brother Su should quickly leave, take the chance to leave now, give up the competition and go!!”

“Go? Will it be that simple? If it was, then all of those participants that didn't want to participate would have run!”

Lu Zhan Yuan was startled: “Th-then, what do you plan to do?”

Su Yun shook his head: “I have no plans, I'll continue participating.”

Seeing that Su Yun was fearless, Lu Zhan Yuan opened his mouth

wide, but was speechless.

Just then, one of the Spirit Cultivators behind Dao Huang suddenly stood up and walked over to one of the worker at the side of the stage and whispered somethings at his ear. The worker nodded his head, then tacitly looked around, then headed over to Zhu Wen.

Su Yun caught all of their actions, and he thought...

Seems like Dao Huang is ready to fight me next.

The ongoing round lasted for about an incense stick worth of time before the victor was decided, the loser had his legs chopped off and had a hole in his chest, his Spirit Qi leaked out, causing him to be unable to continue fighting.

Although it was not considered spectacular, the spectators watched with satisfaction.

“Alright! Everybody, the competition has reached its climax, now, as everyone can see, we do not have many participants left in the stand, but, all of them are elites amongst elites, experts amongst experts! They will be bringing us breathtaking battles and will bring us a feast for our eyes! Now, who will be chosen for our next battle?!”

Zhu Wen shouted out loudly, waving his fat hands around, he pointed up to the sky.

“Let the selection begin!!”

With that said, a light aura instantly shot out from Group B stand!

Su Yun looked, to see that it was Dao Huang.

“Dao Huang, do your best!!”

“Miss Dao Huang, go for it!! You will win!!”

“Dao Huang will win, Dao Huang will win!!”

“Dao Huang will win, Dao Huang will win!!”

Dao Huang stood up, causing the people behind her to instantly applaud and shout out loud. Following their roars, Dao Huang’s fans all stood up as well and screamed.

In that moment, the entire competition grounds was in an uproar, the name ‘Dao Huang’ seemed to envelop the entire competition grounds.

In that moment, Dao Huang seemed to be the main character.

Lu Zhan Yuan looked at the the excited spectators at a loss and sighed helplessly.

And just after Dao Huang’s card lit up, the card in Su Yun’s hand also lit up.

All the eyes turned to look at him.

The opponent was Su Yun!

“How can it be so coincidental?”

Lu Zhan Yuan was startled, but after thinking about it, he understood, and became infuriated: “It must be her who did something! They definitely arranged this deliberately.”

“Such a matter will still come sooner or later, it will be better to resolve it earlier than leave it to the end!”

Su Yun stood up, then took out the cultivation coin card from his storage ring and gave it to Xiao Xiu who was by the side and said: “Xiao Xiu, help me bet it all on me winning.”

“Young noble, because of your previous win, the house set a new rule, saying that all the future bets cannot exceed 1 million cultivation coins.”

“Then help me bet 1 million.”

Su Yun said indifferently.

“Yes!”

Xiao Xiu nodded, then took the cultivation coin card and ran.

Su Yun gently sighed, then walked towards the stage.

The participants on his left and right all looked at him, their eyes filled with passion, curiosity and reverence.

“Su Yun! Do your best!”

Lu Zhan Yuan suddenly shouted out, although he used a lot of effort for it, his injury made him unable to shout out too loudly, adding that the entire grounds was shouting ‘Dao Huang’, his voice was not audible.

But right then, another shout came out.

“Su Yun! Do your best! Defeat Dao Huang and take the stage!”

Su Yun turned to look, to see that another Group D participant had stood up and shouted out earnestly.

“That’s right, defeat Dao Huang, and let those arrogant brats from Group B know that although our cultivation is lower, our strength is not weaker than them!”

“Su Yun! You have to win!”

“Su Yun! You’ll win! Su Yun! You’ll win!”

More and more angered roars came out, majority of these voices came from Group C and D, even the participants that were resting in the resting area came out and shouted, encouraging Su Yun onwards.

Although their voices were not as loud as the shouts for Dao Huang, but it was filled with unbending tenacity.

Su Yun revealed a slight smile, and with large strides, he walked towards the stage.

Dao Huang stood at the left side of the stage with her hands folded across her soft bosom, her eyes closed, she had long unsheathed her cold and thin blade, which was stabbed into the

ground three steps ahead of her.

Upon Su Yun's entrance onto the stage, she opened her eyes, and immediately, the cold intent on the cold blade merged with the cold in her eyes, causing people's hairs on their bodies to involuntarily stand.

"Good blade!"

Su Yun could not resist but praise.

The blade had its own spirit, and was able to sense the owner's mental state, thus producing a dense hatred towards him. Such a blade, even if the owner did not make a move, it would be at its sharpest state against him.

"It's useless to be boot licking me now. Su Yun, since you dared to come up on stage, then you will have to pay for everything."

Dao Huang said indifferently.

"I think you got it wrong? I was complimenting your blade, not you, don't overthink things." Su Yun said.

Hearing that, Dao Huang's eyes tightened, the killing intent around her increased, and she spoke sinisterly: "Are you ready?"

"We can begin anytime."

"Very good!"

Dao Huang stepped forward and extended her hand out, grabbing the blade hilt, then she slowly closed her eyes.

The Profound Spirit Qi in her body was ready, with attributes of the Wild Blade Spirit Qi which was extremely violent like a devastating volcanic crater, ready to erupt at any moment.

"Her strength is higher than Bai Mu Jian by a level, definitely worthy of being the daughter of the Quick Blade Sect's Patriarch. She isn't old but has such a cultivation, I am afraid that she walked many shortcuts while cultivating. Even so, as someone from the Quick Blade Sect, she should be focused on speed, why isn't her

Spirit Qi the Swift Wind Spirit Qi but instead Wild Blade Spirit Qi?”

Su Yun thought to himself but he didn't dare be slow and activated his Pure Divine Spirit Qi, then took the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword out.

The long Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword dazzled under the light, with its appearance, its majestic aura immediately suppressed the severity of the blade.

As a Primal sword, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword's grade was definitely not low, and even in the Ultimate Martial World, it was also a treasured sword.

“What a powerful spirit!”

Evaluator Zhang Guo Hao commented beneath the stage.

“Compared to the swords Su Yun used before, this sword seems to be of an even higher grade! Seems like Su Yun prepared many swords for himself”

Li Gui Fang said.

Little could one imagine that Su Yun had over a thousand swords under his belt.

Seeing the two facing off against one another, Zhu Wen did not delay any further. Raising his hands, he shouted: “Let the round begin.”

At that moment, the entire competition grounds calmed down, no one made any more ruckus and focused on the stage.

Dao Huang still had her eyes closed, remaining unmoved in the same position, while Su Yun held onto Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and quietly observed her, watching her hands, legs, and body, every single part of her.

Suddenly!

Dao Huang moved.

She was like an awakened lioness, her eyes had instantly turned scarlet.

“Ahhhh!!!!!!”

She unleashed a roar and with her cold blade, she ferociously hacked downwards.

She had instantly appeared in front of Su Yun, and with the sudden attack from her blade, she had unleashed 300 plus slashes in a second, which was extremely fast.

What was even more surprising, was that every blade of hers was accompanied with Wild Blade Spirit Qi, without any hint of Swift Wind Spirit Qi.

Her speed did not rely on Profound Spirit Qi, but purely on her body and technique, purely relying on her ferocious effort.

Su Yun frowned, he raised the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and started to dance with it, almost every sword colliding into every incoming attack from the thin blade.

All the spectators could see was a blur of shadows between the two, along with many sparks and Spirit Qi colliding and exploding, the ‘cling clang’ sounds of the metals were endless.

“So fast!”

Someone shouted with the intention of fawning towards Dao Huang.

“But Su Yun is even faster!! Oh my god, Su Yun is actually so fast! That’s inconceivable!”

“He only has 3000 fighting strength? He is a participant from Group D? That’s impossible, with his strength, he can easily enter Group B!”

Everyone watched the two competitors on stage in shock, Dao Huang seemed to have entered a unique state, the blade in her hand became even ferocious and bold, with the intent of using

speed and her efforts to suppress Su Yun. Having to deal with it, Su Yun's speed was equally as fast, every move of his hand would produce a torrent of sword images, directly deflecting Dao Huang's blade.

Seeing that, everyone knew that Bai Mu Jian's loss to Su Yun was not wrong.

Chapter 430 - Su Yun's Vicious Move

True Divine Spirit Qi focused on force, Swift Wind Divine Qi focused on speed and Wild Blade Spirit Qi focused on destruction and damage.

Su Yun was equally as fast, but in terms of destructive capabilities, Su Yun's sword could not be compared to Dao Huang's blade. As time passed, Dao Huang's eyes became redder, her swinging of the blade became faster and faster and her destructive capability became even more fearsome.

Her situation caused Su Yun to recall the Right Protector Mo Xin Kuang of the Devil Sect. Mo Xin Kuang was a demonic cultivator that had four arms and a height of about 3m with natural berserk eyes and wielded a 5000 kg big blade. Mo Xin Kuang always used all four arms to fight, Mo Xin Kuang's initial dance with the blade was slow, but following a long drawn battle, the berserk blood in Mo Xin Kuang's body would ignite, causing Mo Xin Kuang's power, speed and reaction time etc. to all increase, causing the blade dance to become even faster.

Although the Devil Sect was powerful, it was only so to the people of the Sky Martial Continent, in the Ultimate Martial World, the Devil Sect was nothing and Dao Huang was substantially stronger than Mo Xin Kuang by a lot.

However, the symptoms that the two of them had were identical. If that was true, continuing to fight with Dao Huang in such a way would only allow Dao Huang's speed and destructive capabilities to become more powerful and Su Yun would only be placed at a disadvantage as time passed.

Suddenly!

Dao Huang stomped onto the ground fiercely and suddenly took a deep breath and roared.

“Ah!!!”

The sky shattering roar exploded out like a lion roar, everyone became muddle headed from her voice.

“Su Yun! You can go and die!!”

Dao Huang stopped her roar and slashed fiercely at Su Yun’s head, with the intent of cutting him in two.

“Not good, killing technique!”

Zhang Guo Hao’s face changed, he anxiously stood up and was about to intervene... But then he saw Dao Huang suddenly looking at him coldly.

Zhang Guo Hao’s entire body trembled, he hesitated for a moment, but ultimately did not go up on stage.

He did not know what kind of backing Su Yun had, but he knew for sure who was behind Dao Huang! As the daughter of the Quick Blade Sect’s Patriarch, offending her meant offending the Quick Blade Sect. Maybe the organizations who sponsored the competition would not fear the Quick Blade Sect, but he was just a small evaluator, with minor achievements, how could he dare to provoke the Quick Blade Sect?

Then, just when everyone thought that Su Yun would be killed with Dao Huang’s move, the long Scarlet Blood Sword flew out of Su Yun’s hand and struck Dao Huang’s thin blade from its side.

Clang!

The blade and sword collided! Although the Scarlet Blood Sword did not have much force, it still changed the thin blade’s trajectory! It swept past Su Yun’s arm and slashed into the ground.

By this time, Su Yun had already awakened from Dao Huang’s roar, he flew in the air and grabbed the Scarlet Blood Sword, he then flipped and attacked Dao Huang’s shoulder.

What surprised everyone was that when the sharp sword touched

her shoulder, it actually did not stab inwards! Dao Huang's yellow robes actually hardened and turned into what seemed like a gold armor, deflecting the sword away.

“Treasure?”

Su Yun was startled.

“Do you think that you can break a 42nd tier Imperial Equipment? Su Yun, for you to fight me without having any imperial equipment, you are bound to lose!!!”

Dao Huang said coldly, then unleashed another 300 blades.

Su Yun anxiously used his sword to defend.

42nd Tier Imperial Equipment? So that's a 42nd Tier Imperial Equipment? Although it cannot compare to my 7th Tier Imperial Equipment, but as a defensive treasure, how can I use my own defensive type Imperial Equipment to break hers?

Wait a minute.

Su Yun suddenly thought about something.

Although her robe is an Imperial Equipment, clothes are still clothes, it can't protect her head, hands and legs, if I were to directly attack the parts that are not covered by her clothes, what will happen?

Thinking about that, Su Yun's gaze turned cold, he suddenly increased the speed of his sword, unleashing the Divine Wind Sword Technique, his hands moved as fast as gales and he danced extremely rapidly. Dao Huang's limit was 400 blades, But Su Yun was able to increase his speed to over 600 swords in a breath.

With the sudden increase in speed, it caught Dao Huang by surprise, as it became difficult for her to resist, she anxiously retreated, but just as when she was about to retreat and defend, her cheek suddenly felt pain, followed by a gust of wind that swept past her.

Dao Huang's heart trembled, she immediately roared and forced Su Yun to retreat, then she herself retreated back to the side of the stage, she held her face, only to realize that there were three shallow sword marks on her cheeks with blood flowing out.

“So fast!”

In Group A Region, Han Yue Xin could not resist but exclaim out.

“Fast?”

Jiang Qing Long frowned: “Miss Han, you're talking about Dao Huang's blade right? The Quick Blade Sect is not some unknown sect, as the daughter of the Patriarch, Miss Dao Huang's blade is naturally fast.”

Han Yue Xin shook her head, her gaze tightly locked onto Su Yun, and said: “I wasn't talking about Dao Huang, but Su Yun's sword”

“Su Yun?”

Jiang Qing Long and the rest looked at each other, with perspiration trickling down their faces.

In truth, they could not be blamed, Su Yun's release of swords had suddenly increased in a breath of time, and initially, when everyone could no longer see their exchange of attacks, how could they see that Su Yun had increased his speed by a fold? Seeing that Dao Huang's face was cut, everyone thought that Su Yun was lucky.

“I never thought that there would be someone who could unleash such a quick sword!” Li Chang who had his hands folded across his chest suddenly spoke out.

Han Yue Xin looked at him, then said: “I wonder whose sword is faster, comparing Young Noble Li and him.”

Li Chang's eyes squinted slightly and replied indifferently: “I want to find out as well.”

On stage.

Dao Huang ferociously wiped away the blood on her face, the red in her eyes becoming even more dense.

To any ladies, their face was the most important and to any female cultivator, their face was also the most important. They could give up on their cultivation or their life, but never on their beauty. Although Dao Huang was fierce, she was still a lady! For the other party to actually harm her face, how could she bear that humiliation?

“Since young, no one has ever hurt my face before!!! Su Yun! I will slice you into a thousand pieces!!!”

Dao Huang roared, she held her blade tight and rushed forward again. When she approached, Su Yun was clearly able to feel that the Wild Blade Spirit Qi in her body had started to change, actually morphing into an extremely strange Spirit Qi!

It was a type of Spirit Qi that was faster than the Swift Wind Spirit Qi and more powerful than Wild Blade Spirit Qi, a type of Spirit Qi that Su Yun had never seen before!

When Dao Huang got close, she roared out: “Howling Wind Torrential Rain!!”

The Thin blade unleashed many dense Blade Qi that rushed towards Su Yun like rain, coordinating with her ferocious frequency of attack and in that second, she had unleashed over a thousand attacks!

If it were any ordinary person, they would have long been smashed into powder!!

Su Yun’s face turned serious, without hesitating, he moved quickly and unleashed his 7th Tier Imperial Equipment, causing a thick and majestic Divine Qi to envelop his body.

Regardless of how ferocious Dao Huang’s attack was, they were unable to break through the Divine Qi! The Thin blade Qis that

struck the Divine Qi was like hitting on an invincible steel board, other than the sounds produced, there was not even any ripple or undulation formed.

“Imperial Equipment?!”

Dao Huang was surprised.

How could she have known that Su Yun would have an Imperial Equipment as well! And it was also a defensive type equipment

“What a fast blade! The Blade Qi is also extremely stable, but it isn’t enough just by relying on that!”

Su Yun snorted, he looked at Dao Huang coldly, no longer courteous.

He removed the Imperial Equipment and changed his Spirit Qi attribute into Pure Divine Spirit Qi. He unleashed Divine Wind Sword Technique and his arms started to make many large gestures. They may seem extremely slow, but it was the formation of a large quantity of ferocious attacks! The true torrential storm of sword attacks came out.

Fast!

It was a speed that surpassed what any senses could catch, faster than what the eyes could see!

A speed that choked people!

Even faster than the speed of sound! Even quicker than lightning!

Even the sword images could not be seen by the spectators!

It was as though the world was being thrown behind by the swift sword!

Dao Huang panicked, her heart almost jumping out from her throat. She could clearly feel the speed and power that Su Yun had unleashed on her.

Dao Huang immediately used [Quick Blade Arts] blocking Su

Yun's countless of swords that were faster than lightning.

Clang clang clang clang!

Clear and crisps sounds exploded out! Dao Huang realized in shock that Su Yun's attacks was multiple times faster than before!!! With every blade she produced, he had unleashed 3 swords!

Why is the difference in speed so great?

Dao Huang thought with cold beads of perspiration behind her back, she then realized that Su Yun had always been concealing his true strength.

She was completely suppressed in terms of speed!

Crack.

Just then, a clear sound exploded out, only to see the thin blade being deflected out from Dao Huang's hands because of the Scarlet Blood Sword, it spun in the air for a few rounds before dropping on the floor.

"Shit!"

Dao Huang panicked and before she could even think of the next move, a kick landed on her abdomen, causing her to fly.

Su Yun stared at Dao Huang who was in a panic and had lost her fighting intent, holding the Scarlet Blood Sword, he walked towards her.

Previously when fighting with Dao Huang, he brought an attitude meant to practise, hoping to absorb some skills by sparring with his opponents.

But no longer.

Because Dao Huang had revealed her killing intent not once, not twice, but multiple times.

She wanted to kill me! She wanted to slaughter me! She wanted me to die!

If she wants it like that, then I won't hold back!

Su Yun was a man who differentiated grievances and grace clearly, if the other party wanted him to die, how could he sit still and await death?

He stared coldly at Dao Huang who was on the floor, he directly walked forward with his sword aimed directly at her head.

Her head had no clothes for protection or any defense.

“Su Yun! I am Quick Blade Sect's Patriarch's daughter! You dare to kill me?!”

Dao Huang panicked, she immediately extended out her both hands and grabbed onto Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, using all of her Spirit Force to cover her hands and hold onto the sword.

But how sharp was the sword tip? Even with the support of Profound Spirit Qi, Dao Huang's fingers started to be cut, the sword tip gradually went lower and lower, down to Dao Huang's head.

“What? Why can't I kill you? You want to kill me, but I have to be merciful to you?” Su Yun said coldly, his pale face revealing an extremely bewitching and sinister look!

Dao Huang's entire body trembled! For some reason, she felt that the current Su Yun was even more terrifying than a demon!

Seeing the two of them in a locked position, the entire competition grounds was silent, all of their eyes fixated on the stage.

All the participants around were shocked.

What was Su Yun doing? Was he truly trying to kill Dao Huang?

“Are we going to stop them?”

Liu Gu asked with a smile.

“I don’t think so, Su Yun will not kill Dao Huang. Unless he wants to offend the Quick Blade Sect, he should know the proper behavior.” Li Gui Fang said.

“Then he should be slicing off Dao Huang’s arms or legs off and make her lose her ability to fight, so he can win the competition, but it seems to me that he is aiming for her head, if the sword goes down, isn’t that taking Dao Huang’s life?”

Liu Gu said.

“I too, am not sure what Su Yun is thinking.” Zhang Guo Hao said.

But right at that moment, Xiao Zi Ru’s face suddenly changed, she anxiously stood up and shouted: “Participant Su Yun, hold your hand!!”

Upon hearing that, the three of them anxiously looked to the stage.

Only to see that Su Yun suddenly extended his left hand to his sword sheath, and took out another subsword, without saying a word, he stabbed towards Dao Huang’s head.

His movements was extremely fast, by the time Dao Huang reacted, the sub sword had already arrived!

Dao Huang’s eyes opened wide, she wanted to receive the sword but was too late, she could not resist the Scarlet Blood Sword either, how could she withstand another sword?

Puchi!

The sound of sword cutting into bone and meat came out, after that, Dao Huang’s hands gently dropped from the Scarlet Blood Sword and powerlessly spread out over the ground.

Without Dao Huang’s resistance, the Scarlet Blood Sword stabbed down again, stabbing straight into Dao Huang’s right eye.

Chapter 431 - Disregarding The Consequences

It was as though the scene froze!

The entire competition grounds was silent... The participants, the spectators, the evaluators, the host... All of them stared at the stage dumbstruck!

The situation was extremely strange.

Dao Huang twitched for a few moments, then completely lost all signs of life.

Her head was stabbed twice, unless she had some unique treasure that could preserve her life, she would definitely be dead through and through!!

Su Yun stood up then pulled out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and the sub sword, putting them back into the sword sheath, as though nothing had happened.

Only then did everyone regain their consciousness.

Li Gui Fang suddenly rushed up to the stage and knelt down beside Dao Huang's body to check on her. After sensing that Dao Huang had died, her face took a great change, she immediately retrieved a pill and placed it in her mouth, biting it into powder. She then lowered her head and moved the powder from her mouth into Dao Huang's mouth, after completing that, she immediately raised her head, she stared at Su Yun coldly then screamed: "Capture him!!"

"Yes!"

A few of the guards on the grounds immediately ran over.

Seeing that, Su Yun frowned: "Why are you capturing me?"

"You killed Dao Huang! You killed a participant!!! Are you still

telling us to stay out of it?” Li Gui Fang said coldly.

Su Yun shook his head: “It was by mistake! According to the competition rules, killing by mistake will not be punished!”

“By mistake? If you say it is a mistake, then it’s a mistake? Who do you think you are?” Li Gui Fang snorted.

“I am Su Yun! Who are you?” Su Yun said indifferently: “Aren’t you the evaluators invited by the hosts? Aren’t you supposed to stop me even before I accidentally killed Dao Huang? Why didn’t you? Now that she’s dead, you should all bear half the responsibility, because you guys did not do what you were supposed to do, so if you want to capture me, you guys cannot run from your responsibility either!”

“You!!!”

Li Gui Fang was speechless against his words.

Although she was an evaluator, she was not the biggest, there were still the four pavilions in the air and those were the true important figures of the competition! In a nice way to put it, they were evaluators, but in an ugly way of saying it, they were there to work for dirty money!

Just then, evaluator Zhang Guo Hao stood up: “Participant Su Yun is right, an accidental kill is an accidental kill, he should not be held responsible, if it was deliberate, how could we not see that? And why would we let it happen? It is because it was accidental and unforeseen, no one expected such a situation, thus participant Dao Huang died! This matter can only be called an accident and the fault does not lie with Su Yun.”

Upon hearing that, the other two evaluators kept quiet.

In truth, Zhang Guo Hao spoke rather tactfully, if everyone agreed with Li Gui Fang that Su Yun had intentionally killed Dao Huang, that would mean he managed to kill her in the presence of the four evaluators, who were supposed to prevent such a matter,

so how could the evaluators escape from such a thing?

“How can that do? How can they treat it as such!?”

Suddenly, a furious shout came out from the Group A stands.

Everyone turned to look and saw that a few participants from the Quick Blade Sect stood up and were all staring at Su Yun with anger! Previously, the sturdy man who was kicked by Su Yun before, stood up and pointed at Su Yun angrily: “Su Yun has to pay for killing, he murdered our senior sister, how can we leave it like that? We want him to pay with his life!!!”

“Yes, pay with his life! Su Yun has to die!!”

“He has to die!”

The participants from Quick Blade Sect all shouted in agitation.

It wasn't just them, even the few who were trying to curry favor with the Quick Blade Sect or the spirit cultivators who liked Dao Huang all stood up, protesting out loud.

It was the first accidental kill to happen in the competition, so naturally, the response would not be small.

During the competition, both participants would cautiously avoid attacking the enemy's heads, as no matter how powerful a spirit cultivator was, the head and the heart were vital parts that upon being struck would lead to death or being crippled.

Bang!

Suddenly, a loud smashing sound came out, evaluator Xiao Zi Ru stood up, she coldly glanced around and snorted: “What are all of you doing? You want to rebel?”

Everyone kept quiet.

Seeing that Xiao Zi Ru was acting up, all of the Quick Blade Sect's people calmed down slightly but all of them looked at her with eyes of unwillingness.

The sturdy man walked up a few steps and out of the participants stand, then cupped his fists towards Xiao Zi Ru and spoke: “Master Xiao, we have no other intent, we’re just hoping to seek justice, Dao Huang cannot die for nothing.”

“Justice? What justice? This is a competition, death is a normal thing! Previously, didn’t we state that clearly in the rules?” Xiao Zi Ru snorted: “I hope that you all will not give me anymore problems, if you guys are furious about Su Yun killing Dao Huang, then after the competition, your Quick blade Sect can look for him anytime to settle the debt, but right here and right now, you guys are not allowed to do anything! Otherwise, I will cripple all of your cultivations and throw all of you out!”

“You!!!”

The sturdy man was furious, but the people behind him pulled him back.

“Senior brother, don’t be angry! This competition is held by the various huge organizations, even though Xiao Zi Ru is an evaluator, she is still considered part of the officials! If you were to provoke her, you are indirectly provoking those huge organizations, at that time, even the Patriarch cannot protect us.” One of the Quick Blade Sect disciples said.

“Are we just going to leave it like this?” The sturdy man gritted his teeth: “For Dao Huang to have met with mishap here, if we were to return to Quick Blade Sect, we will be punished by the Patriarch!”

“Su Yun only harmed her fleshly body, her spirit and soul still exists, we can just take senior sister’s body back first, the Patriarch will definitely have a way to revive her!”

Upon hearing that, the sturdy man thought for awhile, then clenched his fists and nodded: “Such a revival will not keep her cultivation, but will keep her life! Alright then”

The Quick Blade Sect's people calmed themselves down and returned to their seats.

Seeing that, Xiao Zi Ru spoke to the startled Zhu Wen: "Continue with the competition."

"Oh yes, yes!"

Zhu Wen nodded his head, then shouted out loud: "Now, everybody, although there was a minor accident in the competition, but it will not affect anything, let us continue with our next round!"

Everyone immediately screamed out loud.

The next round of competition welcomed the passionate screams of the spectators.

It was not rare for deaths to occur in the Ultimate Martial World's competitions, but this time, it was slightly more special as the daughter of the Quick Blade Sect's Patriarch was involved, many people could not help but be worried for Su Yun.

The Quick Blade Sect's People kept Dao Huang's body, where a few of the already eliminated Quick Blade Sect Disciples quickly headed back to the sect for the Patriarch to revive his daughter.

As for Xiao Zi Ru and Liu Gu, they flew up towards one of the pavilions. Standing outside the pavilion, they bowed down respectfully, and after obtaining approval, the two of them went in.

After a moment, the two of them left the pavilion and returned to their seats and continued to observe the competition.

Su Yun returned to his seat, his expression not changing much.

But other than Lu Zhan Yuan, the other people subconsciously sat further away, as though they were intentionally maintaining a distance with Su Yun.

Su Yun understood their intentions, although the people of the

various huge trading organizations did not see the Quick Blade Sect as anything, the various Spirit Cultivators were not the same! After all, how could they resist a sect alone? For Su Yun to have killed Dao Huang, he had immediately offended the sect and would become the public enemy, if they were to mix with him, who knew whether they would be mistaken as part of his group and would be pulled into trouble.

Lu Zhan Yuan no longer knew what to say to Su Yun.

Previously, he had asked for Su Yun to give up on the competition, but who knew that not only would Su Yun not give it up, he even killed Dao Huang in the competition! Compared to other participants, Su Yun was much more vicious!!!

Lu Zhan Yuan hesitated for a moment, then spoke softly: “Many of the sects here have communication treasures, I believe that the news of Dao Huang’s death would have been spread to the patriarch of the Quick Blade Sect already, he is a man who will repay blood for blood and is a cunning and vicious man! He will most likely send out experts from his sect to come here! Brother Su, are you prepared to handle this?”

“I will compete first then leave New Deer City after!”

Su Yun said indifferently.

Hearing that, Lu Zhan Yuan’s mouth was wide open. He thought of something to say, but seeing Su Yun’s calm expression, he finally decided to stop speaking.

In Group C and D, only four participants including Su Yun remained with the rest being eliminated, while 9 people remained in Group A and B, indicating that the competition was about to be over soon.

Just then, light auras shot out once more, one from Group B and another from Group A.

Everyone anxiously turned to see who the light auras were

coming from.

From Group B, the participant was a robust and strong man dressed in heavy armor, wielding a gigantic dual wield pumpkin hammer. It was rumored that this man's True Divine Spirit Qi was extremely dense and profound, he was able to cut through mountains and break the oceans, his entire body was extremely durable and no one was able to cut into his body, thus everyone called him 'Gold Steel'.

Upon seeing who the light aura came from in Group A, the entire competition grounds flew into an uproar!!

Han Yue Xin!!

Cold Sword Han Yue Xin!

From the start of the competitions, many battles had occurred, but Group A's Cold Sword Han Yue Xin had never appeared, no one knew if it was deliberate or coincidental, but now that the competition was ending, they had finally chosen her!

"That's great! It is finally time for the goddess to appear on stage!"

"Han Yue Xin, do your best!"

"Han Yue Xin, you must definitely win!"

A few excited spectators screamed out loud.

At the resting area, many of the injured participants all walked out to observe the battle, many of them had anticipation written all over their face.

"It is said that Cold Sword Han Yue Xin is a top grade famed genius! They say that she is already at the fifth stage of the Spirit Master Realm!"

"Fifth Stage Spirit Master? Why did the information that I saw indicate that her fighting strength was no more than 5000??"

"I think she has a treasure that is able to change her fighting

strength, the proof of qualifications that wrote 5000 must definitely be a lie, her true strength far exceeds that!”

“Zezeze, there’s such a treasure? Then we will have to take a good look at her strength!”

Han Yue Xin stood up and walked over to the stage. She was dressed in light blue robes, her white and slender fingers held onto a blue slender sword, her hair swayed along with the wind while she moved agilely, her facial features were delicate with clear bright eyes and pure white teeth, there seemed to be an internal ice mist lingering around her body, which looked like a blooming blue lotus from afar.

Gold Steel saw his opponent and was rather surprised, however, he was not afraid. He growled lightly and jumped up the stage.

Booom!

The entire stage swayed, like a large mountain had smashed onto it.

But even when the stage was swaying, Han Yue Xin remained extremely still, and continued to walk on the swaying stage.

Seeing that, Gold Steel stabilized the stage and glared at Han Yue Xin who only reached the height of his waist.

“Miss Han, I have always admired you and hope that you can be my dual cultivation partner! If you agree, I will immediately admit defeat, if you do not agree, I promise you, even for you, I will not hold back!”

Gold Steel spoke out.

“You are boasting too much, you are not fit to be my dual cultivation partner.” Han Yue Xin said coldly, without being courteous.

Hearing that, Gold Steel was immediately enraged, he growled like a beast saying: “Since it is so, then fine! I hope that you will

not regret your words!”

Han Yue Xin did not speak further, she raised her sword in hand and gradually unsheathed the sword.

In that moment, the temperature on the entire stage dropped fervently, almost instantly reaching zero degrees and the temperature was still dropping.

Su Yun focused, only to realize that Han Yue Xin’s sword was only unsheathed half way.

Chapter 432 - The Might of the Cold Sword

“S-so cold!!”

Zhu Wen trembled and anxiously dropped down from the stage. When he looked up at the stage again, he was shocked to realize that the entire stage was covered with a layer of thin ice!

“Host, please announce the start of the battle.”

Han Yue Xin looked at Gold Steel in front of her and said indifferently.

“R-right, I-let the competition begin.”

Zhu Wen’s teeth were trembling as he shouted.

Dong!

The sound of the bell came out.

In that moment, Gold Steel moved on the stage, the True Divine Spirit Qi around his body were like thousands of soaring beasts, crawling up his body, covering every inch of him, his limbs, his torso, head, veins and arteries, his internal organs, and even to his eyelids.

He stepped up and rushed at Han Yue Xin. The stage trembled intensely like a magnitude 10.0 earthquake, the ice that had covered the surface layer of the stage instantly shattered.

“Force drawing the Mountains and Rivers!”

Gold Steel had his hands wrapped around his pumpkin hammer and with a roar, he swung it on Han Yue Xin.

The intense power caused the air to reverberate, the torrential impact from his one attack caused everyone to fear and panic, even the spectators seated down all felt an intense fear overwhelming their hearts.

Clang!!!

A strange and clear sound suddenly came out.

Everyone anxiously turned to look, only to see that Han Yue Xin's body had an entire layer of ice all over her body, and when the pumpkin hammer struck the ice, it remained intact.

However, the hammer's force passed through the ice and directly struck the stage beneath them, with a 'thump' sound, the stage crumbled, countless of cracks surfaced as the ground started to split inch by an inch and the entire competition grounds trembled.

What a powerful force!

But what shocked the spectators even more was Han Yue Xin's strange ice technique!

Crack.

Just then, the layer of ice enveloping Han Yue Xin crumbled, Han Yue Xin came out of the ice and aimed her sword towards Gold Steel's eyes.

Like a shooting star in the night sky.

Gold Steel instantly closed his eyes, the ice blue sword struck his eyelids, but was unable to pierce in, as though the eyelids were made of metal.

Han Yue Xin did not panic, she turned her body and leapt up, maintaining a distance from Gold Steel, then swung her ice blue sword at him, causing a burst of cold wind to emerge from her sword towards Gold Steel.

Gold Steel was slower by a second, resulting in his lower body to be covered with a large quantity of ice which started spreading very quickly, moving towards his upper body.

"You can't win against me just by relying on this!!"

Gold Steel spun himself and released a thunderous roar.

True Divine Spirit Qi surged out from his body, instantly shattering the ice on him!

“Great!”

The spectators all released shouts.

“I never expected Gold Steel to look so dumb but actually be really powerful!! His True Divine Spirit Qi is extremely thick.”

Zhang Guo Hao could not resist but compliment.

“I still think that he isn’t Han Yue Xin’s opponent.” Xiao Zi Ru said coldly.

“Oh?” Zhang Guo Hao blinked his eyes as he stared at the stage intently.

Han Yue Xin landed lightly on the ground, using her ice blue sword, she danced around Gold Steel quickly, releasing a large amount of snowflakes, making it look like a hail storm was brewing. Gold Steel’s body was constantly encroached by frost and despite him destroying the layer of frost, ice would quickly form again, repeating with no end.

Gold Steel was enraged, after struggling for a moment, he scolded Han Yue Xin: “Han Yue Xin, is this all there is to you? If you have the capabilities, fight me head on! What’s the meaning of using such despicable means?”

“Oh? Despicable?”

Han Yue Xin frowned, then said coldly: “Since you say it is, then I will give you a head on battle!”

With that said, Han Yue Xin stepped forward and rushed towards Gold Steel.

Seeing that, he immediately swung his pumpkin hammer at Han Yue Xin, but Han Yue Xin was extremely agile and nimble, she revolved around Gold Steel while swinging her sword, while dodging, she maintained her offense, she looked like a butterfly flying in a dance, causing the spectators to enjoy her movements.

Han Yue Xin kept on pricking at Gold Steel’s body, but his

gigantic body was extremely tough, regardless of how Han Yue Xin tried, she was unable to pierce his body at all!

“Hahahaha, My True Divine Spirit Qi is strong enough to transform my flesh body into one of Indestructible steel, you cannot harm me!” Gold Steel laughed fervently, and with a breath, red light surged through his gigantic and robust arms, dancing and revolving around it, which somehow made his movements with the large pumpkin hammer seem even lighter, his attacking speed suddenly increased and started to explode with a series of attacks at Han Yue Xin.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Every hammer strike that landed was like an exploding landmine! Ice shattered everywhere, an ice cold mist was formed as it shrouded the entire stage.

Looking at the misty stage, Su Yun suddenly focused, seemingly sensing something.

Whooosh.

A gentle wind blew, and the stage suddenly quietened down.

The sound of Gold Steel recklessly swinging his large hammer suddenly disappeared, the all the movements on stage seemed to have disappeared.

It was as though the battle had ended!

All of the spectators held their breath as they stared at the stage intently.

When the ice mist dissipated, a large ice statue appeared in the center of the stage!!

The ice statue was extremely squared with Gold Steel stuck right in the middle of it! At that moment, he was completely sealed within the ice, regardless of how he struggled, he was unable to break out of it!

“What’s going on? How did Han Yue Xin suddenly transform all the ice mist to seal Gold Steel?”

“What kind of mystical technique is that?”

Everyone were baffled.

“Powerful!”

The evaluator Xiao Zi Ru could not resist but exclaim out when she saw Han Yue Xin’s technique.

“What? Miss Xiao, did you manage to see through her technique?” Liu Gu asked.

Although the ice mist had pervaded out, but with their cultivation, they could see something else within the ice mist. Liu Gu only managed to see Han Yue Xin casually striking at Gold Steel with her sword, and the air all around Gold Steel immediately congealed into ice, firmly locking him in place.

How could Han Yue Xin wield such a terrifying technique?

“In truth, Han Yue Xin was preparing for this technique right from the start! All of you just saw her seal Gold Steel, but did not focus on the ice mist around the stage!” Xiao Zi Ru said indifferently.

“All of this ice mist was in fact the most important point that sealed Gold Steel! Han Yue Xin used her own techniques to release ice and snow, her goal wasn’t to seal Gold Steel but prepare for this technique, she had long known that ordinary ice can never lock Gold Steel down, thus she had to do this!”

When the other three evaluators heard that, they were stunned.

No wonder, the ice mist all around the stage was not ordinary!

“But, now that he is locked inside the ice, although he is unable to move, he is also protected by the ice, so how will Han Yue Xin hurt him now? If this goes on, once the time is up, they will be judged as a tie, Han Yue Xin is unable to win!” Li Gui Fang said.

“Then we need to see what she plans to do next.” Xiao Zi Ru stared at the stage.

Everyone looked on.

Han Yue Xin had sealed Gold Steel within the ice, but did not stop at that. She moved once again, like a fairy dancing around, quickly circling the large ice statue, her sword in hand was like a mirror that produced many minute stardust in the air while she moved around.

When she finished, Ha Yue Xin leapt up and like a feather, she gently landed on the side of the stage, and waved her hands.

Crack!!

Many different sized cracks formed on the gigantic ice statue, and the moment these cracks appeared, all the stardust flew straight into the cracks, straight to Gold Steel.

Sou sou sou sou sou

Countless of white lights cut Gold Steel's body, and when he thought that he could break out through the cracks, he was locked down by all the of white light, and was instantly immobile.

“After being sealed in ice, the body will start to slow down, Spirit Qi will also slow down, Gold Steel's defense will start to disappear, and despite the lax in the ice, he is unable to instigate his True Divine Spirit Qi to defend his body, thus Han Yue Xin was able to cut into his body! Her mystical technique is rather strange, I wonder how many of such strange mystical techniques the Ultimate Martial World has...”

Su Yun stared at the stage and muttered.

Whooosh.

The ice statue crumbled, Gold Steel's body was revealed once again, but he no longer moved as he maintained the position he was in when he was sealed in the ice, in the next moment, ‘boom,

the large pumpkin hammer dropped to the ground, his arms and legs had suddenly broke apart, and piece by piece, like a human puppet, he dropped to the ground.

Although he was not dead, but his appearance looked extremely miserable, all of his wounds had been covered by ice, his blood even froze, proving Han Yue Xin's might.

The entire venue was silent.

Victory!

All the spectators could only watch on with their eyes opened.

Zhu Wen regained his senses, seeing the messy stage, he shouted with trembling voice: "The winner, Participant H-han Yue Xin from Group A!"

It was only after a few seconds did the spectators regain their senses from his exclamation, not long later, they all started to scream and roar, everybody shouting and chanting Han Yue Xin's name.

"Han Yue Xin! Han Yue Xin!"

"Miss Han Yue Xin, I love you!"

"Awesome!"

Gold Steel was an expert that had fought his way up to the top 20s, as a third stage Spirit Master Cultivator, he was actually so easily dealt with by Han Yue Xin! Adding that she was unharmed throughout the whole fight, her beautiful and calm strength had convinced countless of people.

"This Han Yue Xin is interesting!"

Above the stage in the western pavilion, a blurred figure slowly nodded his head.

"Han Yue Xin has extremely high talent and has taken discipleship under the Ice Heart Hall. The [Mythical Ice Jade Arts] she trains in is a first-class mystical technique, so to have such

strength is not surprising, what this subordinate finds strange is that our competition is able to attract the likes of her, that is truly surprising.”

Huo Quan Cai, who was standing by the side, cupped his fists and said with a smile.

“Regardless of what her goal is by participating in this competition, you better be prepared, I believe that you will be facing against her in a few rounds, but you better not disappoint me.”

“Master, rest assured, Quan Cai will give it his all!”

Huo Quan Cai immediately replied.

“Our few trading organisations have our own representatives, this is not just a competition within yourselves, but it is also a competition between us, if you win, not only will you be winning face for me, as it involves an agreement between us, we are all fighting for the operation authority within a region! Whoever wins will obtain the rights to this authority, so your opponent is not only Han Yue Xin, but three other experts, so be careful! Whatever treasures you need, just let me know as soon as possible!”

“Yes, master.”

Chapter 433 - The Top 14

Han Yue Xin's single battle was like a gorgeous flower in the winter, it made everyone's eyes light up! It was a stunning, breathtaking and short-lived battle, where even though the participants after her battle displayed their own strengths in the next few rounds, the spectators already found it more bland and their interests had dropped.

Very quickly, the competition reached the top 14.

From Group D, one participant: Su Yun.

From Group C, no participants.

From Group B, three participants: Chen Jia Liu, Zheng Zi Luo, Zhang Jiu.

From Group A, six participants: Current first, Han Yue Xin. Blade Sword Saint of War, Shen Wu Ya, Quick Sword Li Chang Zai, Mystical Master Jiang Qing Long, Heavy Sword Sect Senior brother Hua Ya Shan, Unique Skills Yuan Chen.

From the Four Official Organisations: Hua Wei Chamber of Commerce Huo Quan Cai, Yu Shuang Auction house Qin Si, New Deer Auction House Li Qin, General Ring Chain Chamber of Commerce Liu Lang.

A Group D participant was actually able to hold a place in the Top 14!

Many people were surprised. All of the Group C participants had already been eliminated,

who would have thought that a Group D participant would actually hold on!

Such a thing had never occurred before!

“Brother Su, even before the competition is over, you are already famous in New Deer City, I never thought that with your fighting

strength of 3000, you are able to fight all the way up to the top 14, it truly is surprising!”

Lu Zhan Yuan could not resist but compliment him.

“Three thousand fighting strength? If I had some powerful technique, maybe I would be able to obtain this ranking, but without it, it is definitely impossible to be where I am at now, Zhan Yuan, in truth, I am not just with 3000 fighting strength, my fighting strength is almost over 5200 already.” Su Yun replied indifferently.

“What?”

Lu Zhan Yuan was shocked.

“Fighting strength of 5000? Then aren’t you a third stage Spirit Master Cultivator?”

“Third stage? Not yet.”

Su Yun shook his head, he was currently at the first stage of the Spirit Master Realm and although he was about to step into the second stage, he was still far from the third stage. He was able to have such fighting strength because of his treasures, not because of mystical techniques. All of the fights he had encountered, all of the battles he fought, all of the life and death situations, naturally gave rise to a higher fighting strength, thus his proof of qualifications was able to reach such a number, and he was able to fight against third stage Spirit Master Cultivators.

Lu Zhan Yuan still thought that Su Yun was being modest and did not continue asking.

“Top 14! Thousands of geniuses, experts and elites hailing from all the different places, the 14 experts remaining will be the true focus of the competition, who will undoubtedly become the peak existences standing at the top of the entire competition!”

“But the competition is not over yet and the geniuses themselves have yet to fight! We will soon be witnessing who the strongest

person is out of the 14, so who will be the one taking the prize home? Everyone, hold back in your seats, as we will find it out soon enough!”

Zhu Wen shouted out loud, harmonizing with the atmosphere of the crowd.

The few later rounds were much more intense, causing the stage to be severely damaged, but the organisers had long prepared for it, they had a restoring array formation created by spending 500 thousand cultivation coins, it mimicked the restoring ability of humans and would restore the damaged area around it, thus the competition grounds was recovered rather quickly and the competition was able to continue.

Just then, Zhu Wen took out a cylinder strip from the spatial bag from his side, the cylinder strip was covered with engravings. He activated a bit of Profound Spirit Qi, causing the engravings to burn like firewood, releasing a faint light aura which quickly surged to the tip of the cylinder, which then shot up into the sky.

After a few seconds, the light aura in the sky exploded, producing many fireworks to appear. After the fireworks, a gigantic gold light screen appeared, the light screen revealed Su Yun and the other participants names, which continued to churn about. After five breaths, four names appeared above the light screen.

“We will be conducting the competition two rounds at a time from now on, the participants for the next two rounds have been chosen! In the first match, we will have Mystical Master Jiang Qing Long against Unique Skills Yuan Chen, and in the second match, we will have Group B Participant Chen Jia Liu up against Yu Shuang Auction house’s representative, Qin Si!”

With that said, the entire spectator stand all screamed with excitement again.

The door of the south pavilion opened up and a man dressed in brown robes with brown hair and eyes walked out. He had a cool

expression, his eyes maintaining a ferocious glare and upon leaving the pavilion, he directly landed down on the stage. His bearing was unordinary and overbearing.

When Group B Participant Chen Jia Liu saw him, his expression became ugly, he hesitated for a moment, then held his blade and rushed up the stage.

By the side of the main stage, another stage appeared, where Mystical Master Jiang Qing Long and Unique Skills Yuan Chen appeared and had their stances ready, prepared to fight at the moment's notice.

Jiang Qing Long was a famous mystical technique expert from New Deer City. Wielding a powerful cultivation of the fourth stage of the Spirit Master Realm, he was not considered old with an age younger than 230 years old, he was not just an expert in name, as many people in the Ultimate Martial World would only have stepped into the Spirit Master Realm at his age, where many are unable to get to.

It was said that he trained in five different attributes of Profound Spirit Qi simultaneously and bitterly trained in a hundred powerful mystical techniques, assembling over 300 different fighting styles. He was a true grandmaster and expert that utilised a strange weapon, which was a long rod that was covered with talismans, his robes, hat, shoes and even waist were plastered with talismans, with an inexhaustible mystery to him.

Unique Skills Yuan Chen was no ordinary man either! His cultivation was not high at the second stage of the Spirit Master Realm, he had the lowest cultivation amongst the Group A participants, but what other people were convinced of, were his killing techniques! He was unlike other Spirit Cultivators that fought mainly with Profound Spirit Qi, he truly relied on his own skills and his own flesh. He wore a set of gloves, which had broken through countless of his opponents weapons along with many bones.

It was the first time for many people to see who Qin Si, the representative of Yu Shuang Auction house was, as only Huo Quan Cai had revealed his face out of the four official representatives.

There was no suspense for the battle between Qin Si and Chen Jia Liu. To be the representative of the officials, how could he be weak? Most likely, even Chen Jia Liu himself had no confidence fighting against Qin Si.

As expected, in less than 10 breaths of time, Chen Jia Liu's chest and ribs, even his Qi meridians were cut, causing him to fall into a coma directly and lost.

Qin Si won, and without even looking at Chen Jia Liu, he jumped up and headed back to his pavilion. He moved confidently and with ease, his actions extremely decisive! So much so, that the other people who saw him, felt annoyed by him, thinking that Qin Si was deliberately doing such things, while some people were attracted to his seemingly heroic actions. There were all sorts of praises and criticism from the spectators towards Qin Si.

The battle between Jiang Qing Long and Yuan Chen however, was not over.

They were both experts, one an expert through routine, another an expert in a myriad of techniques, neither one of them used much Profound Spirit Qi, instead, they used their own techniques, causing their battle to be extremely spectacular.

Jiang Qing Long danced with his long rod, and with a strike to the ground, ice formed and spread towards Yuan Chen.

Yuan Chen did not panic, he released power from this feet and jumped up into the air, flipping and looking down straight on the ground. He unleashed his fists continuously, releasing Profound Spirit Qi that struck the ice. What surprised everyone was that when he was hitting the ground, he was still approaching Jiang Qing Long, he was actually using the Spirit Qi released from his fists to move.

“Annihilation of Heaven and Earth!”

Jiang Qing Long roared, his Profound Spirit Qi transformed into the Scarlet Star attribute, that instantly increased the temperature around him, as flames descended down on the stage like red clouds, which spreaded out.

Yuan Chen’s face changed upon seeing the flames, he bellowed out: “Probing Dragon Hands!”

With that, Yuan Chen’s hands suddenly extended out without limit, like a rubber band, it suddenly appeared in front of Jiang Qing Long, grabbing onto his shoulder, he pulled him down.

Jiang Qing Long was surprised, and immediately transformed his Spirit Qi into Swift Wind Spirit Qi with the intent to break the hand, but unexpectedly, Yuan Chen used his other hand to grab onto Jiang Qing Long’s rod. His hand that was on the rod was cut by Swift Wind Spirit Qi, resulting in him being bloodied, but he ignored it and held onto Jiang Qing Long tightly.

At that moment, Jiang Qing Long was already standing with Yuan Chen, if Jiang Qing Long unleashed his killing technique, the two of them would suffer.

Jiang Qing Long understood what Yuan Chen was trying to do and chided in his mind. But, he did not dare to stop his Annihilation of Heaven and Earth!

If he were to forcibly stop his technique, his spirit qi would become chaotic and surge in his qi channels, and he would only be injured from it, and would temporarily be unable to continue using his techniques. If he were to stop it, Yuan Chen would be able to unleash his attacks, and would ultimately win.

“You’re not stopping your technique?”

Seeing that the fiery clouds were flowing lower, Yuan Chen asked anxiously.

“If I do, I will lose, If I don’t, I have the chance to win!” Jiang

Qing Long said coldly.

“But if you don’t, you and I might die!!” Yuan Chen gritted his teeth and said.

“Humph, so what? Isn’t common for participants to die? Since there are already four people dead, it won’t be much adding two more to the list!”

With that said, Jiang Qing Long closed his eyes and started chanting, he instigated his Spirit Qi, causing the fiery clouds above them to swell up multiple times instantly! The temperature surged and the power of the technique increased!!

“Y-you lunatic!”

Yuan Chen’s eyes revealed fear, he looked at the fiery clouds that was still descending and started trembling.

Although he relied on his mystical techniques to fight on an equal standing with Yuan Chen, there was still a disparity of two stages in cultivation, adding how long they had cultivated or talent, Yuan Chen could not compare to Jiang Qing Long! Jiang Qing Long was a genius through and through, while Yuan Chen was just an ordinary Spirit Cultivator, but in terms of hard work, 10 Jiang Qing Longs were incomparable to Yuan Chen. Yuan Chen knew that his talent could not compare to other spirit cultivators, continuous hard work and training was unable to cover that gap.

What benefits did cultivation give humans? Wasn’t it power?

Thus, Yuan Chen started to train himself bitterly, cultivation brought strength, but strength did not bring cultivation, as his own techniques could be considered a different type of strength! Yuan Chen realized that point, and started on his own path of strength. Him to being on equal standings with Jiang Qing Long was not because Jiang Qing Long was too weak, but the rewards of him working hard for so many years.

It was just that in their current situation, there was one point

that was unable to cover the disparity between the two.

That was the durability of his body.

How much power would be accumulated in a fourth stage Spirit Master Cultivator? The body was supported with Profound Spirit Qi, the defense provided by Spirit Qi was extremely strong, it was something that a second stage Spirit Master was unable to compare to.

That also meant that once the fiery clouds smashed down, maybe Jiang Qing Long would not die, but Yuan Chen, who was two cultivation stages lower, would instantly die from it. Even if he did not die, his injuries would be worse compared to Jiang Qing Long.

Just on this attack, Yuan Chen was destined to lose!

He gritted his teeth and finally made a decision, he loosened his hand and turned to run.

But the moment he let go, a hand suddenly held onto him.

Yuan Chen was startled, he turned to look, only to see that it was Jiang Qing Long holding onto him.

What did that mean?! Jiang Qing Long was not planning to let him go!

“....”

Bang!!!

An immense explosion sounded out, and a sea of flames enveloped the entire stage!

Chapter 434 - Instant kill at Lightning Speed

Yuan Chen was heavily injured and is in imminent danger, he was sent to the resting area to receive emergency treatment, while Jiang Qing Long's injuries were not light either, majority of the treasures on his body were destroyed, many of the Spirit Essences in his body were charred and his cultivation was almost destroyed, he was sent with Yuan Chen together to receive treatment.

Although Jiang Qing Long won, his move was too ferocious! He would most likely be unable to contend further.

"Spectacular, truly spectacular! I never thought that the four participants would bring us such spectacular performances!"

The host, Zhu Wen started to exaggerate untiringly, it would have been fine if he called Jiang Qing Long's competition to be spectacular, but Qin Si and Chen Jia Yuan's battle was too one sided.

The atmosphere was at a boil, the spectators seemed to be immersed in Jiang Qing Long's fiery sky technique and its might.

The stage was restored.

The focus was not on Zhu Wen, but the gigantic golden splendor in the sky.

When Zhu Wen finished talking, the light screen was once again activated.

It should be my turn to go up.

Su Yun took a breath and looked at the light screen in the sky.

At that moment, all the spectators turned and look at the light screen.

"Alright! Now, let our next participants appear!"

"For the first match! Current first-place, Han Yue Xin, against Group B Participant, Zheng Zi Luo!"

“For the second match! Group D Participant, Su Yun, against Group B Participant, Zhang Jiu!”

Roar!

With the participants being set, the entire grounds immediately flew into an uproar.

“Han Yue Xin! Han Yue Xin!”

“Han Yue Xin! Han Yue Xin!”

“Han Yue Xin! Han Yue Xin!”

Everyone called out in unison at the young lady dressed in ice blue robes, some of them were agitated, some excited, some looking forward for her performance, while some were in worship of her.

At that moment, the young lady that resembled a goddess of war became the focus of attention.

Her complexion was as smooth as ice, her pupils revealing a profundity to her. Facing the tsunami of cheers, she remained calm and cool, as though she had nothing to do with her surroundings.

The four evaluators and the host Zhu Wen glanced at the young lady.

Undoubtedly, for the next two matches, the main character was not Zheng Zi Luo, nor was it Zhang Jiu or even Su Yun! It was Han Yue Xin!

“Luckily you’re not going up against Han Yue Xin, brother Su, do your best!”

Lu Zhan Yuan could not resist but look at Han Yue Xin again, then returned his eyes on Su Yun and laughed.

“Yea!”

Su Yun nodded his head then got up, after getting Xiao Xiu to do

the usual, he headed up the stage.

The four participants walked up to the stage step by step, but more than 70% of the spectators had their focus on Han Yue Xin. Regardless of female or male, young or old, all of them were watching her as though they were watching a performance, regardless of whether her opponent was weak or strong, she would use her most graceful stance and beautiful sword techniques to defeat them.

Su Yun had seen the battle between Han Yue Xin and Gold Steel, and had a few analysis, Han Yue Xin's sword was not only cold or beautiful, but it was very practical, everything that she had displayed were perfect, her cultivation, her planning, her farsightedness... It was though everything was in her palms.

Such an opponent was even more difficult to fight against as compared to Bai Mu Jian or Dao Huang.

"I got lucky, I thought I would be fighting against Han Yue Xin, I never thought it would be against you!"

Zhang Jiu who was on the opposing side said laughing after heaving a sigh of relief.

Su Yun frowned slightly.

Seeing that, Zhang Jiu immediately raised his hands: "Master Su Yun, please do not be mistaken, it is not that I am looking down on you, but the truth is, hahaha, that, you should also know Han Yue Xin's strength, if I were to go against her, I would definitely lose, but against you, maybe I can be able to put up a fight, hahahahaha"

Su Yun shook his head: "Give it your all. Regardless if I am strong or weak, I hope that you can give it your all!"

With that said, Su Yun extended his hand into the sword sheath and took out a white sub sword.

Su Yun had a big appetite, he himself knew of Zhang Jiu's

thoughts, but Su Yun's intention in participating in the competition was for fighting strength and fighting experience, it could be considered a type of tempering for himself. To him, there were times that winning was not the most important.

“Alright, Master Su Yun. Although I am a participant from Group B and cannot compare to a Group A existence, but to be able to stand here, I have some fight in me, you have to be careful!” Zhang Jiu laughed.

“Yes, I will give it my all as well!”

Clang!!!

Just then, a clear sound of a bell sounded out.

It was like the four participant's hearts were struck, the four of them moved at the same time towards their enemies.

The intense battle had started!

Zhang Jiu used a brilliant red spear which had a sharp and cold tip, its body looked to be dyed with blood, every attack he unleashed would release a shockwave that spreaded out 3m long, the might of the shockwave released was three times that of his attack, an attack that could not be doubted, it was because of the might of his spear that gave him the nickname 'Tyrannical Spear Monarch'.

Previously, Su Yun had seen all of Zhang Jiu's battles and the opponents who were unfamiliar with his spear would deflect his weapon head on, but even though they block his spear, they would be struck with the shockwave and immediately lose.

Su Yun did not take his spear head on, he dodged relentlessly and avoided the spear aura, he did not fight Zhang Jiu head on.

Liu Gu who was seated below laughed: “One cannot take that spear head on, in the situation of opponents having the same fighting strength, regardless of how they come into contact with Zhang Jiu, they are unable to do anything, the only thing thing the

enemies can rely on now is speed, if they are able to avoid Zhang Jiu's attacks, they have the possibility of winning!"

"That's right, Su Yun's previous few rounds were spectacular and his advantage lies in speed, maybe Zhang Jiu would not win so easily." Xiao Zi Ru said.

The few evaluators whispered to one another, then turned their eyes towards Han Yue Xin.

They thought that Su Yun and Zhang Jiu's fight was merely a contrast to bring out Han Yue Xin's battle.

But right at that moment.

Sou!

A snow white cold glare suddenly exploded on the stage.

The four evaluators were roused, and immediately turned their heads towards the glaring light.

Unknowingly, Su Yun had appeared right in front of Zhang Jiu! It was at a lightning speed where no one was able to catch a glimpse of his actions!!

He had one hand on Zhang Jiu's spear, another with his sword that had pierced through Zhang Jiu's chest, the snow white sword was dyed red and protruded out from Zhang Jiu's back, the blood dripping down onto the cold ground.

Instant kill?

The four evaluators were stunned.

The spectators who were observing Su Yun were also startled.

Lu Zhan Yuan's eyes were wide open, he exclaimed out loud: "S-so fast!!!"

"What fast?" A participant that had become a spectator by his side asked, he was fixated on Han Yue Xin the entire time, he looked at Su Yun, only to see that Su Yun had already kept his

sword in his sword sheath, while his opponent Zhang Jiu was on the ground with blood flowing out through his chest.

“What? The battle is over?? W-what’s going on? Lu Zhan Yuan, what exactly happened?”

One of the participant anxiously asked Lu Zhan Yuan.

“He won in a move!” One of the participant walked over from behind as he continued staring at the stage, and said: “This man called Su Yun has reached the pinnacle in speed! I reckon that his speed is ten times or higher compared to Zhang Jiu! Zhang Jiu was never his opponent!”

“T-ten times??”

The spectators were shocked.

The majority of the spectators were fixated on Han Yue Xin’s battle with Chen Jia Liu, with only a minority who watched Su Yun resolving his battle.

Chaotic exclamations started coming out and gradually, the spectators who were fixated on Han Yue Xin finally realized and turned their eyes, only to witness in shock at the man who had walked down the stage!

The Host, Zhu Wen, had not even reacted!

The four evaluators were petrified.

“That speed, can it be that Su Yun was previously concealing his strength?”

Xiao Zi Ru murmured.

“Zhang Jiu will not win that easily? Heh, Su Yun had won too easily.” Liu Gu laughed bitterly.

Xiao Zi Ru felt her face going red, as though she was beaten heavily by Su Yun in the face.

The entire competition grounds was in an uproar, no one cared

about Han Yue Xin anymore, they were all noticing the man dressed in black, the Group D participant whom they could not see clearly!

To defeat a Group B participant in one second, even a Group A Participant would not be able to do that!

Slowly, the site became increasingly noisy with even more screams and shouts. Many of them did not know what happened over at Su Yun's side, and more questions popped out.

Inside the western pavilion that was slowly spinning

“Quan Cai, if you were fighting against Zhang Jiu, would you be able to defeat him in one move?”

The man behind the beaded curtains asked.

“Not a big problem.” Huo Quan Cai cupped his fist and said.

“Not a big problem? That means you're gonna have a problem with it?”

Hearing that, Huo Quan Cai immediately changed his words: “Of course not, although Zhang Jiu uses a unique weapon, he does not have a profound strength, defeating him is as easy as flipping my hand!”

The man did not say anything, then spoke out: “I never thought that there would be a black horse in Group D, Quan Cai, you send the orders down, get people to investigate who this Su Yun is, he has an extremely high level treasure that conceals his cultivation, so powerful that not even I can see through him, think of a way to find out his true strength, understand?”

“Master, are you interested in him?” Huo Quan Cai probed.

“It's not only me, I believe that the other three are interested in him as well, quickly send some people to investigate.”

Huo Quan Cai hesitated for a moment, then nodded his head: “Yes Master!”

Not long after Su Yun's match, Han Yue Xin won.

She did not hurry down the stage but glanced at Su Yun who was seated down, a dense fighting intent flashed past her eyes.

Su Yun did not avoid her gaze, the competition had already reached its climax and there was no longer a need for Su Yun to conceal his strength! Instead, he would quickly resolve the battles and prevent himself from getting injured as saving his strength was the priority, he needed to prepare for the next round.

The people around them were discussing about Su Yun's speed, even Lu Zhan Yuan was talking nonstop into Su Yun's ears, but Su Yun completely ignored them and sat down to meditate, taking the time to recuperate.

A few participants carefully approached Su Yun and sized him up.

No doubt, Su Yun had become the most interesting person in the competition.

He had killed Dao Huang and defeated Bai Mu Jian, this time, he had defeated Zhang Jiu, one of the top 14 participants in a second!

All of these surprising events were actually done by a Group D participant!

The next battle was between Hua Ya Shan and the representatives of the Organisations, thus Su Yun was able to rest.

But not long before he had closed his eyes, Lu Zhan Yuan who was constantly talking nonstop suddenly stopped, he anxiously nudged Su Yun and spoke softly: "Brother Su, brother Su, Li Chang Zai is coming over!"

"Swift Sword Li Chang Zi?"

Su Yun opened his eyes and looked towards the corridor.

There were conversations going on there, by a few participants, which had something to do with Li Chang Zai.

Seems like he's another famous person.

“You must be Young Noble Su Yun, hello, I am Li Chang Zai, it is nice to meet you!”

Li Chang Zai walked to Su Yun and cupped his fists.

Chapter 435 - Swift Sword Against Heavy Sword

“Young Noble Li is too polite.” Su Yun got up and cupped his fists: “I wonder why Young Noble Li is looking for me?”

Li Chang Zai laughed and spoke: “Chang Zai has observed Young Noble Su’s previous match earnestly. Young Noble Su, you are very strong, your speed is surprisingly unparalleled, if not for Chang Zai’s many years of training in my eyes, I am afraid I would not be able to catch a glimpse of Young Noble Su’s figure!”

Su Yun did not say anything, and sat back down.

Li Chang Zai helped himself to sit down beside Su Yun as well, he cupped his fists again, and said: “I have stayed in New Deer City for a period of time and in this period of time, I quarreled with a few Spirit Cultivators and duelled with them, with my quick sword, I defeated 7 of them, so people gave me the nickname of ‘Fastest Swift Sword’. At that time, I had accepted it willingly, until I met you, Young Noble Su, I am afraid that my nickname should be given to you now.”

“Young Noble Li is too modest. I have also seen your matches, in terms of speed, you need not pass down the nickname of Swift Sword.”

Li CHang Zai smiled and shook his head, then spoke softly: “I have to ask... Young Noble Su, who is your master? Who imparted you your swift sword techniques?”

Hearing that, Su Yun hesitated for a moment, he shook his head, and did not answer the question.

Seeing that, Li Chang Zai revealed a look of disappointment.

“But I am hoping to have the fortune of sparring with Young Noble Su in the coming few rounds. Since Young Noble Su’s advantage is what I, Chang Zai, fancies, Chang Zai hopes to learn a

thing or two from Young Noble Su.” Li Chang Zai smiled, then continued: “All of the following opponents are not mediocre, Young Noble Su, I do not doubt your strength, but I am one of the weakest amongst the few participants, and do not know if I will have the opportunity to spar with Young Noble Su.”

“We will.”

Su Yun nodded his head, his tone of speech indifferent.

Li Chang Zai stood up and cupped his fists: “Since that is the case, then I will take my leave first.”

Su Yun cupped his fists.

Under the eyes of the spectators, Li Chang Zai returned to his seat.

The competition grounds recovered to a short calm.

Su Yun retracted his consciousness and looked around. All of the Group B Participants had been eliminated, leaving only the four participants representing the four official organisations, Group A experts: Han Yue Xin, Shen Wu Ya, Li Chang Zai, Hua Ya Shan and Jiang Qing Long.

Jiang Qing Long was severely injured, and if he were to meet him in the next battle, it was basically a win, unless Jiang Qing Long still had some trump card.

For the remaining people, none of them were easy to deal with, especially the four representing the four official organisations, their fighting strength was difficult to extrapolate and they held the advantage over the other participants in terms of treasures. Since the treasures would be supplied by the organisations, none of them would be low grade treasures.

After staying in Ultimate Martial World for so long, Su Yun had some understanding of the place. The strength of the so called sects in the Ultimate Martial World was most likely incomparable to the trading organisations. What they earned were cultivation

coins, which also meant that they were earning a sea of cultivation, with the support of cultivation coins, they were able to support the growth of any ordinary Spirit Cultivator. Although absorbing the cultivation coins also required a process, the speed of cultivating would far exceed the bitter training of any sect disciple.

Thus, although the representatives were covered all over by the stink of money, but no matter how strong the others were, they did not dare offend the representatives.

This is truly a world where money is power.

Su Yun sighed.

“Brother Su.” Just then, Lu Zhan Yuan suddenly called out from the side.

“Zhan Yuan, what’s the matter?” Su Yun asked.

Lu Zhan Yuan hesitated for awhile, then stood up and cupped his fists to ask: “Brother Su, Zhan Yuan always had a question that I have been meaning to ask, I wonder if it will be convenient for Brother Su to reply”

“What do you want to ask?”

Su Yun asked him.

“That...” Lu Zhan Yuan hesitated for a moment, then asked: “Brother Su, to whom did you seek apprenticeship from?”

“Apprenticeship?” Su Yun was startled.

Lu Zhan Yuan had a serious expression, or could be said to be a desire.

“Brother Su, Zhan Yuan entered Ultimate Martial World seven years go, to seek for more power here, I have a huge enmity and hope that one day, my cultivation will be huge enough to be able to drill a blade into my enemy! Thus, after entering the Ultimate Martial World, I have always been bitterly training, yet my

cultivation has difficulty in improving. It's been so many years, and my fighting strength is just that, Brother Su, if you are a disciple of any great sect, I wonder if you can help recommend me in? Zhan Yuan will repay Brother Su's grace!" With that said, Lu Zhan Yuan bent his knees and was about to kneel down.

Su Yun anxiously extended his hand out to support him and said: "Zhan Yuan, don't be like this!"

"Brother Su, are you not willing to recommend me?" Lu Zhan Yuan became anxious.

"It's not that I am unwilling to, but I am not a disciple of any great sect, you've thought too much." Su Yun shook his head: "More accurately speaking, I have received the guidance of many experts, if you really want me to tell you what sect I came from, I can, I am from the Limitless Sword Sect."

"Limitless Sword Sect?" Lu Zhan Yuan was stunned; "Where is that sect from?"

"Sky Martial Continent."

"Sky Martial Continent?" There was surprise in Lu Zhan Yuan's eyes: "I've heard of that place before, if I am recalling it correctly, it is an inferior human surface? Could it be that Brother Su came from there?"

"Of course." Su Yun nodded his head.

Hearing that, Lu Zhan Yuan revealed a look of disappointment: "I thought that Brother Su was a local from Ultimate Martial World."

"I'm not." Su Yun laughed: "But if you truly want to learn the Limitless Sword Art, I can refer you into the Limitless Sword Sect."

"That..." Lu Zhan Yuan hesitated for a moment, then chuckled: "It's alright, thank you Brother Su." With that said, he returned to his seat and no longer made a sound.

Seeing that, Su Yun did not say anything else.

Su Yun had defeated Zhang Jiu, Han Yue Xin had defeated Chen Jia Liu, thus they would not be appearing for the following rounds, unexpectedly, it was Li Chang Zai's turn.

Li Chang Zai versus Heavy Sword Sect's Senior brother Hua Ya Shan; Shen Wu Ya versus Jiang Qing Long.

With a blade in his left and a sword in right, Shen Wu Ya, hailed as the Blade Sword Saint of War, had extraordinary strength. Without him even brandishing his blade to defeat Lu Zhan Yuan, one could guess his fighting strength! Since Jiang Qing Long was heavily injured and could not win, victory was already his.

Thus, people were more excited to watch the battle between Li Chang Zai's Swift Sword and Hua Ya Shan's heavy sword.

Li Chang Zai was extremely agile as he landed on stage like the wind.

Su Yun turned his gaze towards Hua Ya Shan who had a 2m plus long and 1m thick heavy sword on his back, he had a small stature with dark skin and a flat head. He looked to be thirty to forty years old, with a beard on his face, dressed extremely loosely with clothes that did not seem to fit him. But the most incompatible thing was his name, Hua Ya Shan, whom people might think was an elegant young noble.

He walked step by step to the stage, then placed the sword on the ground.

When the sword touched the stage, the stage trembled intensely, like a huge wave hitting a small boat.

Li Chang Zai remained unmoved, his eyes gazed upon the black heavy sword, to which he raised his thin jade bamboo sword in his hand.

Su Yun looked at the swords of both men.

Hua Ya Shan's sword was huge and heavy without any edge or tip, as though it was not used to slash or cut but to smash. In contrast, Li Chang Zai's sword was lustrous and bright, threatening with its edge, the jade body gave others a feeling that they would be hurt upon touching it.

The two of them stood opposite each other, although the battle had not started, the sword intent was already churning on stage, the stifling pressure made the host Zhu Wen feel as though he was unable to breathe. He anxiously flipped down the stage, withdrawing from the edge of the stage and looked up, seeing that it was time, he shouted: "Will the two participants, get ready!"

Hearing that, they started to accumulate the Profound Spirit Qi in their body, both of them preparing themselves. They were like two jaguars that had locked down on their preys, and could attack at any moment.

The clamors in the competition grounds gradually calmed down, everybody stopped their discussions and looked towards the stage.

Boom!!!

A loud and clear bell sound sounded out.

"Let the competition begin!" Zhu Wen immediately roared.

Buzz buzz buzz buzz

Almost at the same time, sword buzz sounds exploded on stage. It was Li Chang Zai's sword hum, slowly, the air around him started to release strange undulations, as though he was underwater and the ripples resonated outwards in the water, the two of them seemed to be covered with a strange barrier of water making it seem as though people were hallucinating about their battle.

Su Yun's eyes tensed up

That's a Sword Realm!

Realm of the sword, an imposing aura that transcended the

power of a sword itself! Li Chang Zai was releasing powerful might before the battle had even started with the intent of pressuring his opponent down!

People who were able to unleash Sword Aura usually had very powerful sword intent, such people had trained in the path of the sword for many years, the fighting spirit from their bodies and the intent of the sword had reached a pinnacle, their own bodies were inseparably close to their swords, thus the power unleashed was extremely fast! A human's anger would erupt into killing intent, which was the aura of the person, but when the person's aura was passed on and unleashed through the sword, it becomes the Imposing Sword Aura!

“Good Aura!”

Hua Ya Shan opened his eyes wide, he roared in a low growl, causing his loose robes to flutter.

“Come!” Li Chang Zai shouted.

Hua Ya Shan did not hold back, his deep and dark eyes unleashed a thick fighting intent, wielding his sword single-handedly, his expression remained extremely serious,.

Closing in on Li Chang Zai, Hua Ya Shan suddenly roared out loudly, the heavy sword in hand plummeted down, striking onto the ground.

Boom!

Before the heavy sword had even landed on the ground, the entire stage shattered, dust flew up forming a cloud, and Profound Spirit Qi rippled out!

Aura! It was aura as well! But it was different from Li Chang Zai's release of his imposing sword aura, Hua Ya Shan's was reserved all the way until he unleashed his attack, he unleashed his sword aura in that instant.

With that one move! His sword aura exploded forth!

Li Chang Zai's eyes turned serious and he raised his fine sword.

His hand trembled slightly, clearly, the slender sword and heavy sword were still apart by a few inches, but countless of sparks formed between both swords, and the sound of metal clashing erupted.

“So fast!”

Su Yun stared at Li Chang Zai's arm.

Although many people could not see it clearly, but he was able to catch everything, when the opponent had attacked with his heavy sword, Li Chang Zai had unleashed over 600 sword strikes, he was extremely fast, he knew that he could not compete with Hua Ya Shan in terms of strength, thus he planned to use numbers to suppress Hua Ya Shan. He had countered Hua Ya Shan's one attack with 600 attacks, every sword strike hitting away some power from the heavy sword.

Li Chang Zai seemed to be giving it his all without holding back.

But what surprised Su Yun was that although Li Chang Zai's speed was extremely fast, there were no Profound Spirit Qi in any of his attack, which meant that he was the same as Su Yun previously, he was unable to unleash Profound Spirit Qi with his high speed release of attacks. Su Yun could presently only accompany some strikes with Profound Spirit Qi, to do it with all of his attacks was extremely difficult.

When the heavy sword was approaching Li Chang Zai, most of the force had long been reduced.

Li Chang Zai tilted his head slightly, and used his left shoulder to resist the broad heavy sword, while he used his right hand to swipe horizontally straight at Hua Ya Shan's neck.

His movements were extremely smooth, it flashed as fast as lightning!

Chapter 436 - Blood Dance

Li Chang Zai's momentum was sudden, but Hua Ya Shan was not weak either. His heavy sword's might had been reduced, so even though Li Chang Zai had used his shoulder to resist his sword, due to the heavy sword having no sharp edge, he was unable to harm Li Chang Zai.

It looked to be a mutual exchange, but in truth, Li Chang Zai held the definite advantage in that exchange. If Hua Ya Shan did not give up his offense to defend, the slender sword would behead him, but if he were to turn to defense, Li Chang Zai could take the chance to attack other parts of his body! Hua Ya Shan who was not proficient in speed had difficulty protecting the other vital parts of his body, so he was at the disadvantage.

Sou!

Right at that moment of life and death, a hand suddenly extended out and covered Hua Ya Shan's neck.

Clang!

Li Chang Zai's sword had struck the arm and produced an ear shattering sound, Hua Ya Shan's hand had many cuts, but none of them were deep.

"Oh?"

Li Chang Zai narrowed his eyes and immediately retreated, pulling a distance from Hua Ya Shan.

Hua Ya Shan put his hand down and wielded his heavy sword in one hand, he looked at Li Chang Zai coldly.

"I should have long guessed it with your heavy sword, not only did you train in Swift Wind Spirit Qi, but you definitely have trained in True Divine Spirit Qi, your defense is extraordinary." Li Chang Zai said.

Hua Ya Shan shook his head, he shuffled his feet, with both hands on his sword, he moved again.

“My strength is not just surprising!”

With that said, his big sword swept forward like the wind.

Li Chang Zai did not dare to face Hua Ya Shan head on, he moved around nimbly, moving while waiting for an opportunity. Hua Ya Shan's destructiveness was undisputedly strong and with his extraordinary defense, he was like an iron armored fierce lion with endless might! Fortunately, his Spirit Qi attribute was mainly True Divine Spirit Qi and his speed could not be compared to Li Chang Zai, if he were faster, Li Chang Zai would most likely not be able to fight him!

Speed was Li Chang Zai's only advantage.

Of all the martial arts under the heavens, only speed was undefeatable! Those were no empty words.

Li Chang Zai was extremely fast to the point of not leaving any shadows, forming grayish winds all around Hua Ya Shan, the dense killing intent surrounding him.

The dense Sword Expanse seemed as though it contained many venomous snakes that eyed at Hua Ya Shan, making him trapped.

Finally!

Hua Ya Shan could no longer hold back.

He raised his heavy sword and smashed it down on the ground in front of him.

Boom!

With him as the center, a shockwave filled with True Divine Spirit Qi immediately exploded out, the Spirit Qi resonated outwards endlessly.

Li Chang Zai immediately leapt up and flipped over the shockwave, continuously spinning his body like a tornado towards

Hua Ya Shan, the tornado erupted with a great amount of sword images, causing the spectator's skin to turn numb.

“Sword Suppressing the Mountain and Rivers!” Just then, Hua Ya Shan roared, and his heavy sword's body blossomed with a mystical green light.

In a flash, an indescribable and inconceivable force erupted from the heavy sword, Li Chang Zai was affected by this force, causing his speed to drop more than five times and the originally blurred sword images became clearer.

Hua Ya Shan snorted, he extended his left hand and directly grabbed onto the lustrous slender sword that was aimed towards him, his other hand wielding the heavy sword hacked towards Li Chang Zai's waist, his intense movements shocked everybody.

With Hua Ya Shan's strength, it was enough to completely hack Li Chang Zai in two!

Too ferocious!

But...

In that imminent peril, a shot of light erupted from Hua Ya Shan's left hand, it shot towards the sky and roared in all four directions, giving off the feeling that the slash could cut through anything, Hua Ya Shan's left hand was instantly sliced off from the sharp light!

“What's that light?”

“Could it be a light aura from Li Chang Zai's sword?”

The spectators were all stunned, everyone had their eyes wide open, no one dared to blink, anxiously watching every minute details on stage.

After struggling free from Hua Ya Shan's left hand, Li Chang Zai once again danced with his slender sword, this sword seemed to be unaffected by Hua Ya Shan's force as it continued to raise in speed,

and thrust at Hua Ya Shan's chest.

The sharp Sword Qi instantly ripped the clothes on Hua Ya Shan's chest, and when Hua Ya Shan reacted, the cold light had already arrived, he anxiously instigated all of his True Divine Spirit Qi to defend, but it was useless for the True Divine Spirit Qi to converge at his chest, as the sword seemed to be able to pierce through anything. His chest that was covered with the True Divine Spirit Qi was cut through like paper.

Hua Ya Shan stared in shock at his chest that started to bleed, a look of disbelief appeared in his eyes.

So fast!

What a sharp sword!

“Why, why is it like this? My force was actually useless against you, and my True Divine Spirit Qi could not block your sword? Why?” Hua Ya Shan's mouth leaked with blood as he spoke with difficulty.

“The reason is simple.” Hua Ya Shan laughed, he moved his five fingers and slashed horizontally with his sword.

Whoosh.

The slender sword cut Hua Ya Shan's chest, and cut off his arm.

His arm that was holding onto the heavy sword fell to the ground.

Hua Ya Shan was crippled.

Li Chang Zai kept his slender sword, his five fingers on his left hand touched the lustrous and slender sword body and said indifferently: “My sword is called ‘Blood Dance’.”

“Blood Dance.”

Hearing that, Hua Ya Shan's eyes widened.

“Is it the treasured sword that has the ‘Rising Wind Mythical

Formation' sealed in it? 'Blood Dance'? Hehe, my loss is not wrong, my loss is not wrong, hahaha" Hua Ya Shan laughed, and his eyes suddenly went black, he fell down and fainted.

The match was over, the winner, Li Chang Zai!

The spectators were all reluctant for the match to end, all of them had their own discussions, but there were some people who had heard Hua Ya Shan's words. And they revealed looks of shock.

Su Yun had heard his words as well, although his time in the Ultimate Martial World could not be considered long, he still had a few ideas on some formations and such. Especially for the ancient and large 'Rising Wind Mythical Formation'. It was said that this formation was able to break through all dao, disregard all mystical techniques, and was hailed as the absolute king of formations. As to what was used for the formation, Su Yun did not know much, but without question, it was a unique formation that no ordinary cultivator could touch upon.

Li Chang Zai possessed the 'Rising Wind Mythical Formation'? Most likely it was a simplified model of the real formation, otherwise it would not be able to be sealed inside the sword, furthermore his current cultivation was not strong enough to control such a large formation.

"Oh? So the sword Li Chang Zai was using is 'Blood Dance'? No wonder Hua Ya Shan lost! It is said that 'Blood Dance' has a formation sealed in it, it is a modified version of the 'Rising Wind Mythical Formation'. Although its might is incomparable to the true version, it is not bad either, to activate the revised version and to be able to use Blood Dance's unstoppable power, it will definitely affect the user. It disregards the influence of any Profound Spirit Qi, so although this small formation cannot be sustained for a long time, its might and effectiveness is truly surprising, thus this slender sword, 'Blood Dance', is one of the famed swords! But who would have thought that it would actually be in Li Chang Zai's hands, I wonder how he got it?"

Just then, one of the participant in the resting area spoke to the person next to him.

Su Yun heard his words and secretly nodded his head, it tallied with his own guess and from that, he could roughly estimate Li Chang Zai's strength.

Although his speed was slower than Su Yun, Su Yun did not know how fast Li Chang Zai's speed could go up till, as Su Yun's limit was 900 swords in a second.

I wonder how many swords can he unleash?

For some reason, Su Yun was excited to fight with Li Chang Zai.

Li Chang Zai left the stage and returned to his seat to recuperate, he swallowed a pill and closed his eyes to rest. After that, he took a glance at Su Yun.

Sensing Li Chang Zai's gaze, Su Yun looked over, to see that Li Chang Zai was smiling at him, and cupped his fists towards Su Yun, he then turned his head back and closed his eyes.

"Hey, tell me, Su Yun against Li Chang Zai, who's sword is faster?"

"Is there even a need to talk about it? Definitely Li Chang Zai! Li Chang Zai's hailed as the swift Sword! If his sword is not the fastest, who can be?"

"But all of you have seen how Su Yun had defeated Zhang Jiu in one second, that speed is not to belittled as well!"

"That's right, I say, Su Yun is even faster!"

"Tsk, What's Su Yun worth, look at how he gets defeated by Li Chang Cai!"

"I can't wait for them to fight on stage, but it is a pity, the following participants are all extremely powerful as well, if one of them gets eliminated, we won't have a show to see anymore."

"That's true that's true"

The spectators were all talking amongst themselves.

The formation beneath the stage activated again, slowly restoring the broken stage.

Zhu Wen climbed up the stage and looked around, he then raised his fat hands and aimed towards the gold screen in the air.

“Next up, we have 7 participants left! They are all the excellent figures of the competition, each one of them are giants among men, elites among elites!”

“Han Yue Xin! Shen Wu Ya! Li Chang Zai! Huo Quan Cai! Qin Si! Li Qin! Liu Lang! Out of these seven, who will be the crown champion of the competition! Let us widen our eyes and look at the screen!! For the next participants of the competition! Who will they be!!”

All the clamor stopped! All the spectators had their eyes fixated on the golden screen in the air, where the words were flying about endlessly, after about three seconds of shuffling, four names appeared!

Han Yue Xin against New Deer Auction House Li Qin!

Su Yun against Blade Sword Saint of War, Shen Wu Ya!

Roarrrrr!!!

The entire competition grounds erupted into an intense joy.

Han Yue Xin's name had once again blown away the entire competition grounds.

Undoubtedly, the beautiful and tall female warrior was the idol of countless people. Especially for the strong male cultivators who desired her.

Su Yun glanced at the crowd, pulling on his hood, he stood up.

Crack.

Just then, a loud sound came by his side.

He turned his head to look, only to see Lu Zhan Yuan staring intently at Shen Wu Ya, his new fists were clenched extremely tightly, and because they were just formed, they were extremely weak, his action had caused the bones to break, but he looked as if he did not feel pain, as though he did not know they had broken.

“You hate him?” Su Yun asked.

Lu Zhan Yuan was startled as he turned to look at Su Yun, then shook his head and said: “I am just not reconciled to the loss.”

“You still want to fight with him?”

Lu Zhan Yuan nodded his head: “One day, I will win against him”

Su Yun looked at the deep fighting intent in Lu Zhan Yuan’s eyes, and suddenly felt that Lu Zhan Yuan was the true champion of the competition. From the start of the competition to now, he changed a lot and benefited a lot. Growth was considered the most prized thing to have.

He could not help but chuckle, then turned and walked towards the corridor.

“Zhan Yuan, I will be waiting for that day.”

Chapter 437 - Blade Sword Saint of War

Shen Wu Ya, despite being a disciple of the Berserk Blade Sect, gained the guidance of a sword expert and trained in a unique sword technique. He could utilize sword techniques with his blade and blade techniques with his sword. After that, he began his journey on his own path and trained bitterly for 50 years, training in a consummate skill utilizing the blade in his left hand and sword in his right, then being able to freely utilize either weapons in either hands. Crossing swords with him would feel like fighting with a sword expert and a blade expert at the same time! The feeling of one versus two would undoubtedly increase the pressure on his enemies.

Ever since Shen Wu Ya started roaming about, he had obtained his victories easily, no one could last more than 30 rallies against him! Even the Grade A Participant he fought previously lasted only 20 rallies before having his right arm cut off, his stomach pierced through, losing terribly.

Shen Wu Ya held onto a green blade and a dark sword and walked up the stage. He turned his head and looked at Su Yun who carried his sword sheath, revealing a cheeky smile.

“Su Yun, you better not lose here, I haven’t fought with you yet.”

Li Chang Zai who was below spoke out.

“This match will definitely be very exciting!”

Evaluator Liu Gu no longer had a lazy look as he had his eyes opened wide, looking at the two stages.

He looked at Shen Wu Ya’s side, then to Han Yue Xin’s side, and became annoyed as he voiced out: “Everything was fine, why must they have four participants up on stage at one time? We can’t enjoy the battles now, sigh”

“It’s because they don’t have enough time, but we can’t do

anything about it, this competition belongs to the organizations, if they want it to be fast, we have no choice but to end it fast!” Li Gui Fang said helplessly.

“The main reason was because of the many participants who delayed the competition in the middle, otherwise we would have had enough time.”

“Heh, let them drag the time, anyways they have all received their punishments, this is a competition, if they don’t decide who to win and fast, they will only suffer.” Liu Gu sneered, then changed the topic: “Come to think about it, if there comes a chance where a killing technique were to appear on stage later, are we going up?”

When he asked that, the other three remained silent.

For participants of such level, their power was already very close to the evaluators, if they were to make a move, they might not be able to stop them. It would be fine if they were successful, but if they failed, the ones to lose face would be the evaluators!

“We shall see the situation.” Just then, Xiao Zi Ru said coldly.

The other two remained silent and was considered to be in tacit agreement with Xiao Zi Ru.

Liu Gu laughed and said no further.

Whoosh.

The black robes moved, everyone saw a black figure appear on stage.

Su Yun had appeared.

“Su Yun!! Do your best!! Defeat Shen Wu Ya!!”

“Su Yun, show us your true strength!”

“I think you better give up, Su Yun, you’re not Shen Wu Ya’s opponent! Shen Wu Ya, do your best!”

“Shen Wu Ya, show him the power of your blade and sword!!”

“Shen Wu Ya, I love you!”

Cheers and shouts came out from the crowd, even before the two had begin fighting, the fans of both sides had started a verbal war.

The crowd were incensed, many of them were standing up and shouting, the atmosphere hitting an all time high.

Seeing the situation, Zhu Wen was also very happy, his bean sized eyes were squished under his fats as he roared out loud: “Very good! Now, will our four participants, please get ready! Then, let the competition, begin! Bell!”

Dong!!!

The matches had begun!

The breathing of countless people all tensed up following the sound of the bell.

Shen Wu Ya bent his body with one leg in front and one leg behind, he had his blade in his left hand ahead of him, while the sword in his right was behind him and displayed an offensive posture, but did not attack Su Yun anxiously.

In that moment, Su Yun could clearly feel the Spirit Qi around him getting roused, the Spirit Qi were split into two, converging towards Shen Wu Ya’s blade and sword.

“I hope this round will not be too boring, Su Yun, let me have some fun, last for a 100 rallies.”

Shen Wu Ya laughed and said.

“I am afraid there might not be a 100 rallies.”

Su Yun held onto Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword tightly, his movements became light as he stepped forward.

But in that one step, he suddenly disappeared.

Shen Wu Ya’s eyes focused, he expanded his senses trying to

catch Su Yun's figure.

He knew that Su Yun's speed was something that the naked eyes could not catch and the only way to catch him was by relying on his senses.

Not by vision.

Not by hearing!

Only by relying on his overall senses to capture the opponent's position!

It was a type of mental state, Shen Wu Ya focused and calmed down, he heightened his senses to their optimal, and was not anxious to defend.

"Found you!"

Suddenly, Shen Wu Ya turned, his Blade and Sword crossing into an 'X' and ferociously blocked his back, the blade and sword unleashed a black and green light aura, its destructive capability was like a shockwave rippling through the air like a tornado.

Clang!

Right at the moment that the blade and sword were unleashed, a clear sound came out.

Shen Wu Ya looked ahead, to see that the long blood red sword in Su Yun's hand had locked onto the blade and sword, proving that Su Yun's strength was immense, as his single wield sword was able to resist Shen Wu Ya's dual wield.

Shen Wu Ya frowned, he sensed a bit of Spirit Qi leaking out from the blood red sword, surprise flashed past his eyes: "True Divine Spirit Qi?"

It's actually True Divine Spirit Qi on Su Yun's sword?

Could it be right from the start, he was not prepared to attack but to defend?

Sou!

Just then, Su Yun moved again, and his figure disappeared.

Shen Wu Ya retreated to the side of the stage and maintained his posture from before, as he closed his eyes and sensed the area around him.

Buzz buzz buzz buzz

Just then, buzzing sword hums appeared in front of him, and Shen Wu Ya slashed forward.

But tis time, he did not use both sword and blade, only his blade.

Clang!

The clear clash sound came out again.

The Green blade and Blood Sword collided.

Shen Wu Ya's mouth raised in an arc, the sword in his right hand aimed towards Su Yun who was behind the blood sword.

“My biggest advantage lies in the fact that I have two weapons, don't tell me you still don't know about it?”

Shen Wu Ya laughed.

Su Yun tilted his body and dodged the black sword, he parried Shen Wu Ya's green blade and used his sword to strike again.

However, Shen Wu Ya used his green blade to parry his sword, while the black sword continued to aim at Su Yun! Although he lost to Su Yun in terms of speed, his blade and sword were matched to perfection, his attack and defense were flawless, Su Yun would break through the green blade's defense, but the black sword would force him to retreat, they were unable to harm each other!

Shen Wu Ya's strength was truly of another level.

“It's already at the 47th bout, Su Yun, are you satisfied?”

Shen Wu Ya smiled, he suddenly roared and the blade and sword in his hands lit up with circular silver lines that flashed a few

times, the light aura converged onto his hands.

In that instant, Shen Wu Ya's hands combusted with two snow white flames.

The flames in his left hand was extremely hot!

The flames in his right was extremely cold!

“Taste my blade!”

Shen Wu Ya hacked down with his blade, the flames at the blade erupted and emitted out a thousand wicks of flames that struck at Su Yun.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately unleashed his Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment.

Shen Wu Ya took the opportunity and struck the ground with his black sword, the sword body unleashed a cold energy into the ground, causing the entire stage to freeze.

Su Yun released the imperial equipment and was about to counterattack, only to see that Shen Wu Ya had swung his black sword.

Dong dong dong dong dong

The ground that was sealed in ice released countless of sharp icicles that shot up from the ground.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately leapt up.

But when he had jumped, he saw the pleased smile on Shen Wu Ya's mouth, as though Shen Wu Ya had planned for this jump.

He raised both of his hands and thrust both sword and blade into the ground.

Whooosh.

The sky erupted with flower patterns of both ice and fire, the largest pattern had Su Yun at its center. After flashing for a few moments, it spewed out two shockwaves of red and blue towards

Su Yun!

The aura was unstoppable.

And the scene was extremely exquisite and beautiful.

Hua!

The spectators flew into an uproar.

A few of the spectators who were focused on Han Yue Xin's match all turned to look towards Su Yun and Shen Wu Ya's side.

That aura, was a high grade mystical technique! It might also be a killing technique, who would have known that the fight between Su Yun and Shen Wu Ya had reached such an intense moment!

“Has the winner been decided?”

Xiao Zi Ru focused.

No one replied her, as everyone were focused on the stage.

All the spectators focused on the stage and the few people who preferred Su Yun all became afraid after seeing the technique.

Lu Zhan Yuan gazed at the shockwaves intently, his heart seemed to be lifted to his throat as he even forgot to breath.

“Brother Su! You must hold on!” Lu Zhan Yuan gritted his teeth as he thought in his mind.

The entire competition grounds focused their attention at the same place.

After seven breaths of time, the fire and ice flowers in the sky dissipated, and the undulations disappeared. But after that, no one could see where Su Yun was!

The spectators were stunned, they anxiously swept the stage, but other than Shen Wu Ya, there were not a trace of Su Yun.

Could it be that he had turned to ashes?

“Where's Participant Su Yun? Where did he go?” Zhu Wen

screamed out loud in exaggeration, his bean sized eyes kept sweeping about the stage, when he realized that he could not see Su Yun at all, his fat face revealed a look of shock: “Could it be that Participant Su Yun was killed by Shen Wu Ya?”

“No!!!”

Just as Zhu Wen questioned, a loud roar came out from the stage.

Zhu Wen was startled, he looked towards the sound of the voice and noticed that it was Shen Wu Ya.

He was anxiously looking around with a gloomy face, he was extremely cautious as he waved his blade and sword all around, maintaining a defensive posture.

Seeing how Shen Wu Ya was acting, Zhu Wen became puzzled.

But in the next moment, Zhu Wen realized why he was doing that.

A bloodied sword had appeared in the air, which was spinning around and attacking Shen Wu Ya endlessly, while bringing forth a thousand over afterimages with its imposing might, thrusting at Shen Wu Ya.

Shen Wu Ya was anxiously using his blade and sword to resist, the flames on the blade and sword continued to spew flames as he swung at high speeds, like two dragons.

The blood sword was flying fervently, its speed seemed to have been pushed to its maximum and the thousand after images were slowly being split into ten thousand sword images, in 10 breaths of time, it had unleashed over ten thousand attacks, what kind of sword technique could unleash such a speed? The flames from the blade and sword were immediately extinguished from the sword images, which resembled a beast mouth that was swallowing Shen Wu Ya.

Shen Wu Ya was drenched in cold sweat as the pressure on him increased.

The speed was too fast!

He had never expected Su Yun's speed to reach such an astonishing level!

Chapter 438 - Shen Wu Ya's Trump Card

“Is that his limit?”

In the participants stand, Li Chang Zai thought to himself as he stared at Su Yun who was wielding the blood red sword at a quick speed, pressuring Shen Wu Ya.

In terms of frequency, Su Yun's sword strike per second was close to 700! To any swordsman, this speed would already be an astonishing number, as many swordsman who mainly relied on speed could reach 200 swords at most, it was impossible for them to go any higher as a human being had its limits. Regardless of what cultivation they were at, releasing such a high frequency of swords was already exceeding that of a human.

Shen Wu Ya had to defend with all of his might, the flames on his blade and sword seemed to almost be extinguished, he was completely suppressed and forced to a corner.

Fast!

So fast!

Too fast!

To the point that I can't even see his hands move!

So fast that I can't even see his sword!

What kind of speed is this?

What realm is he in?

Seeing Shen Wu Ya in distress, the entire competition grounds were in an uproar, everyone was extremely surprised at the sudden change of events!

Finally.

Shen Wu Ya could no longer keep quiet.

“If this continues, I will only lose! Su Yun, I will fight it out with

you!” Shen Wu Ya gritted his teeth as he stared at the swordsman in front of him coldly, he suddenly raised his hands and released the blade and sword, he anxiously retreated and took out a glass bottle the size of a thumb, filled with a blood red liquid. When he took it out, he immediately broke the bottle and held onto the liquid in his right hand, which leaked around his fingers but did not drop on the ground, it flowed around his right arm and quickly into his body instead.

Su Yun struck the blade and sword away, causing both weapons to fly out and land on the ground in the distance.

The current Shen Wu Ya was already barefisted, but Su Yun was not courteous at all, he raised his sword and slashed forward without any mercy.

But right at that moment, Shen Wu Ya suddenly raised his head, revealing a strange smile: “You think you won?”

“Huh?”

Su Yun frowned.

Shen Wu Ya waved his hands, and instantly, the hand that had the blood red liquid formed a network resembling a lightning web that quickly spread across his entire body, making him completely red.

When the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword struck onto his body.

Clang!!!

An ear shattering sword hum sounded out, it was as though the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword had struck an extremely tough rock and was unable to pierce in.

“What?”

Su Yun frowned, seeing Shen Wu Ya unharmed, he raised his sword and slashed towards his head.

Clang!!!

The clear sound came out again.

“It’s useless, Su Yun!”

Shen Wu Ya shook his head and revealed a pleased smile: “What I used was the ‘Almighty Being Spirit Blood’. It increases the Profound Spirit Qi in my body and grants me the ability to use the top grade mystical technique [God Spirit Body] that I inherited from my master! Now, the current me is an undying existence. This is my trump card, I initially did not plan to use it in this competition, but I want to defeat you! I will defeat you!”

“God Spirit Body? Undying existence?”

Su Yun frowned.

When the spectators saw that Su Yun’s two strikes were unable to even harm Shen Wu Ya, exclamations and surprise sounded out.

“What’s going on? What is that mystical technique Shen Wu Ya is using? Su Yun is actually unable to harm him at all?”

“Shen Wu Ya is Shen Wu Ya, such a mystical technique should be his trump card!”

“Su Yun’s swords are not able to threaten Shen Wu Ya at all, if Su Yun does not have anymore moves, I am afraid that Shen Wu Ya will win this match.”

The discussion went on and on in that manner... But the competition became even more exciting! Su Yun’s speed and Shen Wu Ya’s sudden technique had made the competition extremely spectacular!

Shen Wu Ya’s mouth curved up as he laughed: “Alright, let’s stop wasting time, now, let me show you what true strength is!”

With that said, he raised both of his hands and formed hand seals with his eyes closed as he activated some sort of technique.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately raised his sword and even use

Sprite's Shadow's Heart Tip Cleaving Sword Art, causing the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to become extremely sharp! Then...

Clang!

The sound came out.

It is as what Shen Wu Ya said, he is truly an undying existence now, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was completely incapable of harming even a hair of his

What is going on?

Shen Wu Ya moved his hands, causing a great amount of Profound Spirit Qi to leak out from his palms, the Spirit Qi resembled Spirit Life Qi, but it was definitely not.

This Spirit Qi seemed to have a life of its own as it split into two and shot down onto the stage, straight into the blade and sword that was stabbed into the ground!

When the Spirit Qi landed beside the blade and sword, they quickly congealed into two blood men, who had a tall stature and were clad in gray armor, they looked like Shen Wu Ya, where they picked up their respective blade and sword and leapt up, returning back on stage and stood in front of Su Yun.

“What’s this?”

Su Yun stared at the two blood men, his eyes filled with suspicions.

“You will know soon enough.”

Shen Wu Ya laughed sinisterly, he waved his hand and the two blood men instantly rushed forward, wielding their blade and sword at Su Yun.

The surprising thing was that the two blood men were much more superior in their techniques compared to Shen Wu Ya, the one wielding the blade had astonishing strength, his slash was able

to cut through mountains and part the sea, while the one wielding the sword was extremely fast and hard to detect, one blade and one sword were extremely compatible with each other, as though they were Shen Wu Ya's hands, their techniques were unleashed to full saturation!

“Emperor Kai Yuan's Slash!”

Shen Wu Ya quickly formed a seal and roared, and the two blood men immediately leapt up with their blade and sword into the air, locking down on Su Yun, they slashed down.

While falling, the two of them blossomed out with many blood flowers, causing the two of them to look like two red shooting stars with an imposing aura.

Su Yun stepped backwards to retreat, at the same time he let go of Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and aimed it towards the blood men wielding the blade who was slower.

Puchi.

The blood man's chest was struck, but he seemed to be oblivious to pain and could not be harmed, he completely ignored the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword's attack and continued its attack onto Su Yun.

Dong!

The blade and sword landed.

Su Yun anxiously dodged aside, although he was not directly struck by the blade and sword, the shockwave produced from their impact cut his body like steel blades, the Spirit Qi that dispersed was extremely powerful!

If the shockwave was that powerful, then wouldn't a person definitely die if the blade and sword touch their body?

Shen Wu Ya has completely become indestructible, if I am unable to hurt him, what can I do?

Su Yun stared at the two incoming blood men, and his mind started racing.

Suddenly, a thin line appeared in his vision.

As the blade and sword had struck the ground, it had caused a large amount of dust to fly, the thin line had become clear due to the dust particles in the air.

The two lines were connected to Shen Wu Ya and to the two blood men.

Must I cut those lines?

Su Yun's eyes flashed with a light, he instantly increased his speed to the maximum, he appeared in front of the line and used the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to slash on it.

Clang!!!

The sword edge seemed to have cut into metal, it released an extremely loud sound, but the line remained unharmed.

“Oh? You realised it? But it's useless, these two lines are indestructible, you think that by cutting the line you can get me? You have to think harder!”

Shen Wu Ya chuckled, and continued controlling the two blood men to attack Su Yun.

But Su Yun no longer avoided them.

He stood near Shen Wu Ya, who had no blade or sword, but did not try to do anything, one could clearly tell that he was not moving at all.

But he did not need to move, he was invincible, but, since there were no other ways to break his technique, then, there was only one way left.

Su Yun turned his head and stared at the two incoming blood men, his gaze landing on the one on the left.

He still had a hole in his chest, which was formed by the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, although the blood man did not scream, or reveal any pained look, but from the hole, one could tell that the blood men were not immortal and they could get injured as well, just that they were not humans.

If I can cut those two blood men, maybe I can get rid of Shen Wu Ya's technique.

Su Yun thought, he extended his left hand into his sword sheath and took out the Desolator.

Two Primal swords, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and the Desolator.

But even when the invisible Desolator appeared, very few people sensed it, only a few Spirit Cultivators with high attainments or powerful visual treasures sensed that Su Yun was holding onto something.

“You want to rely on those two things to attack me? Then, I will destroy them! Then I want to see how you want to take me down?”

Su Yun stood in front of Shen Wu Ya and stared at the blood men and said.

In Shen Wu Ya's eyes, the pale face hidden under the hooded and pitch black cloak looked sinister. He inhaled and shook his head: “Su Yun, you still don't understand? You can't win the competition, you want to defeat my two God Spirit Body? You're truly speaking nonsense! They know all of my blade and sword techniques, why not you just stand there and let them cut off your limbs? This way, you will lose, isn't that better? Relax, I won't destroy your cultivation!”

But, Shen Wu Ya's 'advice' did not enter Su Yun's ears at all.

His mouth revealed a faint curve, looking at the two blood men approaching him, he suddenly closed his eyes.

He relaxed his entire body.

His breathing stabilised.

All of the Spirit Essences in his body, all of the Profound Spirit Qi became normal, he no longer urged his spirit essences, and did not release any strength, he calmed himself down and returned to his normal state.

“What is he doing?”

“Is Su Yun truly going to admit defeat?”

“Hey, those two spirits are coming over, Su Yun, why are you not defending?!”

“I think he has already given up! Shen Wu Ya’s technique is a top grade mystical technique, how can an ordinary man break it? If it were me, I would have long been so afraid that I would have turn crippled.”

“To lose against Shen Wu Ya’s trump card, Su Yun did not lose badly!”

“That’s true that’s true.”

Shouts, scolds, encouragement, awkwardness

All sorts of emotions were harbored by the spectators watching Su Yun’s strange actions.

Li Chang Zai stared intently at Su Yun, he remained extremely focus, his intuition told him that Su Yun had not given up!

Right then!

Su Yun who had his eyes closed slowly opened them up.

The moment when he opened his eyes, the two blood men had already arrived.

But right when he had opened his eyes, Li Chang Zai felt his heart beating extremely hard.

The him who had opened his eyes was completely different from his previous self, as an invisible change occurred in Su Yun.

Chapter 439 - Limit?

What is this strange feeling I'm experiencing?

Suspicion grew in Li Chang Zai's heart, he did not move his eyes at all as he remained fixated on Su Yun. At that moment, he truly felt a sense of seeing through Su Yun! Previously, it was as if he could only see a blurred flower in the mist, which looked like an illusion, but currently, the mist had dissipated and the flower had become real!

Everything happened very quickly for everybody, but in Li Chang Zai's eyes, it was not.

What happened was, the two blood men approached Su Yun, while Su Yun moved in that instant! He raised both of his hands and moved at a high speed, striking forward at the two blood men, where his two arms trembled gently, which was extremely weird.

Then...

He opened his arms wide and moved them in a wave, as though he was performing a dance routine! By doing so, he was revealing his entire body, like a beginner martial artist fighting!

Li Chang Zai was stupefied when Su Yun performed those strange actions.

He was petrified like a stone statue as he looked at Su Yun in shock. Especially for his face, it had become extremely ugly.

“Brother Li, what happened to you?”

An already eliminated participant seated beside Li Chang Zai saw his look and asked him.

But Li Chang Zai did not seem to have heard his question as he stared intently at the stage.

The spectators were all drenched in cold sweat looking at Su Yun's strange actions.

“What’s Su Yun doing? That movements looks really stupid!”

“Yeah, compared to his previous fast martial techniques, this looks more like a low grade martial artist trying out a new technique! Could it be that Su Yun had become retarded while fighting Shen Wu Ya?”

“How can it be like that?”

Discussions came out from the crowd.

But, the surprising scene happened.

The two blood men that were pouncing on Su Yun were actually forced to retreat in front of Su Yun’s strange hand gesturing movements and when Su Yun’s strange movements clashed with them, endless amounts of horrifying Profound Spirit Qi undulations exploded out between them!

Clang clang clang clang clang

Densely packed bullet shot and impact sounds came out! For some reason, the two blood men that were wielding their blade and sword were continuously pushed back and when they were pushed back, many sword scars had appeared on their bodies.

“What?”

Shen Wu Ya was startled, but after that, he realized what was going on.

Su Yun’s wide and large movements looked to be extremely slow, but that was only in appearance, he was actually not slow at all, but instead, he was extremely fast, to the point that it made him look as if he was slow!

Shen Wu Ya was drenched in cold sweat as his heart pounded loudly.

It was a kind of realm that pertained to returning to one’s origin! A realm that placed him back at the beginning!

His fast speed was already able to give off the false impression of

being extremely slow!

He was unable to estimate how fast Su Yun truly was! Hailed as the Blade Sword Saint of War, he was naturally not slow either, but at that moment, he was incapable of following Su Yun's speed!

"Fast! Too fast! Oh my god, could this be Su Yun's true speed?"

Below the stage, Zhang Guo Hao suddenly stood up and spoke in shock.

"I do not know what Swift Sword Li Chang Zai's limit is, but I reckon that it isn't as fast as that!" Li Gui Fang spoke softly and as she said that, she turned to look at Li Chang Zai... When she saw his expression, she confirmed her guess.

"There are benefits to being fast, but it is not enough to be fast, if a person unleashes a sword strike too quickly, the Profound Spirit Qi is incapable of following it up, the strength in every sword would be lacking! Like previously, although Heavy Sword Hua Ya Shan's sword was extremely slow, the power in every attack of his were extraordinary, one sword was able to resist the opponent's attacks that was over a hundred! Su Yun might be fast but that does not mean he will win! Everyone, just continue watching." Xiao Zi Ru said.

The other three nodded their heads, agreeing with Xiao Zi Ru's words.

The Blood men were ultimately still spirit bodies summoned by Shen Wu Ya and were not real people, they did not have thoughts! If not for Shen Wu Ya's commands, their attacks would be extremely simple and after fighting them for a few rounds, one could easily grasp their techniques!

The Blood man wielding the sword had lesser sword scars on him, but both of its hands were starting to tremble and the black sword had been struck a few times to the point that it almost lost its grip on it. Although the blood man wielding the blade looked

extremely stable, there were too many sword cuts on it, so it was already having difficulty supporting itself!

Seeing that, Su Yun increased his strength, the Desolator and the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in his hands suddenly changed direction, they both focused on the blood man wielding the black sword!

Clang!!!

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword unleashed 500 plus slashes aimed directly at the black sword, while the Desolator took the opportunity to strike its head.

Puchi!

Blood light soared into the sky, a blood red head flew and started to plummet down, and the blood man wielding the sword became immobile.

Su Yun turned his body and dodged the attack from the blade wielding blood man. With both swords in hand, he used the Desolator to block the blade while using the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to slash horizontally at its waist.

Monarch Occult Force was unleashed! The sharp blood red sword released Pure Divine Spirit Qi, making it extremely sharp, as if it could cut through anything!

Kacha.

The blade wielding blood man was sliced into two!

When the two blood men were killed, a breaking sound came out from Shen Wu Ya's side, the layer of blood all over Shen Wu Ya had hardened and cracked, exploding right after, causing Shen Wu Ya to fly out and smash onto the side of the stage heavily! His chest spasmed for a number of times, before opening his mouth and spitting a mouth full of blood.

His technique was broken and the Profound Spirit Qi that he had

imbued into the blood men from his own body was forcefully cut and flowed back, causing the Profound Spirit Qi in his Spirit Essences to collide and cause his entire body to go haywire! If he did not spit out the blood, the Qi channels and veins in his body would most probably explode!

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately confirmed his guess. In order to break Shen Wu Ya's technique, one needed to kill the blood men!

“Damn it!”

Shen Wu Ya did his best to stand, he wavered as he moved, his eyes filled with unreconcile and disbelief. He stared intently at Su Yun, he intended to use his Profound Spirit Qi to summon his blade and sword back, but Su Yun did not give him that chance! Like a fleeting shadow, he appeared in front of Shen Wu Ya and used the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to stab right into his chest!

Shen Wu Ya's entire body twitched, his eyes opened extremely wide as he stared at Su Yun.

He extended his hand out to grab onto Su Yun's clothes, gasping for breath with his remaining strength: “Li Chang Zai and I have fought many times, but every time, I will win against him easily, I never thought that I would lose to you, I am not resigned to this”

His voice gradually grew weaker and weaker, and finally due to the loss of blood and pain, he fainted.

Victory!

Upon seeing that, the workers below immediately rushed forward and brought Shen Wu Ya down.

As the top 14, participants like Shen Wu Ya held extremely high potential! Naturally, they would not die so easily. As long as they were able to seal their spirits and construct their bodies, they could revive, but their cultivation and talent would drop and be crippled.

This battle could be considered shocking and extremely

spectacular, very few people were watching Han Yue Xin's battle, as the majority were fixated on Su Yun's and Shen Wu Ya's battle!

It caused too big a commotion!

Shen Wu Ya was not weak, his powerful blade and sword, spirit body, and his strange state of invulnerability proved that he was powerful, but Su Yun was even stronger! His unstoppable speed and strangely concealed body displayed his strength.

Many people found it hard to recover from the outcome of the match, as they were still immersed in Su Yun's strange movements!

When Su Yun walked down the stage, more than half of the spectators looked at him.

Right at that moment, a few people had already placed Su Yun up the ranks with Han Yue Xin and the few other geniuses.

"Who exactly is that guy Su Yun?"

Xiao Zi Ru muttered.

In a single day, Su Yun had surprised her too many times! He had put her down too many times, causing her to feel that it was harder and harder to see through him.

Shen Wu Ya was eliminated, while Su Yun rose in rank.

Very quickly, explosions sounded out from the other stage, attracting everybody's attention.

Su Yun had just gone down the stage when he heard the commotion. He immediately turned and looked towards the stage.

At that moment, Han Yue Xin and Li Qin, the representative of New Deer Auction house, had not finished fighting, but the entire stage was covered in ice, causing the stage to sparkle and the temperature around them became extremely low.

The competition was at its climax!

Li Qin floated in the air with a flushed red face, gasping for breath as he looked at the young lady who was inside the ice on stage, his face was pale white and did not seem to be in a good condition.

Li Qin was a zither dao expert that used the zither as a weapon to kill, but he had met his match!

“Mystical Sound Cleave!”

Li Qin roared, and placed the eight string zither in his hand to the front, using both of his hands, he started to strum fervently on the zither, every vibration of the string would produce a gray sound blade that flew at Han Yue Xin and in less than a second, Li Qin’s 10 fingers had produced over 100 of these sound blades, all of them flying towards Han Yue Xin like raindrops.

“Great Ice Sphere Defense!”

Han Yue Xin spoke unhurriedly, waving the sword in her hand around her.

Crack.

The slender sword tip released a halo of snowflakes and when the sound blades approached, all of these snowflakes quickly congealed together and transformed into a gigantic ice mirror.

The sound blades collided with the mirror, but were actually all repelled back, all of the sound blades flew towards Li Qin instead!

Upon seeing that, Li Qin’s face changed, he anxiously activated a treasure, it was a fiftieth Tier Imperial Equipment! A red turtle armor Qi wrapped around his body tightly, but he knew the strength of his own sound blade and it would not be easy for the imperial equipment to defend against his own sound blades!

After sustaining the onslaught from the sound blades, the fiftieth tier imperial equipment trembled before shattering into pieces, Li Qin gritted his teeth and kept the Imperial Equipment. He dropped from the sky while still holding onto his eight string zither.

But this time, he did not unleash anymore sound blades, instead, he extended his leg to step on the zither. After maintaining balance, he used one hand to hold onto the zither while his other hand reached into his spatial bag, retrieving out black powder, which he spread across his zither.

When the black powder covered the zither, it pervaded out like some black liquid, causing the entire zither to be dyed black. Li Qin immediately extended his hands out and held onto the eight strings. He looked at Han Yue Xin before suddenly loosening the strings towards her.

Ding!!!

An ear shattering zither sound was produced, the black sound wave resonated out from the zither, following that, a black figure suddenly flew out from the zither. As though it had already locked onto its target, it flew straight for Han Yue Xin without hesitation.

Seeing that, Su Yun frowned.

It was a black skulled armor clad figure, with blood red eyes, its back wielding a gigantic sword, with a pair of bone daggers in its hands, it stared at Han Yue Xin. Releasing a shriek, it slashed at her.

However, the black Spirit Qi surrounding its body was not any normal Qi, but Demonic Qi!

Is that a demonic being?

Su Yun looked around, but realized that neither the spectators nor the participants felt shocked by it nor were they afraid, as though it was just a docile lamb.

Seems like the people in the Ultimate Martial World are not prejudiced against Spirit Demons, Demons, and Evil Beings.

Su Yun thought.

Li Qin was forced to a corner, he had no choice but to give up on

his most proficient sound attacks and switched to a summoning, but even by relying on this, how could he fight against Han Yue Xin?

Her dainty figure turned and flew backwards like a butterfly, her slender fingers moving gently.

Da da da da da

Large icicles sprung up from the ground and directly pierced into the black skeleton, firmly locking it in place.

“What?”

Li Qin was stunned.

“The winner and loser has been decided!”

Han Yue Xin said indifferently, as she walked towards Li Qin with her sword.

Chapter 440 - Suicide Valley

When Su Yun was practising the Cold Hail Sword Formation, Ling Qing Yu had once said that the advantage of the Cold Hail Sword Formation laid in its defense and its myriad of changes. It could allow the user to advance or retreat, to attack using defense! The defense of the Cold Hail Sword Formation would become astonishing with the support from Profound Spirit Qi and the ever changing frost was able to form a large shield to defend the user at any time.

And now, Han Yue Xin was doing the same thing! In terms of forming ice and hail, Han Yue Xin was much more profound in it compared to Su Yun. Li Qin mainly used sound to attack, but was helplessly suppressed by Han Yue Xin. Ignoring the fact that Han Yue Xin's unique ice mirror was able to reflect his sound blades, just her ice shield was something no one could break!

Li Qin had placed all of his hopes on the treasures sponsored to him by the organisation with the intent to reverse the situation, but Han Yue Xin was stronger than he had imagined. However, it had to be said that it was not that Li Qin was weak, it was that Han Yue Xin's methods had perfectly countered him.

Inside New Deer Auction House pavilion.

A middle aged man with a goatee and moustache was constantly hitting the small side table beside him as he shouted anxiously: "Li Qin! Li Qin! Where is that trash Li Qin! Where is that trash! Where is he?!?!"

"Reporting to President, Li Qin's Qi channels and Spirit Essences had been frozen by Han Yue Xin's Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, his entire body has difficulty moving and many of his Spirit Essences had been frozen to the point of being destroyed! He is now in our auction house's specialized recovery room, I am afraid he is unable to report back to President to receive his punishment." A man

dressed in New Deer Auction House employee clothes cupped his fists and said.

“What? He actually dares to use our New Deer Auction House recovery room? That trash still has the gall to do so?!” The goatee man was furious.

“Master, it was this subordinate that ordered the workers to send him in, there is an overflowing number of participants in the public recovery room for the competition, I am afraid it will be harmful to his recovery!”

“What recovery! This Master, I, have spent so much money to invite him over to participate in the competition! But in the end, even before he have met the other three representatives, he already lost to this Han Yue Xin! Do you know how much this Master will lose since he is unable to obtain the first place?!?! Bastard! That bastard! Quickly throw that trash out of my recovery room, get him out of my New Deer City and never let him step foot in here ever again! Do you understand?! GO!!!”

“Master, that doesn’t seem to be good? Li Qin’s current situation is still very dire...”

“What good? My words are final in New Deer City, this Master is already boiling with flames of fury just by looking at him! That trash!!!”

“Y-yes, Master, this subordinate will get to it.”

“Aside from that, bring me all information regarding Participant Han Yue Xin! This Han Yue Xin has cultivated for only a few number of years but her talent is overwhelming! She is a capable individual worth investing into, if we can bring her into our New Deer Auction House and groom her, she will definitely be a worthy investment in the days to come!”

“This subordinate understands.”

The subordinate cupped his fists and bent his waist, then

anxiously retreated out of the pavilion.

The pavilion regained its silence and continued to revolve slowly in the air above the competition grounds. The man looked towards the other three pavilions and squinted his eyes.

The competition carried on... But it was already nearing the end. Following the elimination of Li Qin, New Deer Auction House had completely lost in the competition for the authority of the region, leaving behind the three other representatives of the organisations and three remaining participants.

Han Yue Xin, Li Chang Zai, Su Yun, Huo Quan Cai, Qin Si, Liu Lang!

“Then, let the big screen churn once more!”

The host Zhu Wen shouted out for the continuation of the competition!

Everyone anxiously looked up at the screen.

The gigantic light screen kept on flashing and only started to stop after three breaths of time.

This time, only two names appeared!

Qin Si against Liu Lang!

When those names appeared, no one made a sound, all of their eyes gathered onto the pavilions above!

Representatives of the officials against each other! This was not only a competition, or the challenge between participants, it was the fight for glory between the two business organisations!

Under the eyes of everybody present, who will be stronger?

“Haha, now there’s a show to watch!”

When the manager of the New Deer Auction House saw the participants, he slapped his big thigh and laughed out loud.

Inside the dark and deep valley.

A green figure shuttled back and forth between the two walls of the valley. Life in the valley was unique, it was empty in the middle where there was not a single life on it, but on the two sides, it was extremely green and thick, filled with moss and short grasses. What was even more surprising, was that the walls of the valley which had no tree trunks produced plenty of tree leaves, as though the mud was actually wood!

The green figure moved like lightning, travelling a thousand li in a second, in the blink of the eye, the figure had traversed from the start of the valley to the end, a mysterious Spirit Qi erupted from wherever the figure moved, producing countless of blades that slashed in random.

The sinister destructive force pervaded the air and lingered on for a long time, it was extremely bone chilling.

On the summit of the valley's center region stood an old lady holding onto a cane, nodding as she watched the scene, the cane in her hand would poke about again and again, while the wrinkled old face revealed a look of admiration.

“Worthy of being taught! Truly worthy of being taught!!! Yan Shan, your talent is the best that I've seen in all of the years that I have been living, if you can meet a grandmaster, your future will be limitless! hahahaha!”

The green figure, who was Bai Yan Shan, stopped. She looked left and right before heaving a sigh of relief. She leapt up and landed in front of the old lady like a falling leaf and cupped her fists as she bowed: “Senior is overpraising me, Yan Shan is able to improve so quickly because of the guidance from you.”

“Sigh, you're too modest, My Suicide Valley has so many disciples, but none of them have the your aptitude, you learn so quickly!”

Hearing that, Bai Yan Shan calmly shook her head: “Yan Shan is from a low grade surface like the Sky Martial Continent, the Ultimate Martial Continent has so many outstanding geniuses, how can Yan Shan compare to them in terms of talent?”

Hearing that, Suicide Witch chuckled: “Whether you’re up to it or not is one thing, whether you’re good or not is another! Yan Shan, I have said it before, your talent is the best, but I never said that your talent is the highest! Truly, out of my disciples, there are many whose talents are higher than yours, but none of them have a martial heart stronger than yours seeking and desiring for power! That is why I say their talent is not as good as yours, understand? Having a high talent does not equate to training fast, only by being good can one train quickly!”

Hearing that, Bai Yan Shan thought for a moment, then nodded her head.

“Alright!” The old lady revealed an ugly smile: “Continue practising, I will get people to prepare the best pills of my Suicide Valley. Haha, I want to groom you to become a top genius of the Ultimate Martial World and let the Emperor Palace and the other trash to see your power, hahahahah!”

With that said, the old lady turned to leave.

Bai Yan Shan did not say anything, but a blazing flame could be seen in her eyes.

“Valley Master!”

Just then, an anxious voice came out from the end of the valley.

The old lady frowned, she looked over, only to see a young lady dressed in dark green robes flying over. When she reached near the Suicide Valley Witch, she immediately bowed: “Valley Master, there’s a lady outside who wants to meet you.”

“A lady?”

The old lady frowned: “What lady? What’s her name?”

“She calls herself Long Xian Li.” The young lady said.

“Long Xian Li? I have never heard of her, why does she want to meet me?” The old lady did not understand, she waved her hands: “Chase her off, how can this old lady meet any random cats and dogs on the street?”

All these words were not hidden from Bai Yan Shan. Upon hearing Clan Elder Long Xian Li’s name, she immediately bowed: “Senior, please wait, Yan Shan knows Long Xian Li.”

The old lady turned: “You know her?”

“That is right.” Bai Yan Shan nodded her head: “She is the the mediator of Bai Yan Shan’s sect, Third Clan Elder of the Immortal Sword Sect.”

“Immortal Sword Sect? Third Clan Elder?” The old lady pondered for a moment and her eyes suddenly flashed with a light: “Immortal Sword Sect? Isn’t that Lin Xi Shan’s sect? This Long Xian Li, was she the woman with you at that time?”

“Yes!” Bai Yan Shan nodded her head: “Senior, I believe that Clan Elder Long is here for Yan Shan, I wonder if you can allow Yan Shan to meet her?”

“About that...” Suicide Witch’s yellow eyes turned, she suddenly revealed a strange smile: “Yan Shan, don’t be anxious, what about this, you continue training first, This old one will go and receive her first and clarify her intentions, if she is here to find you, I will arrange for a meeting, what about that?”

Hearing that, Bai Yan Shan’s eyebrow twitched slightly, she remained quiet for a moment, but ultimately, she nodded her head and cupped her fists: “Then I will have to trouble senior.”

“Alright!”

Suicide Witch laughed and spoke to the young lady: “You all stay and accompany Yan Shan, this old one will go and receive her.”

“Yes, Valley Master!” Everyone cried out.

The old lady laughed and turned.

Suicide Valley was in a unique location with heavy defense mechanisms and was the most mysterious place that was equal to the Emperor Palace. Suicide Witch was a crafty person and had done many evil and offended countless! She was hated everywhere and if not for her carefully creating the unique valley location, she would’ve long died to vast amounts of enemies.

After leaving the mystical green valley, the old lady arrived inside a gigantic moss green tree which was extremely wide, where there were wooden houses all around which were supported by formations and built along the tree walls. It was extremely magical and wherever the old witch passed through, many youths would appear from the buildings and would bow to the old lady, all of them greeting her.

The old lady did not look at them, but headed to the biggest structure.

“This Long Xian Li has a good talent as well. Although she is not comparable to Yan Shan’s pursuit for the martial dao, she is a genius as well.” The old lady mumbled.

Very quickly, people gathered in the hall.

At that moment, seated right in the center was a young lady dressed in white that had looks that could overturn cities.

The lady had delicate ruby lips with long eyebrows and hair like a waterfall. She had a slender waist that completely proportioned her body to perfection. Her white skin was slightly flushed red and any men who saw her would flutter and fall for her, such an enchanting beauty was not normal at any location!

Right at that moment, the lady’s face had a worried and anxious look, despite her frowning eyebrows, she still gave off an unparalleled sense of beauty.

The old lady entered the hall and scrutinized her, she then nodded her head and revealed a look of admiration.

“Good! Good!! Good!!!”

The old lady commented thrice.

Hearing that, Long Xian Li immediately turned, she saw the group of people behind the old lady and immediately bowed.

“Long Xian Li greets senior.”

Chapter 441 - Lamb in a Tiger's Den

“There’s no need for courtesy!”

The old lady walked up and supported Long Xian Li up, she giggled, then turned and spoke to the disciples by the side: “Serve tea!”

“Yes, Valley Master!”

The two disciples immediately walked away.

“Sit first.”

The old lady waved her hand, then walked up to the host’s seat.

“Thank you, senior.” Long Xian Li bowed once more, then sat by the side. Her actions were extremely polite and precise without any excess movements.

The old lady saw everything and could not help but nod her head, she seemed to be extremely satisfied by Long Xian Li.

With the tea served, the old lady sipped once, then started to speak up.

“Girl, you’re called Long Xian Li?”

“Yes senior.” Long Xian Li stood up: “I am Sky Martial Continent’s Immortal Sword Sect’s Clan Elder, this is just but a low position, for senior to be willing to meet this lowly one, this lowly one is extremely gratified.”

“I know you are from the Immortal Sword Sect.” The old lady grinned: “But I don’t know why you’re here? Tell me, why are you here?”

“Since senior is so frank, junior will not beat about the bush either.” Long Xian Li bowed, her expression becoming more determined, she spoke: “In truth, the reason for this junior’s arrival is only to bring back my sect disciple Bai Yan Shan.”

“Oh?”

The old lady was startled and asked with curiosity: “According to what I know, Bai Yan Shan isn’t your disciple? Why do you attach so much importance to her? Furthermore, that Lin Xi Shan isn’t here to ask for her, why are you here? Could it be that Lin Xi Shan sent you?”

“Junior’s visit is not from Sect Leader’s intent, but solely on the decision of this junior.” Long Xian Li explained.

“Senior might not know, but although this junior and Bai Yan Shan are not bound by a master disciple relationship, this junior and Yan Shan has an extremely complicated relationship. Yan Shan’s master died many years ago to others and this junior had the ability to take revenge for her, but did not do so. Now, this junior no longer has the chance to take revenge for her, thus this junior owes Yan Shan’s master and owes Yan Shan even more! Ever since that, regardless of anything, this junior will not regret anything, but this junior must bring Yan Shan back and ensure her safety.”

As Long Xian Li explained, she looked straight at the old lady without any intent of backing up or even being afraid.

She was extremely confused in her heart, she knew that she would never be able to kill Su Yun to take revenge for Shen Hong in her life, thus she felt extremely guilty towards Shen Hong. Bai Yan Shan was Shen Hong’s most favourite disciple, thus, she had to bring Bai Yan Shan back, just for the sake of repaying Shen Hong.

The old lady looked at Long Xian Li and a cheeky smile appeared on her face.

“Why are you not able to take revenge for Yan Shan’s master?”

Bai Yan Shan hesitated for a moment, then shook her head: “Forgive this junior for being unable to explain.”

“Haha, if that’s the case, then forget it, but it is impossible for you to bring Bai Yan Shan away.” The old lady said.

“If Senior has any conditions, please say it, Xian Li will do everything she can to realise it for senior.” Long Xian Li anxiously spoke up.

“Oh?” The old lady blinked and nodded her head: “If you say it like that, then fine, my demand will not be too overboard, if you are willing to stay in Suicide Valley, I will let Bai Yan Shan go back, what about it? A trade for her!”

Hearing that, Long Xian Li nodded her head without hesitation: “Senior, if it is just that, this junior has no issues.”

Hearing that, the old lady was ecstatic: “What? You agreed?”

“Of course, but before that, this junior wants to meet Yan Shan.” Long Xian Li added.

Upon hearing that, the old lady’s smile froze: “Meet Yan Shan?”

“Yes.” Long Xian Li replied: “This junior has a few personal words for Yan Shan, I hope that senior will allow junior to meet Yan Shan.”

“Oh? That’s impossible, if you are willing to stay, then naturally you have to listen to this old one, this old one agreed to let Bai Yan Shan leave, then I will immediately let her leave, and you have to stay, understand? If you are not willing, this old one will immediately send you off and kill Bai Yan Shan!”

“Then can junior know when Bai Yan Shan has safely reached back Emperor Palace?” Long Xian Li asked.

Hearing that, Suicide Witch’s wrinkles became more obvious as she frowned: “You don’t trust in this old one?”

“Xian Li has no other intentions but to feel more at ease, if senior is not satisfied with junior’s request, then I am afraid that junior cannot stay.” Long Xian Li said indifferently.

Bang!

A loud sound exploded in the hall, Suicide Witch was furious, her yellow eyes staring straight at Long Xian Li: “How dare you! You dare to talk to this old one like this? Girl, where do you think you are? Emperor Palace? This is Suicide Valley!”

“For junior to come here, I have already prepared for death, if senior is not willing, junior will definitely not stay in Suicide Valley, even if Junior has to die.” Long Xian Li said with determination, she was unafraid.

She no longer cared about living or dying since a long time ago.

Suicide Valley was so angry that her eyes were dilated, she looked at Long Xian Li in shock, never expecting her to speak such words.

“Damn it damn it, girl! You sought for this, people who offend me, the Suicide Witch, never have a good ending! Humph, since it is so, don’t blame me for being rude! Men!” The old witch bellowed.

Before her servants even arrived, at that moment, a pink bead flew from outside of the hall and landed in the center.

Suicide Witch was stunned, she looked at the bead, which started to crack on its surface, and after that it exploded, causing a dense pink mist to pervade out, it filled the entire hall, the pink mist filled with a dense spice that was able to shroud the affected people’s Spirit Essences, causing them to be unable to use their Spirit Qi to investigate the surrounding area.

Even Long Xian Li had anxiously taken out her weapon as she looked around cautiously.

“Junior sister!”

Right at this time, a soft voice sounded out from the pink mist.

Although her voice was soft, Long Xian Li was able to recognize the owner of the voice.

“Senior sister?” Long Xian Li was startled.

But then she felt a small hand extending over and grabbing onto her hand, and she was anxiously pulled away.

“Quickly come with me, now!”

Hu Qian Mei’s voice sounded anxious.

Hearing that, Long Xian Li no longer hesitated, she followed behind Hu Qian Mei tightly, she had never thought that Hu Qian Mei would run all the way here to save her.

Although Hu Qian Mei was a tough enemy in the Sky Martial Continent, but in the Ultimate Martial World, her cultivation was not considered high. It wasn’t just Hu Qian Mei, even Long Xian Li herself is considered to be of average strength, to rush to Suicide Valley to rescue Bai Yan Shan actually required a great deal of courage from her.

“Could it be that senior sister still cares about me? If not, why would she be here?” Long Xian Li’s emotions was complicated.

However, it was not the time to think about that, Suicide Witch was furious, negotiations were no longer possible, and she had no choice but to leave.

Hu Qian Mei seemed to be familiar with the place, she moved with ease around while bringing Long Xian Li out of the strange woods and directly flew out of the valley, the two of them activated their Profound Spirit Qi and rushed out like the wind.

One white and one red streak of light flew in the horizon.

“Senior sister, why are you here?”

Long Xian Li looked at Hu Qian Mei beside her, who was dressed in pink and still looking as naive as ever as she asked.

“Humph, you are only worthy to die in my hands, I will not allow that witch to kill you.” Hu Qian Mei snorted, her words obviously did not mean what she thought.

Long Xian Li did not say a word, but her face was riddled with complicated emotions.

Hu Qian Mei looked at her and sighed, then spoke out: “But I have to say, aren’t you overestimating yourself? You actually came here alone, you’ve only been in the Ultimate Martial World for a short time and you were even brought over by the Emperor Palace, you should know what kind of person that Suicide Witch is right? You actually ran over here to find someone, aren’t you just a lamb walking in a tiger’s den? Don’t you know what kind of person she is? What qualifications do you have to get Suicide Witch to hand over Bai Yan Shan to you?”

Long Xian Li bit her lips and said: “I have my guilt towards Clan Elder Shen Hong, although I am not sure if I can be successful in this move, if I remain indifferent, how can I be at peace with myself?”

“So inflexible!”

Hu Qian Mei whined. But then she changed her words: “But if you’re not that upright, it will be unlike you.”

“....”

Whooosh!

Right then, a loud thunder suddenly clapped in the sky, after that, two green figures flew out from the clouds and rushed towards them.

The two of them were shocked, and immediately raised their weapons to block the thunder.

Dong!

Although they managed to block the thunder, they were unable to resist the powerful force accumulated in it, the two of them dropped from the sky to the ground and sustained injuries, making it difficult for them to stand up.

Hu Qian Mei coughed a few times before struggling, wanting to prop herself up.

Just then, a large green cloud floated in the sky and landed on the hill nearby. When it dissipated, a few figures flew out from the cloud. All of them were dressed in Suicide Valley's robes and the one in the lead, was Suicide Valley's Suicide Witch!

So fast!

They actually chased up so quickly.

"Hehe, you two sure have the courage to actually run into my Suicide Valley and create trouble! Girl, this old one admires you, but do you think that you can rely on your petty tricks and escape under this old woman's hands? Aren't you over indulging in your own fantasies?"

Suicide Witch walked over with her cane while smiling, a gleam flashed past her eyes as she looked at Hu Qian Mei.

Upon seeing that, Hu Qian Mei secretly swallowed the blood in her mouth and laughed: "Eh? Old Granny, so you actually reacted? Oh my oh my, actually, this junior was just joking with you, old granny, you shouldn't mind us, at most, we will just apologize to you?"

"Heh, your mouth sure is sweet and slippery, but it's no use, this old woman will not take such things!"

The old witch snorted, her expression changed as she waved her hands at Hu Qian Mei coldly: "However, to provoke this old one, you have to pay the price! Kill her! Take her spirit and soul, I want to refine them into medicinal pills!"

"Yes!" A few Suicide Valley disciples shouted loudly.

Hearing that, Long Xian Li's face changed: "No!"

"What? Is she important to you?" Suicide Witch looked at Long Xian Li with interest.

“She.... She...” Long Xian Li did not know how to reply.

“Heh, since she’s not important to you, why do you care what happens to her?”

“Senior, you can’t kill her!”

“Who are you to dictate who I can kill or not?”

Suicide Witch snorted.

Long Xian Li gritted her teeth, she thought for a moment then spoke: “Senior if you do not kill my senior sister, Long Xian Li will do anything for senior! Long Xian Li will never go against Senior’s words!”

“Oh? Really?” Upon hearing that, Suicide Witch’s attention changed.

“Junior sister, you’re too naive, can’t you see that she is intentionally doing this? She just wants you to say such words!” Hu Qian Mei said anxiously.

“But senior sister, I can’t bring you down with me!”

“You... Sigh.”

Hu Qian Mei no longer knew what to say.

Long Xian Li turned and looked at Suicide Witch: “Senior, please let my senior sister go now, let her leave and once she leaves, I will return to Suicide Valley with you, if even a hair on her is missing, I will immediately shatter my spirit and soul!”

Suicide Witch nodded her head and spoke to Hu Qian Mei: “Leave!”

Hu Qian Mei looked at Long Xian Li with a complicated look in her eyes, she then looked at Suicide Witch, where her eyes gleamed, as though she had thought of something.

“Still not leaving?”

The old witch was impatient.

Hu Qian Mei snorted secretly, without saying anything else, she turned and left.

Seeing that, Long Xian Li's anxious heart calmed down.

Chapter 442 - The Weak Immortal Sword Sect

“Are you satisfied now?”

Suicide Witch asked indifferently.

Long Xian Li did not speak, only sighing after a long while. She felt extremely helpless for the entire thing.

As for Hu Qian Mei who had escaped Suicide Valley, she rushed towards Emperor Palace.

Although she knew that Lin Xi Shan and the rest would not reach out to save Long Xian Li and Bai Yan Shan... She had no other choice and could only carry the mindset of trying.

Although the Emperor Palace was not a peak sect in the Ultimate Martial World, it was still considered a large sect, huge enough to scare people. The Emperor Palace's Palace Master Wang Tian Yang, was a name even more awe inspiring, he was someone who all the sects and schools have to give face to, even all the superior sects had to be polite to him.

Dressed in her pink clothes, Hu Qian Mei soared through the clouds by activating her profound Spirit Qi, she looked at the gates of the Emperor Palace which was at the end of the clouds, then looked at her own waist and sighed.

“I followed the Immortal Sword Sect to enter the Ultimate Martial World, but they all have proof of qualifications while I have none... So I will be considered a person without any backing and place to return to. Considering my low cultivation, I am afraid I won't be able to even meet Wang Tian Yang.”

Her eyes gleamed as though she had thought of something. She travelled the remaining distance and when she reached about a kilometre away from the large gold and majestic gates, she sat her butt down and supporter her chin with her hands as she waited.

Her big and black eyes coupled with her white woolen fox tail made her look extremely adorable.

The sun came up, set and came up again.

Two disciples of the Emperor Palace that stood guard by the door looked at Hu Qian Mei with suspicion, the both of them had high cultivations, far more than what Hu Qian Mei could compete with. Seeing that Hu Qian Mei was weaker than them, and because they could not leave their posts, they did not go forward to question.

After a period of time, more disciples walked in and out of the Emperor Palace and it became slightly crowded.

After yet another long period of time, finally, two disciples that dressed differently from the Emperor Palace disciples walked out.

They were Immortal Sword Sect Disciples!

The two of them were dressed in white swordsman robes with swords in hand, they had earnest expressions and would greet whoever they met, maintaining their reservedness.

“Although training in Emperor Palace is largely beneficial for Sky Martial Continent’s people, we must always maintain the appearance of being the lower men, it is truly restrictive. I would rather be free and be a free cultivator, it is much more enjoyable.”

Hu Qian Mei muttered, she stood up and headed over to the two Immortal Sword Sect Disciples.

The two disciples greeted the two Emperor Palace disciples and then headed out, seeing their two tensed expressions, it looked as though they were afraid of offending people.

However, it was normal for them to behave like that, even if their Sect Leader held a name in the Emperor Palace, as disciples, if they were rude and accidentally provoked anybody, the unlucky ones would still be them.

“Hey, you two, stop!”

Just as the two disciples had headed out, a voice shouted out from beside them.

The two of them were startled, they turned to look, only to see a young lady with fox ears and a large white tail waving behind her as she walked over.

“That’s...” The two of them looked at her.

“I remember her, I remember her, isn’t she Third Clan Elder’s senior sister? Yes, that’s our Third Clan Elder’s senior sister!”

“Then doesn’t that make her our clan elder?”

“Stupid, who said that the clan elder’s senior sister has to be our clan elder as well?”

“Then she...”

“Let’s go over and see what she wants first.”

The two of them whispered to each other and headed over to Hu Qian Mei.

The two disciples maintained their respectful actions and cupped their fists: “Greetings, Master.”

“Seems like you guys know who I am.” Hu Qian Mei nodded her head, she then extended her hand and reached for the order badge on her waist and handed it over to the two disciples. She asked: “Do you recognize this?”

The disciple looked at the Order Badge and was shocked, he asked in startle: “This? Isn’t this our Sect’s Order Badge? It’s a Clan Elder Order Badge!!”

“That’s right.” Hu Qian Mei nodded her head: “It is your Clan Elder Long Xian Li’s order badge!”

“What?”

Hearing that, the two disciples instantly became serious, they asked in unison: “Master, where is Clan Elder Long now? We were

just sent out by the Sect Leader to look for Clan Elder Long! The Third Clan Elder has been missing for the past few days, she left without notifying the Sect Leader, so the Sect Leader is worried that something might have happened to her, he specially told us to look for her, Master, have you seen Clan Elder Long? Is she well? Where is she now?”

Hearing that, Hu Qian Mei shook her head: “No, she is not anywhere well now! Your Third Clan Elder is in the hands of the Suicide Valley’s Suicide Witch!”

“What?”

The faces of the two disciples changed.

Suicide Witch? After what happened outside Emperor Palace, they were naturally not unfamiliar with the name, and understood what kind of powerful existence she was.

“We have no time to bullshit, quickly bring me to see your Sect Leader!”

Hu Qian Mei urged.

The two of them looked at each other, they nodded their heads, and one of them cupped their fists: “Master, You are not someone from the Emperor Palace, it is unlikely that we can bring you in, please wait here for a moment, I will immediately return and inform the Sect Leader and get the Sect Leader to summon you.”

“Yes, if the Sect Leader summons you, the Emperor Palace’s people will not dare to stop you.”

Hu Qian Mei nodded her head: “Fine, go! Quickly!”

“Please wait for us!”

With that said, one of them turned and ran quickly.

Long Xian Li held an important position in the Immortal Sword Sect, so after hearing that Long Xian Li had landed in Suicide Witch’s hands, Lin Xi Shan did not dare delay, he immediately

gave the disciple his Order Badge, and requested for Hu Qian Mei to meet him.

Although Lin Xi Shan could not be considered strong, but with the relationship his father had with Wang Tian Yang, Lin Xi Shan held a considerable position in the Emperor Palace. With his order badge, the Emperor Palace's disciples guarding the gates did not dare stop then and immediately allowed Hu Qian Mei entry.

After entering the gates, she passed through corridors that were decorated with gold clouds and the two Immortal Sword Sect disciples brought Hu Qian Mei to a hall.

At that moment, Lin Xi Shan and a few Clan Elders were seated inside the hall.

Tang Tian, Chen Nan, Xiao Zheng Ming, Mo Wen Shan etc were all present.

Xiao Zheng Ming had a haggard look, he had no strong aura present, and what remained was worry.

Although he was the Eleventh Clan Elder, which was the last Clan Elder, he was still the youngest Clan Elder of the Immortal Sword Sect. Many people knew that he was in love with Bai Yan Shan, and could only painstakingly keep quiet about it, so when he saw Bai Yan Shan being taken away by the Suicide Witch, how could he not be worried?

“Eh, all of you are here?”

Hu Qian Mei entered the side chamber and saw everyone, but did not bother bowing or greeting them, but instead folded her hands across her voluptuous breasts as she spoke out.

“How dare you, Hu Qian Mei, to not kneel and greet upon seeing our Sect Leader!” Tang Tian snorted.

Hu Qian Mei used to be a disciple of Immortal Sword Sect, thus everyone recognized her.

“Eh? Kneel? Why must I kneel? You are all my Master’s murderers, and still want me to kneel to all of you? Aren’t you wishing for too much?” Hu Qian Mei sneered in disdain, although there were many of them, she was not afraid.

When she spoke those words, everyone’s faces changed, as though they had recalled a bad past.

“Your master’s death is not related to us, everything is just your nonsensical guess!” Tang Tian coughed and said gloomily.

“Hehe.”

Hu Qian Mei did not reply, as though she did not wish to quarrel with them... But then, a stern voice came out, it was Lin Xi Shan: “Alright, we are not here to talk about that today, can everyone just speak less!”

He turned and looked at Hu Qian Mei in a serious manner: “Hu Qian Mei, let me ask you, was it true that you said that Clan Elder Long was taken by the Suicide Witch?”

“Although I do not like her, but Master ultimately saw her as his own daughter and adored her. For Master, I naturally will not go against it.” Hu Qian Mei spoke words that she did not mean, and then recounted everything that had happened at Suicide Valley.

Long Xian Li had headed to Suicide Valley to negotiate with the Suicide Witch alone and about how the old witch planned to make both Long Xian Li and Bai Yan Shan stay etc.

When he realized that Long Xian Li had headed to Suicide Valley for Bai Yan Shan, Xiao Zheng Ming’s fists were clenched extremely tightly.

While Hu Qian Mei spoke, she would quietly observe the expressions of the Clan Elders and Sect Leader, only to realize that aside from Xiao Zheng Ming, the majority of them were expressionless.

Hu Qian Mei frowned.

“I do not know the purpose of making Long Xian Li stay, but with Suicide Witch’s infamy, I am afraid that the longer Long Xian Li stays in Suicide Valley, the more harm it would bring her, if all of you still care for Long Xian Li and still treat her as your Immortal Sword Sect’s Third Clan Elder, then I hope that you will quickly cooperate with the Emperor Palace to head to Suicide Valley in order to save Long Xian Li and Bai Yan Shan. Time is of the essence, if all of you continue to hesitate, I am afraid that the two of them will die!”

When she finished her words, there was no reply.

Some of them had lowered their heads to think, some had their eyes closed, causing the entire hall to remain silent.

Seeing that, Xiao Zheng Ming could no longer hold back and was about to stand to speak, but was quickly held back by Chen Nan.

“Clan Elder Chen!” Xiao Zheng Ming spoke anxiously.

However, Chen Nan gently shook his head and held onto Xiao Zheng Ming tightly, not allowing him to act recklessly.

Seeing that, Xiao Zheng Ming hesitated for a long while, after that he punched his own thighs ferociously, then looked to the side with extreme pain in his eyes.

Hu Qian Mei saw everything, a sneer appearing on her face, her eyes revealing a smiling expression.

“So? Various Esteemed Elders of Immortal Sword Sect? Why are none of you speaking? For such a matter, what is there to hesitate for?”

“The matter is not as simple as you think.” Lin Xi Shan shook his head and said indifferently: “In truth, such a thing had happened before. Suicide Witch is no ordinary character and the Suicide Valley is also a place filled with traps, it’s like a gigantic and sturdy turtle shell! It is hard to breach and our Immortal Sword Sect is too weak, just by relying on ourselves, we cannot save Clan Elder Long

or disciple Bai Yan Shan.”

“You can seek help from the Emperor Palace.”

Lin Xi Shan sighed: “Uncle Wang has already made his intentions clear, he will not do anything to Suicide Valley.”

“That means, you are all going to ignore Long Xian Li and Bai Yan Shan’s life?” Hu Qian Mei smiled.

“It is not that we are ignoring them, but we are incapable of doing anything.” Tang Tian said: “We are ultimately still Sky Martial Continent’s people and are not able to fight against Suicide Witch, or are you hoping for us to die for nothing?”

“What a joke, is it a must to fight when saving them? There’s so many of you, yet you’re unable to come up with a plan? If you can’t fight, can’t you use your brains? What’re your heads for? Hehe, clearly, all of you fear the Suicide Witch and dare not do anything! What a sanctimonious group of people!” Hu Qian Mei sneered with disdain.

“You!!!”

“Maybe finding all of you was a mistake of mine.” Hu Qian Mei snorted and turned, directly walking to the side of the hall without turning back.

“I’ve wasted my time. Since all of you have given up on Long Xian Li and Bai Yan Shan, then fine, I will think of something to save them myself! Although I have mediocre strength, but I, Hu Qian Mei, will not always be this weak! A group of helpless people, Immortal Sword Sect, just wait and see.”

With that, she left the hall.

As though she was not willing to waste even a minute of her time.

“Rude!”

Tang Tian roared in anger, he was about to reach out to capture

Hu Qian Mei, but was stopped by Lin Xi Shan.

“Forget it Clan Elder Tang.”

Lin Xi Shan looked outside the gates and took a deep breath, then said: “Maybe she’s right.”

Chapter 443 - The Decisive Battle of Swift Swords

Boom!

An intense explosion sounded out from the stage.

Two figures separated and landed on opposite sides of the stage, the terrifying destruction pervaded out like a ripple and everything that was struck withered or broke down.

The initially completely restored stage was once again broken into ruins, the sky darkened as though a storm was approaching.

All of the spectators held their breaths, all of them focused on the two figures lying on the ground.

The intense battle had already made them completely immersed in it, now, they only cared who would be able to stand, who would be the winner!!

“Liu Lang is a fierce man with powerful offense. Like a ravenous wolf, he never holds back on any mystical technique he uses and gives it his all, he fights extremely savagely, as though he is suppressing Qin Si, but towards the end, fatigue and weakness set in, his reckless use of Spirit Qi started to reveal its effects and in the end, Qin Si who was always defending turned the situation.”

Seated in the participants stand, Su Yun muttered to himself as he gauged the situation.

The two competitors were fourth stage Spirit Master realm cultivators, any technique they used could easily destroy a sect! If not for the unique set up of the competition, the whole place would have been razed to the ground!

Liu Lang was not weak, it was just that Qin Si was proficient in his defense and dragged the battle as he waited for Liu Lang to exhaust himself, thus turning the situation more towards his

favor.

Su Yun no longer bet in the following rounds, he did not know the other participants and did not know who was stronger or weaker, if he had made bets, he would simply make a loss. But he had confidence in his own matches, thus he could place bets. Although at the moment, the participant's strengths were all unfathomable, he was already deep into it, he knew of the dire punishments for losing and since it was so, why not give himself a bit more pressure?

“Brother Su, who do you think will win in this round?” Lu Zhan Yuan asked softly.

Su Yun gently shook his head and did not say a word. He was not sure himself, they were both representatives of the huge organisations, who knew if they had trump cards?

Crack.

Right then, a clear sound suddenly came out from the stage.

Everyone immediately looked towards the stage, they saw Qin Si who was initially on the ground gasping for breath as he stood up.

What surprised everyone was that he was slowly recovering despite all the injuries on his body, the wounds started to close up and heal, and even his robes were seemingly being patched up by itself. This bizarre scene stunned the spectators.

A few of them looked carefully and noticed that a faint halo of grey charms floated around Qin Si, they were spinning at a fast speed around him. Because they were extremely thin and faint, adding their fast revolutions, no one noticed it.

The charms were releasing strange Profound Spirit Qi that enveloped Qin Si, restoring his flesh and skin, and even his items.

“Is that a treasure?”

Lu Zhan Yuan finally noticed something weird on Qin Si and

asked.

“Most likely. Qin Si is a representative of one of the organisations, the treasures on him are most likely supplied by the organisation, so how can they be weak?” Su Yun asked.

“I never thought that the organisation would actually give Qin Si such a recovery treasure, who knows what grade it is, I believe it wouldn’t be low.” Lu Zhan Yuan said.

“Recovery Treasure?” Su Yun was startled, he then shook his head: “Zhan Yuan, when have you ever seen a recovery treasure that can even restore the clothes?”

Hearing that, Lu Zhan Yuan looked at Qin Si again, and was dumbstruck: “That...”

“Most probably, this is a treasure that reinstates the user’s original form, maybe it can restore everything of Qin Si to the state he was in before the battle.”

Su Yun breathed deeply. Seeing Qin Si gradually regaining clarity and his eyes that was filled with energy, he said: “I am afraid that even the exhausted Spirit Qi in him has been restored.”

“I-if that’s the case, doesn’t it mean that Liu Lang is bound to lose?”

Lu Zhan Yuan was extremely shocked.

To think that such a treasure existed, wouldn’t that mean that anyone who fought Qin Si would lose?

Su Yun did not say anything.

At that moment, Qin Si was already restored to his optimal state, he walked slowly over to Liu Lang, where his footsteps were extremely clear in the silence.

Liu Lang was covered with wounds, especially his hands, they were scorched where even the bones were gone, he had been crippled, and blood continued to flow nonstop.

“Despicable.”

Liu Lang did his best to lift his head, staring at Qin Si with his unreconciled bloodshot eyes: “To deliberately cripple my hands while fighting, preventing me from using any treasures, you’re despicable!”

Liu Lang was a representative of one of the organisations as well so naturally, he had his own life saving treasures. In the clash, Qin Si had acted as though he was aiming to defeat and kill him, but in truth, Qin Si had focused on his hands. During the final clash, in their last movements, Liu Lang had accurately aimed for Qin Si’s heart, while Qin Si had aimed at Liu Lang’s hands.

Qin Si was heavily injured, Liu Lang’s hands were both crippled, but he had never expected for Qin SI to actually have a bit of strength left to use his life saving treasure. And for Liu Lang, he had a lot of strength left, but no longer had his hands, and was unable to retrieve the life saving treasure out of the spatial bag on his waist, thus, the victor had been determined.

“The winner is king, there’s nothing despicable about it, you can only say that you were too foolish.”

Qin Si said indifferently, he raised his leg and aim straight down ferociously on Liu Lang’s head.

Profound Spirit Qi was flowing all over his feet.

Liu Lang’s eyes became wide open.

Boom!!!

A loud boom came out from the stage.

Qin Si’s leg that had Profound Spirit Qi was like a ten thousand kg hammer that smashed onto Liu Lang.

Liu Lang was incapable of using any defensive treasure, and was directly trampled on his body. Blood and all of his internal organs flew out, flowers of blood sprinkled all over and a blood mist

blossomed on stage.

The stage was instantly dyed to a hell color.

Liu Lang had died.

The entire competition grounds was shocked!

Murder!

Blatant, murder!

In that situation, even a three year old kid could tell that it was intentional murder.

Of course, the evaluators did not dare to intrude.

They did not dare to call it a foul.

Even the crowd did not dare reveal any looks of unhappiness.

As representatives, a powerful figure stood behind Qin Si! Qin Si's actions represented Yu Shuang Auction house's provocation towards General Ring Chain Chamber of Commerce! How powerful were the two businesses? Who would even dare to tease their brows?

Below the stage, all of the workers looked at the messy stage, and yet no one dared to move.

At that instance, the entire place was silent!

Qin Si snorted, then turned and flew back towards the pavilion.

When he reached near the pavilion, he cupped his fists, then flew inside.

After a long time, the entire competition grounds started to have their own discussions, no one cheered, no one scolded, the atmosphere was extremely strange.

Is this still a competition? Or is this just a competition made for the contest between the few trading organisations? Su Yun thought.

Liu Lang was eliminated, and the number of participants became even lesser.

Zhu Wen trembled for a moment, after looking around, he climbed back up and shouted with a still slightly trembling voice: “The previous round’s victor is Participant Qin Si, from Yu Shuang Auction house. Alright, fellow spectators and audience, now, let us enter our next round, who will be our participants?”

With that said, the screen started churning.

Everyone’s eyes gathered at the same location.

Whooosh.

The screen quietened down

Su Yun against Li Chang Zai

The decisive battle between Swift Swords.

When these two names appeared, the originally strange atmosphere was instantly lit up again, and cheers overwhelmed the competition grounds.

“It’s actually Su Yun against Li Chang Zai! That’s great!!! Haha!”

“In the end, we need to find out who is the victor between the two swift swords, I still thought that one of them would be eliminated early, who knew that they would be clashing right now!”

“Li Chang Zai, do your best!”

“Su Yun, you have to win!”

“I believe this will be a spectacular round.”

The atmosphere became lively, majority of the spectators revealed looks of excitement, all of them interested in the battle between Su Yun and Li Chang Zai.

Even the participants who were resting in the recovery rooms, after hearing that it was Su Yun against Li Chang Zai, they all ran

out to watch the match.

“I never thought that they would put those two against each other, seems like this round’s excitement isn’t any weaker than Liu Lang and Qin Si’s.”

Liu Gu smiled and said.

“Let us watch carefully, the two of them aren’t weak, and even if it was us going up, we have to be extra careful too, who knows if we might learn a thing or two.” Xiao Zi Ru said coldly.

Liu Gu nodded.

In the participant stands, Han Yue Xin turned her focus as she stared at the man completely in black situated in Group D’s region.

He gradually stood up, took out a million cultivation coins card and handed it over to the servant beside him, then stepped towards the stage.

Half of the spectators had their eyes glued onto Li Chang Zai, while the other half on Su Yun.

“The victor of this round will be the person to earn the name of Swift Sword!”

The host Zhu Wen shouted out loudly.

Sou!

From Group A’s region, a figure swept past and instantly, everyone saw Li Chang Zai holding onto his sword standing on the stage.

His movements was too quick for anyone to follow up, revealing to the spectators his breathtaking speed.

As for Su Yun, he did not rush towards the stage like Li Chang Zai, he walked step by step up the stage. The stage was slowly being restored, as for Su Yun’s pace, he seemed to be following accordingly to the changes of the stage, his steps seemed to be extremely blurred and unreal.

Li Chang Zai had his eyes closed.

Su Yun stood there and looked at Li Chang Zai, revealing half of his pale white face under the sinister black cloak, he touched the sword sheath behind him and retrieved the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. He unsheathed the sword and held it with the blade pointing downwards.

“Young Noble Su, I will be using all of my strength, I hope that you will not hold back as well and fight me with everything that you have.” Li Chang Zai unsheathed his sword and spoke earnestly to Su Yun.

“Alright.” Su Yun replied back with a word and no longer spoke.

Li Chang Zai became serious.

“Now, will the two participants get ready!”

Zhu Wen shouted out loud.

Right when he said that, Li Chang Zai’s entire body erupted with an aura that was sharper than any blade or sword!

This Spirit Qi ravaged outwards, pushing everything aside! Zhu Wen had not even finished speaking but he was instantly thrown off the stage, it was truly tyrannical beyond comparison.

Boom!!!

The bell sounded out indicating the start of the round!

Li Chang Zai was unwilling to let Su Yun take the initiative, with sword in hand, he rushed towards Su Yun and just as he was about to approach Su Yun, from Su Yun’s sides and back, appeared three more ‘Li Chang Zai’!

Clones?!

Chapter 444 - I Practiced Earnestly

The four Li Chang Zais all around him portrayed the same stance, aiming their swords straight at Su Yun.

The Spirit Qi that was swelling all over his body like a balloon suddenly broke, fervently surging out Swift Wind Spirit Qi, while the four Li Chang Zais brandished their swords at extreme speeds, like four electric fans rushing towards Su Yun with breathtaking speeds.

Facing the four pronged attack, Su Yun could simply rely on his Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, but at the moment, he was also looking forward to defending against Li Chang Zai's Swift Sword.

"If I were to use the Imperial Equipment, wouldn't it be too boring?"

Su Yun thought.

In one hand, he held the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword while holding the Desolator in the other. Shifting his center of gravity to his hind leg, he turned his body while continuously dancing with both swords, blocking the incoming attacks.

The scene caused all of the spectators to be dazzled and could only see a flurry of sword images clashing, with countless of sparks and Spirit Qi blossoming out.

No one could see Su Yun's hands any longer, while Li Chang Zai's hand was a slight blur, but it was almost close to invisible as well! The speed that the two had reached had already exceeded what ordinary people could see!

Seeing Su Yun's relaxed state and his stable Profound Spirit Qi, Li Chang Zai knew that his four pronged attack was useless. With a swerve, he retracted his sword and retreated, he converged the Profound Spirit Qi in his body and unleashed another technique.

"Tornado Rain Strike!"

With a roar, the three clones transformed into arrows and shot back towards Li Chang Zai's main body, while Li Chang Zai suddenly jumped up and spun his body with a quick speed. When the three clones reached near his main body, he started swinging the sword in hand, causing rows after rows of sword images to envelop him.

Whoosh whoosh

Strong gales were formed all around him, the wind was as cold and sharp like swords, they cut towards Su Yun.

This technique was similar to Divine Wind Sword Technique's last move, Single Sword Rising Wind, however, its might was many times weaker than Single Sword Rising Wind.

The power that Li Chang Zai unleashed made Su Yun unafraid, and he could simply break it off.

Following that, Li Chang Zai's spins became faster and faster, the speed started to gather around him and very quickly, a furious tornado formed which spun extremely quickly at Su Yun.

The tornado's head was connected to the sky, revealing its height and imposing power that shook the spectators.

Seeing that, Su Yun slightly frowned. He took one step back with his left leg and used both swords to welcome the incoming tornado!

Upon seeing that, the workers around immediately distanced themselves from the stage, even the four evaluators did not hesitate to do so for their own protection! Zhang Guo Hao had unleashed his treasure, activating a defensive Imperial Equipment and protecting the evaluators, they did not want to be affected by the tornado.

Only Zhu Wen was unfortunate, he was directly struck by the wind and struck the side of the competition grounds, almost fainting from it.

Everything around the stage was blown away, causing the place to become messy.

The spectators held their breath, they stared at the stage thinking: Could Su Yun survive that terrifying attack?

Just then.

Su Yun who had been standing still suddenly opened his eyes that revealed black smoke, following that, the blood red Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and the invisible Desolator leaked out a large amount of Evil Spirit Qi, which caused both sword tips to vibrate at a very fast frequency.

“Evil Spirit Qi?”

Xiao Zi Ru was startled.

Chi!

Howls came out from both swords! Following that, two large Evil Spirits sprung out from the sword blades and stared fiercely at the tornado.

Su Yun closed his eyes once again, and entered into a state of emptiness!

Wind!

Powerful wind!

Indestructible and powerful wind!

He could clearly feel everything!

Su Yun calmed his heart down and relaxed his state of mind to its maximum, then slowly opened his eyes.

Although it was only a second, but to him, it felt like a long time had passed.

Li Chang Zai's Tornado Rain Strike had arrived.

He raised both swords once more, and like the previous battle with the Blade Sword Saint of War: Shen Wu Ya, he started to

portray a stance of clumsiness, his right hand would slash down occasionally or sweep horizontally, while his left hand would thrust forward slash in a slanted motion, his steps became wide, occasionally he would leap to the left or slide to the right

His exaggerated movements made everyone watching became tense

But, it was all an illusion.

In reality, Su Yun had long started his fervent attacks of sword, both of his hands were like robots, fully unleashing slashes after slashes, his movements overlapping each other, that was why it produced the illusion.

As for the two Evil Spirits, they both formed a gigantic pitch black wall of Evil Swords and when the tornado struck the wall, it was unable to inch forward, it simply clashed with the wall, forming sounds of clashing metal that transformed into ear piercing 'chi' sounds, like ferocious beasts roaring and fighting.

Countless of spectators had to cover their ears as the sound was too annoying.

But majority of the spectators were too immersed in the battle that they had ignored everything else.

Suddenly...

Clang!

Li Chang Zai who was spinning suddenly stopped, he leapt backwards and distanced himself at about 10m away from Su Yun, and stood there.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately stopped his movements.

However, he did not look at Li Chang Zai, but instead, looked above him.

The Li Chang Zai that had leapt backwards was an illusion, the real Li Chang Zai was already in the air and was about to attack!

“I never thought that my Tornado Rain Strike would be useless against you! Su Yun, you are truly powerful, take this strike of mine! Swift Dragon Devouring The World!”

Li Chang Zai bellowed, both of his hands had held on the sword hilt, spinning while aiming straight at Su Yun, the sword tip unleashed a large tornado that flew at Su Yun.

But Su Yun was no longer willing to defend, he stared at Li Chang Zai and tightened his grip on both swords, like he was learning from Li Chang Zai, both of his feet suddenly spun, causing his entire body to spin.

Whoosh.

Evil Spirit Qi surged out from his body and covered his entire body, transforming into a gigantic Evil Spirit, he collided into Li Chang Zai.

Roar!!!

The Evil Spirit shrieked.

Evil Sword Technique!

Suppressive Evil Shadow Slash!

Li Chang Zai's eyes widened as he stared at the Evil Spirit's mouth that suddenly released many swords that were spinning at quick speeds and devoured all of his sword attacks.

Chi chi chi chi

Three high speed rotating swords spun so fervently that sparks were produced, resonating with Spirit Qi, it produced explosions in mid air.

Li Chang Zai held onto his sword tightly. With all of his strength, he tried to stabilise himself, but right at that moment, he felt as if his hands were trembling and as time dragged on, the trembling became even faster.

“Damn it! Su Yun's speed is actually so fast!” Li Chang Zai's eyes

gleamed as he stared at the sword images spewing out from the Spirit Demon's mouth, his heart beating hard.

My limit is close to 700 swords per second, but he is actually reaching close to a thousand! He is overwhelming me with exactly 300 swords!!!

One cannot look down on 300 swords! Li Chang Zai was a man who trained in extremely fast sword strikes, he understood that the difference and disparity between 700 and a thousand was not just 300, as when a person's ability reaches a certain level, no matter how one tried, it would be extremely difficult to improve even just a step!

That was the case for Li Chang Zai, he had trained and honed his sword daily without caring about fatigue and now, it was extremely difficult for his swift sword to improve by a margin. Even increasing by one sword attack would require him to spend a lot of time!

Then.

Crack crack crack crack

An extremely soft yet impactful sound came out.

As though Li Chang Zai suffered from a soul attack, his focus suddenly wavered, he immediately turned to look at the direction of the sound, only to realize that it came from his sword!

He then saw Evil Spirit Qi dancing on his sword body, as it danced more and more, spiderweb cracks started to appear on the sword and in the next second...

Clang!

The sword broke!

Li Chang Zai was shocked, he immediately took out a defensive treasure intending to protect himself, but he was too late, as a large amount of swords imbued with Evil Spirit Qi struck over, instantly

attacking Li Chang Zai's body more than a hundred times!

“Ahhhh!!!”

He immediately roared out, the Profound Spirit Qi from inside his body leaked out, followed by an intense explosions.

Profound Spirit Qi Detonation!

It was not considered a technique, but more of a self suicide method! Since all of the Profound Spirit Qi that left the body could not be retained for long and would cause explosions that naturally hurt the body... But Li Chang Zai had no other choice! Otherwise, he would not be able to separate himself from Su Yun and would be sliced up by Su Yun's swords!

Li Chang Zai immediately dropped from the sky, while Su Yun was also forced apart from Li Chang Zai's desperate move, stopping his onslaught of attacks.

Booom!!!

Li Chang Zai smashed onto the ground heavily, and formed a large hole in the ground.

He coughed twice, and crawled back up with much difficulty, his entire body laced with many sword scars, blood flowing out from them. His clothes were dyed red and looked to be in an extremely sad situation, blood drooled out from the corner of his mouth and his face was extremely pale while he still held on to his broken sword.

Sou sou

Evil Spirit Qi scattered in the air.

In black, Su Yun gently landed on the ground, hands still wielding the swords that were draped in Evil Spirit Qi as he quietly looked at Li Chang Zai.

“I never thought that you could imbue your swords with Profound Spirit Qi! Inconceivable, truly inconceivable! Cough

cough”

Li Chang Zai’s left hand held onto his chest as he said weakly.

“Imbuing the sword with Profound Spirit Qi is simple to any ordinary Spirit Cultivator, but for a swordsman who trains in the swift sword, it is not easy at all. To unleash a few hundred sword attacks in a second, all the Spirit Essences and Qi channels in the body are incapable of following the frequency of the sword, thus the swordsman is unable to imbue every sword attack with Spirit Qi. Furthermore, if the frequency of the sword attack is too fast, the Qi channels would be overused and the Profound Spirit Qi released by the Spirit Essences could easily go chaotic, thus causing the Spirit Qi in the body to become chaotic and would hurt the Qi channels as a result. Thus, a swordsman who trains in the swift sword does not use Spirit Qi, but purely relies on the sharp sword and the strength bestowed by the Spirit Qi in the body to increase the attack.” Su Yun said indifferently.

“That’s right.” Li Chang Zai agreed and nodded his head, but his eyes showed tension: “Then why are you able to unleash Spirit Qi with your swift sword? Are you not afraid of the chaos in your body, ultimately leading to self implosion?”

“I’m not afraid.”

“Why?”

“Because I practiced it earnestly.” Su Yun said.

“Practiced?” Li Chang Zai was startled.

“That’s right, practice!” Su Yun nodded his head earnestly: “No technique can be learnt in a day, it’s the same for the swift sword! How many spirit cultivators thought that it would be possible to unleash a thousand swords in a second? Even if he did, can he do it? No! Thus, there is a need to cultivate and train arduously for months and years! It’s the same with imbuing the sword with Spirit Qi. I am unable to imbue every single sword attack of my

thousand attacks with Spirit Qi, thus I would imbue one sword first, and when I'm used to it, then I will imbue two swords. When I am used to that, then three swords, the cycle repeats, until I can perfectly imbue all thousand swords!"

Su Yun continued: "This training is not about the speed of unleashing your attacks, or your reaction time in training, it trains your Spirit Essences and Qi Channels! In truth, it is the same as how we train the link between our mind and hands! Your hands must be fast! Your mind must be fast, your sword equally fast! Only when your Spirit Essences and Qi Channels are fast are you able to produce such an effect, thus, to reach this stage, what you need to do is train! To keep on training!"

Hearing that, Li Chang Zai stared at Su Yun, as had heard of similar words before.

Chapter 445 - A Sword From One's Own Lifeforce

The hands must be fast, the mind must be fast, the Spirit Essences must be fast, the Qi Channels must be fast!

Li Chang Zai's heart was thumping extremely hard, he felt as though his thoughts could no longer catch up with Su Yun's words.

He had always thought that as long as his hands, mind and sword could be as one, he would be able to unleash the fastest sword in the world! He had used this as a goal to keep on advancing, but now, he realized that he was wrong!

His sword was not the fastest, much less the strongest. He finally understood that his knowledge on all of his effort, strength and even his sword, had been too little.

"I have to admit Su Yun, you have attained a realm even higher than mine! But as a swordsman, how can I admit defeat so easily?"

Li Chang Zai spoke weakly, he raised the broken sword in his hand and took a deep breath, then retrieved a crystal glass from his spatial bag. After shattering it, he grabbed the powderlike light aura and scattered it all over his sword.

His eyes revealed a trace of decisiveness!

It was a technique of last resort.

Su Yun watched on quietly, not taking the opportunity to launch an attack at Li Chang Zai.

Seeing that, Li Chang Zai's eyes revealed gratitude: "Thank You, Su Yun, you have given me the dignity of a swordsman."

"There is no need to thank me, I just want to know the limit of your sword."

Su Yun kept Desolator and held Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in one hand as he watched Li Chang Zai calmly.

“The limit of my sword?”

Li Chang Zai revealed a pale smile: “You definitely can’t imagine it!”

Upon saying that, Li Chang Zai’s expression suddenly became sinister, he grabbed onto the hilt of the sword that had been smeared with the strange powder and directly thrust it into his heart.

Puchi!

The sword ripped his chest open and blood flowed out.

Hua!

All the spectators flew into an uproar as countless of them stood up, everyone looking at Su Yun in shock, confusement and loss.

“Why did he do that?”

“Is he committing suicide? What is Li Chang Zai doing?”

“Li Chang Zai, don’t give up!”

“Li Chang Zai, I placed my bets on you, you have to win, you have to defeat Su Yun!”

Roars came out as the spectators encouraged Li Chang Zai.

In truth, according to his current state, he could simply lie down and feign a heavy injury and he could admit defeat, countless of participants had used such a method, but for his dignity, he had thrown such methods aside.

Furthermore, he still wanted to fight! Fight for a chance of claiming victory!

Li Chang Zai stared at Su Yun intently, his eyes filled with determination and unwillingness to lose. His hands that were holding onto the sword started to move, the sword following his

hands that pulled the sword out, slowly shifted out of his body.

“That seems like..?” Su Yun focused, he realized that Li Chang Zai’s actions were extremely similar to one of his own movements... Which was when he took out the Contracted Victory Sword from Ling Qing Yu’s body, it was exactly the same!

As expected.

Li Chang Zai’s hands continued to move further from his body as the sword left his chest. What surprised the spectators was that the gash caused by the sword had completely healed and a blood red sword had slowly separated from his chest.

The participants at their seats were all shocked as they looked at Li Chang Zai, stunned.

Finally!

Whoosh.

The blood red sword finally came out from his body. In that instant, the stage was filled with a heavy stench of blood, the sky darkened as fervent gales rose up, as though some world-shocking ferocious beast had descended!

“What a powerful and baleful aura! What sword is that?”

Su Yun held Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword tightly and asked.

“Cold Yang Savage Blood Sword! A mythical sword refined by offering my own lifeforce!”

Li Chang Zai gasped for breath as he pointed the sword straight at Su Yun: “Today, Su Yun, I must defeat you, if not, it will be my eternal regret!”

“I will do my best against you.” Su Yun replied. It was no longer simple respect he had for Li Chang Zai, but respect towards an enemy that had challenged him!

Li Chang Zai’s wounds started to heal while the skin on his entire

body started to reveal many blood red lines that looked like poisonous snakes climbing on his body, the luster of the lines were identical to the Cold Yang Savage Blood Sword and in a few seconds, Li Chang Zai had already recovered to his state prior to the battle, the current him was even stronger than before!

“Did he combust his own lifeforce?”

Beneath the stage, Xiao Zi Ru stood up as she exclaimed out with shock.

“Participant Li Chang Zai, by doing this, you are decreasing your own lifespan! Doing so will cause your cultivation to drop, you can reverse it if you stop right now! Quickly stop right now!!”

“Cultivation can be cultivated and with a high cultivation, who cares about lifespan? If I do not defeat Su Yun today, I will definitely have a mental demon in me, improving will become difficult in the future!” Li Chang Zai roared.

Hearing that, Xiao Zi Ru frowned.

Her words had been heard by the spectators, who exploded into uproars.

“Combusting his lifeforce? Has Li Chang Zai gone mad?”

“A person’s lifeforce is his own three Yang spirits and seven Yin carnal forms, upon over exhausting them, he will definitely die, does Li Chang Zai really want to win against Su Yun that badly? Isn’t that a price too high to be paid?”

(TN: Researched about the term san hun qi po, the difference between the hun and po, is more of Yang Spirit and Yin Spirit in the body, Yang Spirit as a spiritual form of the human while Yin Spirit represents the seven instincts.)

“The gains for Li Chang Zai receives by doing this doesn’t make up for his losses at all.”

Countless of people were disagreeing with Li Chang Zai’s actions,

they were shaking their head in pity. Without his talent along with his receding cultivation, he would eventually lose everything.

For a genius to fall like that, regardless of whether Li Chang Zai was the victor or loser of the round, he would still be the ultimate loser.

But despite all the voices and clamor all around him, Li Chang Zai did not care. In his current state, he only had Su Yun in his eyes, with only one thought in his mind: To defeat him!

Finally... Li Chang Zai could no longer suppress his emotions.

With a sinister look, he flew forward like a gust of wind, his sword parallel to the ground as he thrust at Su Yun, but just as he was about to approach Su Yun, his body suddenly froze...

No! He isn't frozen! It was an afterimage! An after image formed by an instantaneous burst of speed!

Su Yun's pupils tightened.

When Li Chang Zai got near him, he suddenly increased his speed by more than 10 times, forming an afterimage that made it look as if he was in front, but in fact, he had long appeared behind Su Yun.

So fast!

Compared to his previous self, Li Chang Zai's speed had increased countless of times!

Su Yun immediately turned and used Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to block his back.

Clang!

Two blood red swords clashed.

Although it was just one move, but the current Li Chang Zai was many times stronger than his previous self and his speed was equally matched with Su Yun's speed!

"Su Yun, it's not over yet, receive my next move!" Li Chang Zai

said eerily as his figure disappeared.

Whoosh.

Many sword images suddenly surrounded Su Yun from above.

What a powerful momentum!

Su Yun's figure exploded as he directly shifted himself to the side to avoid the attack.

Li Chang Zai landed and at that moment, the blood lines on his entire body had light auras as though they were imbuing endless of energy into his body, strengthening him.

Su Yun took a deep breath, he did not panic as he stared at Li Chang Zai, then he suddenly extended his hand out and danced with his blood sword.

Sou sou sou sou sou

A multitude of terrifying Sword Qi flew out towards Li Chang Zai.

However, even though Su Yun reacted and moved fast to release the Sword Qi, the speed of the Sword Qi's flight was extremely slow, so before they had even arrived at Li Chang Zai, Li Chang Zai had already shifted his position.

All over the stage, Li Chang Zai's afterimage could be seen, his original body had long since arrived at a different location, no one could see where the real Li Chang Zai was!

On the stage, Sword Intent was produced constantly, the sharp Spirit Qi flowing all over the place made it feel as though they were in the center of a storm!

Although Li Chang Zai's attacks were powerful, he was in the same state as Su Yun, it was difficult for him to touch his opponent! Su Yun was not slow either, everytime Li Chang Zai's attack approached, Su Yun was able to avoid them with ease.

Li Chang Zai had tried attacking consecutively a few times, but to

no avail. He knew that he could not maintain his current state for too long, thus he stopped and bellowed: “If this continues, it will only waste our time, Su Yun, I will be using my ultimate technique!”

“Ultimate technique?”

Su Yun frowned.

Li Chang Zai suddenly retreated to the side of the stage as he stared at Su Yun while thrusting the Cold Yang Savage Blood Sword straight into the ground.

Whoosh.

The blood red sky suddenly split apart and a dazzling red beam of light to descend straight at Su Yun!

A powerful destructive force descended from the sky and inside the light aura was over a billion thin swords that looked like needles flying down from the sky with intent to kill!

Anyone who looked at the light would immediately be drowned in fear!

Su Yun immediately dodged, when the beam of light struck the stage, it instantly produced a hole right into the ground that was bottomless!

“What destructive power!”

“It’s too terrifying, if a person is struck by it, will they become ashes? Will their Spirit and Soul dissipate?”

“Is this the might of a Lifeforce Weapon? I think that a sixth stage Spirit Master cultivator will not even be able to withstand one strike from it?”

All of the spectators spoke with lingering fears, a few of the participants who were near the stage immediately turned and fled back to their own seats which were situated further away, afraid to lose their lives.

When the attack did not hit, Li Chang Zai held onto his sword again and activated the attack, the blood red sky dome released yet another beam!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The sword beams came down endlessly, as many more holes were produced in the center of the competition grounds, the entire place was filled with the desolation of a disaster, causing the spectators to feel that their scalps turned numb.

The power of the technique was too strong and was not something anyone could withstand.

Su Yun who was constantly dodging looked up to the sky, his mind quickly formulating plans.

Right at that moment, a gale of wind suddenly blew over.

Su Yun tensed up and immediately raised his sword to block.

Clang!

His sword seemed to have struck something hard, when he looked, he realized that Li Chang Zai had unknowingly attacked him!

While controlling the bizarre mystical technique to unleash the beams to attack Su Yun, he would hold onto his sword and attack. His sword attacks became faster, while the frequency of the beams also became faster!

Slowly, Su Yun started to feel that it had become taxing, he had to dodge the sword beams while parrying Li Chang Zai's attacks. The burden on him was too strong and in such a situation, it was not enough for him to rely on his reaction time and sight.

If this continues, I'll lose.

Su Yun's expression became solemn, he stared at Li Chang Zai who looked to be going crazy and no longer held back.

He took a deep breath, after parrying the sword in front of him,

he immediately leapt back and maintained a distance, he then raised the blood red sword in his hand, and levelled it with his eyes... Then, Su Yun closed his eyes

“Huh?”

Li Chang Zai was stunned.

Why is he closing his eyes at such a time? Has he given up and wants to die?

But just when he was thinking that, the powerful Profound Spirit Qi around Su Yun completely vanished.

What’s going on?

Chapter 446 - The Sword to Determine Victory

He closed his eyes and slowly raised Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword up, the powerful Spirit Qi that had always been revolving around him suddenly disappeared without a trace. He recovered the calmness he portrayed before the match, becoming like an ordinary mortal.

Strange!

So strange!

Li Chang Zai was feeling afraid! His eyes were fixated on Su Yun, he did not dare to blink as he stared at him intently. The calmer Su Yun was, the more he felt uneasy, Li Chang Zai had never been as focused now as he was before!

He had sought revenge, trained bitterly and killed almighty beings before, but regardless of what it was, he had never been so cautious and careful as he was currently.

Or in other words, Su Yun was his life enemy!

The blood red dome started to change as it gradually became infected with a black gloss, as though a starless night sky had descended, at the same time, gales that cut like blades suddenly blew over, cutting everybody's body. As time dragged on, the fervent gales became even more ferocious!

All of the broken parts of the stage were instantly swept away, even the powerful Spirit Cultivators were not spared.

The evaluators all stood up and looked around, their eyes filled with surprise.

It's an extremely strange situation, could it be a terrifying mystical technique unleashed by somebody else?

Creak!

Just then, a strange sound came out from all sides of the stage. Everyone anxiously turned to look, only to see that a strange light blue wall had appeared all around the stage that swayed gently.

“Is that a barrier?”

Xiao Zi Ru asked.

“Is that a protection barrier to protect the spectators from the powerful attacks by isolating the destruction unleashed by the participants who used mystical techniques?” Liu Gu asked in shock.

“That’s right!” Xiao Zi Ru replied and nodded her head: “It is the protection barrier. Normally, this protection barrier will always remain in hibernation, it is extremely difficult to form and for it to appear, that can only be because of one thing!”

“What?”

“It is facing, or is about to face a powerful mystical technique able to threaten it to the point of making it form!!!” Xiao Zi Ru said coldly: “This protection barrier is a sort of precautionary warning, informing everyone that a participant is about to use an extremely powerful killing technique!”

“Killing technique!”

Everyone was shocked! According to the rules of competition, once a participant had unleashed a killing technique, the four evaluators had to go up the stage to stop them, but at that moment, no one even dared to have the thought to do that!

From the standard of the two participants, none of the evaluators had the confidence of taking them down!

“Then are we required to make some defensive measures?”

Li Gui Fang asked.

“What is there to do? They are not even at the fifth stage of the Spirit Master Realm, you think they can flip the heavens? You guys

might not know this, but this protection barrier was personally deployed by a seventh stage Spirit Master Realm cultivator employed by the organisers and not anybody can deal any harm to the barrier.” Zhang Guo Hao swore.

“Oh? Seventh Stage Spirit Master?” Xiao Zi Ru looked at him, then retorted: “If that’s the case, why will the protection barrier have a reaction?”

“That...”

But, before Zhang Guo Hao could explain, new changes had already occurred on the stage! Su Yun had raised the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and while twisting his steps to dodge the beam of swords from the sky, he blocked Li Chang Zai’s swift attacks.

There was no Spirit Qi on him, but instead, his sword had started to release a gradually increasing sharp and cold Qi.

This Qi became thicker the faster he danced with his sword! There was no leakage of Profound Spirit Qi from Su Yun’s body, but the Spirit Qi on the sword was becoming increasingly stronger, as though he had imbued all of his Profound Spirit Qi into the sword in his hand!

His movements were natural, as though it was made by the heavens as he moved fluidly, regardless of whether he was dodging or parrying, everything was done to perfection! Li Chang Zai’s torrential attacks actually missed, he was unable to touch Su Yun at all.

At this moment, Su Yun’s speed increased again.

Li Chang Zai did not know how much Su Yun increased his speed by, but he felt that Su Yun was like an illusion and he was no longer able to even touch a hair on Su Yun. It was as though Su Yun knew of his moves even before he had executed them, as if he knew where his attacks were aimed at. Regardless of how ferocious

they were, it was useless if they could not hit.

What realm has he reached in terms of speed?

Li Chang Zai started to panic in his mind.

I have already taken out my Lifeforce treasure, but I am unable to harm him, how strong is he, truly?

“Could it be? That I will lose to Su Yun today?”

Li Chang Zai muttered to himself.

No, No! No way! I will definitely not lose!!!

Li Chang Zai became calm, his eyes brimming with unwillingness.

At that moment, he had forsaken everything. If he still did not defeat Su Yun, he would never be at ease!

“Ahhh!!!”

Li Chang Zai roared furiously, the sword in his hand suddenly exploded with close to three times the speed, the frequency of his attacks were already close to a thousand swords per second! Although none of his swords had any Profound Spirit Qi imbued in them, the power accumulated in every attack was astonishing!

The current Li Chang Zai was most probably already someone whom not even the organisation representatives could defeat!

The sudden increase in speed startled Su Yun as he stumbled with the change with momentum, the hand that wielded his sword became even more pressured, his movements became messier as he panicked

Suddenly!

Li Chang Zai, whose eyes were almost bloodshot, caught sight of a flaw from Su Yun, he secretly chided and suddenly changed his sword trajectory, his sword that was initially aimed at Su Yun's shoulder diverted towards the left by a few centimeters.

Clang!!!

Two swords clashed.

Li Chang Zai's sword had directly cut onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword's hilt! Seeing that, Li Chang Zai's expression became even more sinister, his eyes gleaming with unconcealable light: "Su Yun! You lose!!!"

He roared and suddenly increased his pressure on Su Yun and managed to hook onto Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword's hilt as he flung it into the sky, out from Su Yun's hands.

Sou!

The blood red sword was flung into the air and spun a few rounds before dropping onto the ground.

At that moment, Su Yun was barehanded!!!

When a swordsman no longer had a sword, could he still be called a swordsman? Would he still pose a threat?

The answer is definitely a no.

It was an opportunity of a lifetime!

Li Chang Zai suddenly went close to Su Yun with a gleam in his eyes, unleashing a large quantity of sword images that swarmed towards Su Yun.

At that moment, he wanted to use his most ferocious technique to determine the winner and loser!

Everything depends on this move!

"Sword Devouring the Heavens!!!"

He roared out.

This was Li Chang Zai's famed consummate technique and what he relied on to be called 'Swift Sword'. His reckless slashing produced sword images that covered the sky! No one could parry it, no one could defend against it, the sky filled with savage sword

images was a horrifying sight!

When the roar came out, every pair of eyes were fixated straight at Li Chang Zai.

The winner is about to appear!!!

Right at the moment the roar came out

Crack!!!

The protection barrier shielding the spectators instantly shattered.

Followed with that was a clear voice!

“Single Sword Rising Wind!”

In that moment, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword that had fallen to the ground suddenly glowed with red light and flew straight back to Su Yun’s hand, where he stepped forward and completed a full slash upwards.

The sword did not release any splendor or light, the sword tip did not explode with any eye catching dazzle, or any signs of earth shaking power.

But the moment his attack was completed, the clouds and winds changed, gales shrieked everywhere, many pitch black wind that resembled blades blew into the competition grounds shattering the protection barrier apart! Li Chang Zai who was dancing fervently with his sword immediately stopped as he froze

Roar!!!

A furious roar from the gales!!!

The sky darkened as black clouds descended, every single spectator present felt a choking sensation, all of the weaker cultivators’ faces turned pale white, they all had difficulty breathing, while only Su Yun stood in the center, looking extremely calm.

What happened? Practically everyone present had the same thought arising in their mind!!!

Seeing Li Chang Zai frozen there, Su Yun turned his hand and kept the red sword back into the sword sheath, he stopped his Profound Spirit Qi and dispelled the 'Single Sword Rising Wind'.

The protection barrier was completely destroyed and not only that, even the entire stage was shattered into smithereens.

Su Yun did not complete the 'Single Sword Rising Wind', as there were too many spectators, holding back would be advantageous for him. Furthermore, his battle against 'Li Chang Zai' was not like facing against Feng Mo Qiang or other experts, unleashing the technique to such a degree was sufficient.

Chi chi chi chi chi chi

Right then, the blood red sword in Li Chang Zai's hands shattered, finally transforming into blood red liquid that fell to the ground.

"Urgh..."

Li Chang Zai anxiously held onto his chest as he spat out blood, he retreated a few steps as he swayed greatly.

He saw it.

Su Yun's attack, was not aimed at his body, but had completely destroyed his sword!

With his sword destroyed, the user had been defeated.

By using the treasured sword produced from his life force, it was Li Chang Zai's most powerful strength! With the sword destroyed, he had no hopes of winning.

The victor had been decided.

"So powerful!"

Li Chang Zai supported himself on a boulder at the side of the

stage, he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and said weakly: “Su Yun, amazing, amazing, it was truly amazing for you to be able to unleash such a heaven defying sword strike! I, Li Chang Zai, has lost to you completely and convincingly.”

Su Yun did not say anything.

Li Chang Zai held onto his broken sword, seemingly having difficulty with just standing.

“Can you tell me the name of that technique?” He had a gaze of anticipation.

“Single Sword Rising Wind.” Su Yun spoke the name out calmly.

“Single Sword Rising Wind?”

When Li Chang Zai heard the name, he muttered it to himself, his mind replaying the scene where the heaven defying attack was unleashed, his eyes filled with immense shock.

“Single Sword Rising Wind, Single Sword Rising Wind...”

He turned and started to stagger out with a sway, he took one step at a time as he went down the stage, and headed out of the competition grounds.

From that day on, Li Chang Zai was no longer the swordsman with the fastest sword.

His Lifeforce Treasure had been destroyed, his talent and cultivation had suffered tremendous injury, life as a genius could no longer be reclaimed! No one understood why Li Chang Zai did what he did, maybe only he knew.

Countless of people felt pity and sighed

However, he never felt regret.

Su Yun quietly watched Li Chang Zai as he headed towards the big doors, unknowingly, an undulation occurred in his mind. It would also be difficult for him to erase the battle from his memory.

Plop!

Just then, Li Chang Zai who was swaying from right to left as he walked directly fell to the ground, fainted.

Chapter 447 - Not Allowed to Win

When Li Chang Zai was carried away, a few spectators and participants continued to stare at him, the atmosphere around the competition had unknowingly risen.

Why did he persevere? No one knew, but from the looks of it, he had become the brightest star in the competition.

The stage was completely broken, even the formation array beneath the stage was broken, so it was unable to restore the stage. Furthermore, the protective barrier meant to protect the citizens was destroyed by Su Yun's attack, so continuing the competition was no longer possible, as they required a proper stage.

The organiser immediately summoned a few almighty beings to utilize their mystical techniques to restore the stage. During this period, the competition stopped for a break.

Li Chang Zai was eliminated, leaving only one competitor in Group A. Group D also had one competitor, while two representatives for the organisations remained: Huo Quan Cai and Qin Si.

At this point, the competition was close to its end, but the remaining four participants were the most striking existence of the whole competition, two more rounds and the competition would end!

Su Yun returned to his participant seat and closed his eyes and recuperated quietly. By his side, Lu Zhan Yuan blabbered nonstop, he was completely convinced by Su Yun's swordsmanship, to the point of kneeling down to Su Yun, begging him to take him in as a disciple. More participants had gone over to Su Yun for guidance and were all in discussion.

A Group D participant had knocked out more than two Group A participants, rushing to the top four... What kind of achievement

was that? Was he truly a Group D Participant? How was he placed there in the first place?

Countless of people had the same question in mind, even more were suspecting that there was some problem differentiating the participants. For such an outstanding person to be placed into Group D, it was too exaggerated.

“Hello, are you Young Noble Su?”

Just then, a voice sounded out from the walkway. Su Yun opened his eyes and turned to look towards the voice and saw a man dressed in black and red robes with his fists cupped and a smile on his face. On his chest was an emblem of the New Deer Auction House.

“Who are you?” Su Yun asked.

“Oh, this lowly servant is from the New Deer Auction House. Young Noble Su is an unmatched hero, able to defeat other heroes with one sword, my family’s Old Master admires Young Noble Su greatly, if Young Noble Su doesn’t mind, could you come to the pavilion after the competition to meet with my Old Master?” The man spoke with respect towards Su Yun.

“Your Old Master?”

“My Old Master is also the President of New Deer Auction House!” The man’s voice was filled with pride when he announced who his Old Master was.

“President?”

Before Su Yun could even speak, Lu Zhan Yuan patted on Su Yun’s shoulder anxiously and said: “Brother Su, it is a blessing, a blessing indeed, the President of New Deer Auction House has taken a liking to your talent and strength, and plans to recruit you to be groomed! This is an absolutely good blessing, with an organization grooming you with their resources, all the treasures and cultivation coins that you desire are within reach and your

cultivation will grow even faster! Brother Su, you are extremely fortunate today!”

Lu Zhan Yuan was extremely excited, as though he was the one being recruited. But he was right, to be able to catch the eye of a huge organization was considered a blessing for a wandering cultivator. As long as he agreed, it would mean that he had sold himself to the organization. Since he would be groomed by them, he had to obey to their orders and do what they wanted him to do.

The main goal of joining the New Deer City competition was to raise his fighting strength and head over to the Emperor Palace, if Su Yun were to be stuck in New Deer City, it would be difficult for him to leave. Furthermore, the New Deer Auction House was competing with the other three organizations in the shadows, it was best for him not to get involved to prevent even more troubles. If he were to offend the other three organizations, it would not bode well for him.

Su Yun scratched his chin and thought for a moment, then spoke: “The competition has not ended, whether or not I’ll be safe and sound is unknown. Why don’t we do this, you go back first and help me thank your President, tell him that we should take this thing slowly and wait for the end of the competition before talking about it, what about that?”

“Hehe, Young Noble Su is right. Alright, this lowly servant will return first.” Without speaking further, he bowed and left.

Seeing that, Lu Zhan Yuan looked at Su Yun as though he was looking at a monster. It was a good thing, but he did not accept immediately, if it were Lu Zhan Yuan, he would have immediately left to meet the President.

Just then, two bursts of dense Spirit Qi suddenly pervaded from outside the competition grounds. All of the Spirit Cultivators on site could feel the powerful and horrifying Spirit Qi.

A few anxiously turned to the direction of where the Spirit Qi

came from, only to see two figures flying over at a quick speed. Both of them were dressed in colorful robes and were extremely striking. One man and one woman of about forty years old, one wielding a sword while the other wield a cane, the two of them were very powerful.

On their chests were identical logos; New Deer Auction House logos.

“An almighty being! They look like the almighty beings from the New Deer Auction House!”

“They must be Master Yue Xiao and Madam Yu Ta Shan.”

“Why are they here? And can they just fly in like that? Don’t they know that New Deer City prohibits flight?”

Everyone started discussing amongst themselves.

The two of them flew straight into the competition grounds and directly landed in the middle of the stage. The man, Yue Xiao extended his hand and retrieved a snow white slab, and used his Spirit Qi to activate it.

The snow white slab cracked from the center, like a blossoming flower and the pieces flew in all directions while releasing thin grey lines that flew into mid air and split apart, forming a large web that covered downwards.

After the strange ‘spiderweb’ connected to the ground, its appearance started to change, secreting a large amount of liquid. After the spiderweb completely transformed, the liquid automatically congealed, ultimately forming a gigantic and unique snow white square stage.

When the two of them finished, they cupped their fists towards New Deer Auction House’s pavilion. Without saying anything, they turned and walked towards the big gates.

One of New Deer City’s personnel walked over to Zhu Wen and whispered a few words into his ears, causing Zhu Wen to reveal a

look of understanding as he nodded his head, he then ran over to the gigantic snow white stage.

He climbed onto the stage and used Spirit Qi to enhance his voice: “Dear esteemed guests and spectators! Please do not find this strange! Just now, the two masters that came were invited by Our New Deer Auction House! Since the stage and energy barrier is broken and we are unable to restore them in a short frame of time, they were invited to construct a new stage for us! That’s right! What you see here is a gigantic stage, which was sponsored by the New Deer Auction House and is called ‘Snow Jade Space’. The following battles will be conducted in there!!!”

Snow Jade Space? The spectators were startled! After a moment, soft discussions could be heard from all around.

“The Snow Jade Space is the most recent mystical treasure obtained by the New Deer Auction House, it is originally used for Spirit Intermediate Cultivators to train, but today, it is extremely useful for this competition! When the participant enters the Snow Jade Space, their profound Spirit Qi will recover twice as fast, but inside the Snow Jade Space, the weather is extremely vile, with terrifying traps and monsters that would exhaust the spirit cultivator’s Spirit Qi! Participants not only have to deal with their enemies, but also the test that comes from the Snow Jade Space!!” Zhu Wen shouted with exaggerated movements: “Now, is everyone ready?”

“Go! Go!! Go!!!!”

The spectators were shouting out excitedly, waves after waves of shouts announcing their anticipation towards the Snow Jade Space. Seeing that, Zhu Wen did not delay any further, and directly pointed his chubby finger to the screen in the air, instantly, the screen started to move.

Two names appeared on the upper part of the screen. Everyone anxiously looked up.

Huo Quan Cai versus Qin Si.

An official representative against another official representative!

The crowd exploded into an uproar as everyone got heated up.

Su Yun looked at the screen and could not help but look towards Han Yue Xin who was at the Group A region. Since it was Huo Quan Cai against Qin Si, then without question, the next match would be Su Yun against Han Yue Xin.

“Brother Su, do your best! Although Miss Han Yue Xin is very powerful, I believe that you will definitely win.” Lu Zhan Yuan spoke softly.

“Really?” Su Yun turned and look at him.

“Of course.” Lu Zhan Yuan puffed his chest out and spoke with a serious look on his face.

“Alright, then you can go and bet 500 thousand cultivation coins on me winning.”

“Erm, about that...” Lu Zhan Yuan’s face immediately turned red.

In the previous few rounds, when he saw Su Yun betting on himself and earning buckets after buckets of cultivation coins, he also followed along to bet on Su Yun, but he played it small and had amassed quite a few thousands of cultivation coins.

But in the next match, he did not have the confidence he had before, that was because Su Yun’s opponent was the number one Cold Sword Han Yue Xin! In terms of strength, she did not lose out to the official representatives!

Seeing Lu Zhan Yuan hesitate, Su Yun shook his head, he took out his cultivation coins card again and handed it over to Xiao Xiu: “Please bet it on me winning.”

“Yes, Young Noble.” Xiao Xiu laughed and curtsied.

Seeing that, Lu Zhan Yuan’s face was a mix of white and red,

perspiration started trickling down his forehead as though he was struggling with a mental battle within himself. After a long while, he finally took out a hundred thousand cultivation coins card with trembling hands and stammered: “T-then help this young master b-bet a hundred thousand.”

Xiao Xiu nodded her head and accepted the cultivation coin card.

Lu Zhan Yuan looked as though he was unwilling, as he stared at the cultivation coin card in Xiao Xiu’s hands for a long time before retracting this gaze. Seeing that, Su Yun did not know whether to laugh or cry.

Clang!

Just then, the competition round began.

Qin Si and Huo Quan Cai had entered the Snow Jade Space at the same time. Upon seeing each other, they did not say a word, but instantly started fighting! Many different lights formed by mystical techniques constantly exploded within the Snow Jade Space, revealing the intensity of the fight.

Su Yun stared at the Snow Jade Space, wanting to see the uniqueness of the mysterious Snow Jade Space... Just then, someone patted on his shoulders a few times.

Su Yun turned to see that there was a man standing behind him without him knowing, dressed in flowery robes, looking like a rich man. He had a protruding mouth like a monkey and was skinny and tall. He had a birthmark at the corner of his mouth with extremely small eyes. He was smiling towards Su Yun, but did not display any courtesy or sign of respect.

Who is this? Is he someone else from another organization? The New Deer Auction House already sent a person after all...

Su Yun thought for a moment, then asked: “Who are you?”

“Me?” The man had his hands folded across his chest as he smiled: “Who I am ain’t important, what is important are the

words that my family's Young Master had me bring over to you, Su Yun."

Su Yun frowned: "What did he say?"

The man was smiling with his eyes, but he whispered softly in Su Yun's ears: "You are not allowed to win against Miss Han Yue Xin!"

Chapter 448 - The Battle Between the Officials

Not allowed to win against Han Yue Xin?

Su Yun frowned, he stared at the man: “Who is your Young Master?”

“Someone you can’t offend.” The man did not speak further, he chuckled, then patted Su Yun’s shoulder again, revealing a cheeky smile, he turned and left. Su Yun watched the man leave. After walking through the walkway, he reached an exquisite private room and after cupping his fists and bowing, he entered.

The private room was luxurious, by the door stood two maidservants, the door itself had an array formation, where the key to activating the formation was already taken by the guest inside. Aside from the guest, no one else could open the doors. This was specially used by the organisers to attract rich guests.

“Brother Su, what’s wrong?”

By his side, Lu Zhan Yuan looked at him suspiciously.

“Zhan Yuan, do you know who is in that room?” Su Yun pointed to the room at the end of the walkway.

“That room? I don’t have the specifics, but I heard from a few New Deer City participants talking about it before, they said that the person is a noble guest invited by New Deer City’s City Lord, with an extremely huge identity. I think that ordinary people dare not provoke that guest? Brother Su, did that guest also display an interest in recruiting you?” Lu Zhan Yuan smiled: “You are truly popular, everyone seems to have taken a liking to you, hehe.”

“You’re wrong.” Su Yun laughed bitterly: “This time, the popular person should be Han Yue Xin.”

Hearing that, Lu Zhan Yuan started to perspire: “What do you

mean by that?”

Su Yun shook his head and did not speak further, he continued to look at the center of the Snow Jade Space.

As the official representatives, Qin Si and Huo Quan Cai had extremely high innate talent, their cultivation was more than multiple times that of their peers. Disregarding their peers, even in New Deer City, the two of them would be well known figures! The two of them were recruited by the organizations, thus were covered with high grade treasures of at least the Sage Level, they might even have Imperial Equipments!

The two of them had extremely beautiful techniques, their mystical techniques were even matched with treasures, the power produced was at a level that no one dared to imagine, but Su Yun was not focused on their style of fighting, they were already used to fighting with treasures matched with their mystical techniques, their methods not suited for wandering cultivators. What he was more focused on was the mysterious Snow Jade Space.

When the participants entered the space, it would immediately form bone chilling gales of wind, snow would fall and wind blew wildly. The wind was not ordinary wind, this wind was easily able to cut people's skin and flesh, the snow was no ordinary snow either, when the snow covered a person's body, it could prevent Spirit Qi from flowing out of the body.

To compete in here, not only must the competitor find ways to defeat their opponent, they also had to raise their guard against the harsh environment that placed them at an disadvantage. Of course, if it was only these, New Deer City Auction House would not use such a treasure to act as the stage.

In the round, there would be white lights that would appear from time to time, and after the white light dissipates, a third stage Spirit Master ferocious beast, called the 'White Haired Ape Sage' would appear using mainly Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi. This 'White

Haired Ape Sage' did not have much destructive capabilities, but its most terrifying technique was being able to summon and manipulate the wind and snow to target the participants, bringing forth a lot of trouble.

The White Haired Ape Sage suddenly appeared beside Qin Si, it extended its massive fists and struck its own chest. Following that, it opened its mouth and took a vigorous breath in, which instantly pulled all the wind and snow inside the Snow Jade Space into its mouth, causing the wind and snow to stop.

The White Haired ape Sage then exhaled it towards Qin Si, the snow and wind transformed into a snow dragon that flew at Qin Si. Seeing that, Huo Quan Cai immediately took the opportunity and increased his attacks, perfectly taking into considerations the White Haired Ape Sage's attack.

Whooosh.

Being caught off guard, Qin Si was struck directly in the body by the wind and snow, causing him to turn completely into ice!

“That’s great!”

Huo Quan Cai chuckled, he opened up the fan in his hand, where the tail of the fan actually turned into a blade which slashed fiercely towards Qin Si's neck!

A deadly attack!

But in a battle between the representatives of the organizations, no one would stop until their opponent was dead. Even with the evaluators there, even the crowds felt that it was considered a norm.

Crack!

Qin Si who was being frozen into an ice statue, had his head sliced off immediately! But when his head landed, the ice sculpture shattered and transformed into powder.

“A false body?”

Right at the moment when Huo Quan Cai's eyes constricted, a surprise attack was launched from behind him, causing him to be flung out straight for the White Haired Ape Sage!! Unknowingly, Qin Si had actually appeared behind Huo Quan Cai! It was a spectacular counterattack!

Upon seeing Qin Si, the spectators flew into an uproar, all of the participants also praised his move, everyone noting the beautiful counterattack.

The White Haired Ape Sage immediately locked onto the closer target, Huo Quan Cai. It opened its mouth once again and inhaled in the snow and wind, then spat it all out furiously.

Huo Quan Cai's face looked anxious, he immediately unleashed his defensive treasure which formed a layer of thick black armor on his body that looked like a skin made of iron, covering him up tightly.

With the snow and wind on him, Huo Quan Cai had difficulty moving. Qin Si took the opportunity to chase and attack, unleashing 18 palms at Huo Quan Cai. Every single one of these palms contained earth shattering might, which instantly dispersed the snow and ice on Huo Quan Cai's body and formed many handprints dented into the iron skin covering him.

Huo Quan Cai's face turned white, his mouth started flowing with blood, he had instantly fallen to a disadvantage!!

“Huo Quan Cai, you can do it!”

“Qin Si, defeat him with one move! Kill him! Quickly!”

The crowd was extremely roused.

Huo Quan Cai was forced into such such a desperate strait because of the White Haired Ape Sage and Qin Si's pincer attack, he gritted his teeth while staring ferociously at Qin Si, he no longer held back! With a low growl, he unleashed his famous consummate

technique.

“Dance of the Heavenly Fan!”

Huo Quan Cai’s entire body unleashed a powerful shockwave that pushed the man and ape away. Huo Quan Cai escaped danger, but he was not anxious to leave the bad position, holding onto his fan tightly. While staring at the tip of the fan, his hand moved like a golden snake, gently swaying as it oscillated continuously, the fan subsequently appeared to release Spirit Qi.

Suddenly, Huo Quan Cai’s arm extended out straight, his expression warped, as though he had unleashed all of the power in his body and flicked the fan up into the sky.

Whooosh!

The dense clouds in the sky ripped apart as a gigantic fan made out of light descended and smashed to the ground in front of Huo Quan Cai. This fan of light was more than 10 m tall, with a width extending close to a 100 m, almost extending out of the Snow Jade Space, like a large blade slicing part of the dome.

Huo Quan Cai’s eyes released a penetrating light, his hand was enveloped with a halo of blue light. He started to move his legs, striding in a serious manner. In his graceful dance, the fan in his hand started to move in an enchanting manner, whenever he raised up his fan, the gigantic fan of light would sway as well.

Huo Quan Cai was in control of it!

The gigantic fan of light slashed at Qin Si. Seeing that, Qin Si immediately dodged.

Boom!!

The entire ground trembled. The Snow Jade Space was like a small boat inside a heavy storm, swaying incessantly. The area where the large fan of light had struck formed an extremely deep gorge which unleashed a powerful destructive force, forcing the White Haired Ape Sage that was closer to Huo Quan Cai to be

instantly flung out!!!

What a terrifying force! If it were any human that was struck by it, they would instantly die without a doubt! With the standard of all the previous participants, no one would be able to take on Huo Quan Cai's technique!

Qin Si frowned, he stared and focus at the fan in Huo Quan Cai's hand, and with a snort, he rushed over. From his movements, it looked as though he was prepared to do something to the fan, but Qin Si had truly seen through it, his reaction speed was also very quick, the powerful and destructive fan of light was truly controlled by the fan in Huo Quan Cai's hands. But Qin Si did not understand one thing, it was that the fan held by Huo Quan Cai could not be taken that easily!

Huo Quan Cai moved agilely and steadily, when Qin Si approached him, he turned around and in an instant, landed at the side of the Snow Jade Space, instantly pulling away from Qin Si.

“What a beautiful movement technique and what stunning attack! Huo Quan Cai's Dance of the Heavenly Fan is truly unordinary! I never thought that a man can also dance so gracefully, it is a pleasing performance!”

Beneath the stage, Liu Gu could not resist but praise out loud.

“That's right, even though he is a representative of one of the official organizations, even I might not be able to defeat him.” Zhang Guo Hao added.

Everyone else nodded. Even the evaluators could only be spectators in such a level of fight.

It seemed like it would not be easy for Qin Si to win the fight.

Five Leaves City!

A huge trading city that was famous in the Ultimate Martial

World. In here, many large trading families held onto large lands and was where countless of powerful cultivators chose to stay! And inside Five Leaves City, The Huai Rou Family was the most famous and powerful.

Inside the Huai Rou Mansion in the middle of Five Leaves City, a maidservant dressed in green, with a beautiful head ornament rushed anxiously towards a pavilion made out of gold and jade.

“Young miss, young miss!”

When the maidservant approached the doors, she shouted out excitedly: “There’s news of the Young Noble, there’s news of the Young Noble, Young miss!”

“Oh? So fast?”

An indifferent and gentle voice came out from the pavilion. Following that, the large doors that was covered completely with bright gems was gently pushed open. A young lady dressed in yellow and pink walked out gracefully.

The maidservant was smiling from ear to ear as she handed over a jadestone.

The young lady accepted the jadestone and extended her slender finger, imbuing some Spirit Qi in it which caused the jadestone to unleash a light aura that had rows of words flickering in it.

“Oh? Su Yun is in New Deer City? And is participating in the competition held there?” Huai Rou Mu Yu blinked her eyes as she started to ponder.

“With Young Noble Su’s strength, he will definitely be able to obtain the first place.” The maidservant laughed.

Huai Rou Mu Yu gently shook her head and said: “Su Yun is indeed quite strong, but the competition is an open competition with a few trading organizations collaborating and organizing it. It isn’t considered an official competition, there will definitely be a few representatives from the organizations participating as well,

all of them definitely powerful individuals. With the support of the organizations, they will have powerful treasures on them. Su Yun will be able to reach the finals without a problem, but if he wants to be the champion, I am afraid that will be difficult.”

“T-that’s already a very good outcome, since he will be in the top few...” The maidservant scratched her head and said.

“What I am more curious about, is his reason for running to New Deer City to participate in the competition. Is he doing it for the prize money? Is he lacking money?”

“Maybe he just wants to spar with a few experts.” The maidservant grinned, when she suddenly thought of something, and spoke anxiously: “Oh yes, young miss, the servant that obtained the news said that Young Noble Su was placed in Group D, but he had already interacted with a few Group A and B participants. However, in the middle of it, something happened and Su Yun’s present situation isn’t looking optimistic.”

“Isn’t looking optimistic?” Huai Rou Mu Yu frowned: “Something happened?”

“It’s related to the Quick Blade Sect. It was said that in the competition, Young Noble Su killed Quick Blade Sect’s Disciple, Dao Huang. The Quick Blade Sect protects their disciples really well and Dao Huang is even the Sect Leader’s daughter! I am afraid that when the competition ends, the Quick Blade Sect will find Young Noble Su for revenge and he will most likely be in a dangerous situation after the competition.” The maidservant said.

“Quick Blade Sect?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked down to the ground as she whispered the name gently.

Chapter 449 - As You Wish

Boom!

The gigantic fan of light struck down.

The ground trembled once more as Qin Si was forced to dodge, making him look like he was in a terrible situation.

The Snow Jade Space was already riddled with cuts from the fan, the ground had many gorges all around, making the terrain look extremely terrifying. But what made everyone marvel was that the Snow Jade Space that was being cut apart by the fan of light was actually regenerating slowly. It was as though the Snow Jade Space was a living thing that held recovering abilities.

Qin Si and Huo Quan Cai no longer cared about faulting the Snow Jade Space, one was attacking in berserk, the other dodging frantically. Finally, Qin Si was forced to a corner, where the space barrier was right by his side... He no longer had any place to dodge to.

“It’s over!”

Huo Quan Cai roared and swung his fan towards Qin Si. The gigantic fan of light immediately reacted, flipping in the air and distancing itself 1m from the ground, then it swept towards Qin Si. It had an imposing aura that seemed to swallow its surroundings! Facing the attack, Qin SI was incapable of escaping!

But!

In that moment of peril, Qin Si quietly took out a purple bell and stared at the incoming fan with a calm expression. He did not panic at all and when the fan was close to him with the Swift Wind Spirit Qi blowing onto his body, Qin Si shook the bell.

Hummmm!

The bell unleashed a halo of blue light, which completely

engulfed Qin Si... Qin Si disappeared!

“What?”

Upon seeing that, all the spectators were stunned. Huo Quan Cai was even more surprised and looked at the spot that Qin Si had disappeared from in shock. The fan of light continued its motion, whereby the White Haired Ape Sage was incapable of dodging and was directly cut into two, causing blood to splatter over the Snow Jade Space.

Huo Quan Cai frowned, he stopped his dance and scrutinized the place. Just then, a ripple undulated from the position that Qin Si had disappeared from, the blue light reappeared, and inside the light aura stood the reflection of a bare Qin Si.

“Is that an independent space?” Huo Quan Cai seemed to have thought of something, and asked in shock: “You actually have a spatial treasure? And you hid inside that space?”

“That’s right!” Qin Si said coldly: “I have such a treasure, your killing technique is useless against me! Huo Quan Cai, you have used your consummate technique multiple times, I think that you have exhausted almost all of the Profound Spirit Qi in your body, right? Then, it’s my turn!” With that said, Qin Si’s body flickered, his speed had increased as he exploded towards Huo Quan Cai.

Hearing that, Huo Quan Cai’s heart tightened, he immediately danced and waved his fan at Qin Si again. However, just as Qin Si had said, Huo Quan Cai did not have much Spirit Qi left and although his attack was destructive enough, its speed had evidently slowed.

Qin Si shook the bell again and hid inside his spatial treasure, dodging the fan of light and jumped out again like a ghost appearing and disappearing. He got closer and closer towards Huo Quan Cai and by transferring his Spirit Qi to his arm, he used his hand as a blade and slashed at Huo Quan Cai’s neck.

Seeing that, Huo Quan Cai immediately utilized his defensive treasure and protected his neck, instantly producing the black iron around his neck.

Whooosh.

Qin Si's hand blade struck at Huo Quan Cai, but the blade did not touch the black iron, instead directly going through Huo Quan Cai's neck like mist and disappeared. Seeing that, Huo Quan Cai's eyes dilated, his heart stopped for that millisecond.

"Illusion?"

Puchi!

A heart wrenching pain was transmitted from Huo Quan Cai's arm.

"Ah!!!"

He released a painful scream, he looked at his arm only to realize that the hand that was holding onto the fan had been cut off without him noticing! His hand that held onto the fan dropped straight to the ground.

Qin Si took advantage of the success and continued his attack, imbuing his leg with dense Spirit Qi, he kicked Huo Quan Cai's chest.

The Spirit Qi transmitted from Qin Si's feet into Huo Quan Cai's chest, causing his internal organs to tremble and shatter. Huo Quan Cai's face turned white as he vomited blood out, and struck the wall of the Snow Jade Space.

The victor seemed to have been decided! The huge turnaround made the spectators speechless.

"Powerful! He used an illusion to deceive Huo Quan Cai, making him think that he was about to go for a fatal strike, but in truth his goal had always been Huo Quan Cai's hand! Huo Quan Cai have exhausted a lot of his Spirit Qi, now that he is crippled, his ability

to fight has dropped substantially, he is no longer Qin Si's opponent! Qin Si has won!"

Su Yun thought to himself.

Huo Quan Cai was very strong, but in terms of planning, he could not be compared to Qin Si, be it producing an illusion palm or hiding his real hand, these things were easy feats to spirit master cultivators, but was used professionally at such a crucial moment, causing people to have to respect his courage and decision making. If it were any other person, if they were to choose, they would have directly went straight for Huo Quan Cai's neck! Since the opportunity to kill him was so hard earned, if they were to miss it, they would not get another chance.

With his hand being cut off, the Spirit Qi link was disconnected, causing the gigantic fan of light in the middle of the Snow Jade Space to disappear.

Qin Si imbued sharp Spirit Qi into his hands and with a cold expression, he slowly walked towards Huo Quan Cai.

Boom!!!

He thrust one of his hands into Huo Quan Cai's left shoulder, exploding and ripping apart his shoulders, even exploding his thoracic cavity. Blood spurted all over, Huo Quan Cai's internal organs were heavily damaged, an injury where a normal human being would have long died. If not for the Spirit Qi in him not dissipating, Huo Quan Cai would have long passed away.

According to the competition rules, the competition should have ended. But Zhu Wen did not dare to speak out because the organisation that Huo Quan Cai represented had not said a thing.

Su Yun stared at the Qin Si, whose eyes were bloodthirsty and cold, and frowned slightly. There were no emotions in Qin Si's eyes, his methods were ruthless and completely disregarded all consequences. He was most likely already prepared to kill Huo

Quan Cai.

Inside Hua Wei Chamber of Commerce's pavilion...

"President, if we do not stop it now, Huo Quan Cai will die on the stage!"

A man clad in purple armor cupped his fists and spoke to the indistinct figure behind the curtain made of beads.

"He is trash, why do you want to save him? To waste even more cultivation coins?" The figure spoke with a cold voice.

The purple armored man did not know how to reply, he cupped his fists, and no longer said anything. The pavilion's silence was naturally noted by Huo Quan Cai.

Right from the start, he knew and understood the relationship he had with Hua Wei Chamber of Commerce. To him, Hua Wei Chamber of Commerce was a money bag, able to provide him with cultivation coins and treasures, a useful existence for him. However, in the eyes of the Commerce, he was just a pawn piece that could be thrown away at anytime.

"They are truly ruthless." Huo Quan Cai's mouth revealed a bitter smile, he looked at the pavilion, then turned his eyes to Qin Si, who was standing before him. Qin Si was staring at him coldly, with a faint killing intent in his eyes. Huo Quan Cai knew that he was unable to escape his fate, he fiercely took a breath, then closed his eyes without saying a word.

Qin Si was delighted, he congealed his Spirit Qi into a blade and slashed down.

Puchi!

Huo Quan Cai's head flew. At least he had decided to spare Huo Quan Cai from the pain. Blood flowed everywhere. The round had ended.

Huo Quan Cai's headless corpse laid inside the Snow Jade Space,

no one collected his body, since no one was willing to protect the spirit of Huo Quan Cai. When Feng Ling Sheng died, he relied on the spirit preserving treasure that his family had given him, but Huo Quan Cai did not have such a treasure, his spirit would fly out of his body and ultimately would be absorbed by a Spirit Cultivator or a Spirit Beast, that was when he would truly die.

The entire place was silent.

It was not the first time the spectators had watched a participant being killed in the competition, but everytime they watched it, it would still bring them shock!

Silence.

A creepy silence.

After an unknown period of time, a voice finally came out.

“I-I will now officially announce that the victor of the r-round is Participant Qin Si, from the Yu Shuang Auction house!” Zhu Wen went up on stage and shouted with his trembling voice.

However, the site did not have much reaction. Such an ending seemed to be unacceptable to many people.

Out of the four representatives from the sponsoring organisations, only one remained and only three participants remained for the competition: Su Yun, Han Yue Xin and Qin Si.

Qin Si and Huo Quan Cai fought an intense battle, thus, the officials would definitely not allow him to come out again, his meant that the participants for the next round was already determined.

Su Yun took a deep breath then stood up and walked along the walkway. At the same time, Han Yue Xin, who was dressed in blue, also stood up. She looked at Su Yun, then walked gently and steadily into the Snow Jade Space.

Su Yun stepped into the space and immediately felt the bone

chilling cold. The wind was as sharp as blades, drawing the heat away from his body, even his entire skeletal structure seemed to be trembling. The snow that dropped on his body were like stones that obstructed his Spirit Essences, preventing any Spirit Qi from flowing out of his body.

To battle in such a harsh environment, the difficulty could only be imagined.

On the ground, Huo Quan Cai's blood had not dried up. Su Yun unsheathed his Scarlet Blood Sword and looked at Han Yue Xin.

The fighting intent in her eyes was extremely dense and she looked like a worthy opponent. Against her, Su Yun knew that it would be difficult for him to gain the upper hand, the only method that he knew was to confuse her mental state.

"Su Yun, I hope that you do not hold back and use everything you have, because I will also do my best to defeat you! I hope that we will be able to enjoy this competition!"

Han Yue Xin then lifted her blue sword up, leveling it to her eyes as she aimed the sword tip at Su Yun and said.

"As you wish!" Su Yun nodded.

"Dong" The bell chimed. Announcing the beginning of the competition.

Han Yue Xin extended her slender fingers and pressed it on her sword, causing the sword body to unleash a large amount of Cold Qi, which seemed to interweave with the Cold Qi inside the Snow Jade Space.

Suddenly, Su Yun's facial expression changed, he sensed that something was amiss. The Snow Jade Space's wind and snow actually did not affect Han Yue Xin at all! It felt as if it was a living thing, when the wind and snow approached Han Yue Xin's body, they would automatically turn direction and detour around her.

What's going on? Han Yue Xin can actually control the wind and

snow in here? If that's the case, fighting with her will be even more troublesome.

Su Yun held onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword tightly, focusing his eyes on Han Yue Xin.

“Are you ready? Su Yun, I'm coming!” Han Yue Xin said coldly.

Who cares!

Su Yun sighed, then nodded his head: “Come!”

With his confirmation, Han Yue Xin suddenly pulled her sword back, and poked it into the ground.

“Crack crack crack crack”

The ground started to crack as many transparent and sharp glaciers shot out from the ground, paving a way towards Su Yun. This technique was imposing and powerful enough to showcase her strength... But it was not a killing technique.

Han Yue Xin was still Han Yue Xin, with the strong wind and snow, she intended to use these icicles to form a wall to block and pave a way for the wind and snow, forming a current that directed even more wind and snow at Su Yun.

As long as sufficient wind and snow was harassing Su Yun, it would decrease his fighting strength, winning the round would be much easier for her.

Chapter 450 - Battle in the Ice Cold

Su Yun leapt backwards and dodged till he reached the side of the stage, he watched the icicles that were gradually slowing down, then raised his hands and pointed ahead of him. A black light formed on his fingertip, following that, the sky turned dark, dark clouds gathered above them and formed a vortex, then a pitch black dragon sword descended from within.

Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon!

Su Yun, with his peak first stage Spirit Master Cultivation, was able to unleash 'Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon' that was even more powerful than when he first used it. The gigantic dragon sword howled and descended, its imposing might made it feel that a dragon god had descended onto the mortal realm.

Booom!!!

The dragon sword landed on the ground, causing the earth to tremble, but what surprised everyone was that the position in which the dragon sword landed was not on Han Yue Xin, but at the end of the icicles, perfectly blocking the icicles for Su Yun.

The snow and wind that was fanatically blowing after the icicles was immediately blocked by the dragon sword's blade and returned towards Han Yue Xin.

"This guy saw through me, he saw that my technique was not to attack him, but to use the wind and snow to affect him, who knew that he would even use it against me." Han Yue Xin thought to herself. Blinking her clear eyes, she removed the icicles and took her sword up and pounced forward.

When she got near Su Yun, she turned her body like an ice butterfly fluttering in the air, but following this ice butterfly was an extremely ice cold and terrifying sword image. Han Yue Xin's sword was not fast, maybe she could be compared with Shen Wu

Ya in terms of speed, but compared to Li Chang Zai, her sword was too slow.

Su Yun stared at the ice sword amidst the chaotic dance, then raised the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and thrust it in the center with the intent of hurting Han Yue Xin... But a startling scene occurred, just when the scarlet sword was reaching Han Yue Xin, her sword suddenly released a large quantity of Cold Qi! This Cold Qi was stunning, it immediately froze the scarlet sword and the terrifying Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi actually flowed along the sword, towards Su Yun's body!

Han Yue Xin knew that she cannot win against me in speed, thus deliberately used a sword technique in front of me to lure me in to attack her, then counterattacked! This woman is truly insightful!

Su Yun's heart turned cold. Activating Monarch Occult Force, his Spirit Essence immediately produced True Divine Spirit Qi, causing the layer of ice around his body to shatter, followed with a shrug of his shoulders, he forcefully broke through Han Yue Xin's ice power and ferociously stabbed at her chest.

“True Divine Spirit Qi? So you train in this Spirit Qi!”

Han Yue Xin frowned. Su Yun used a sword and swordsman who focused on speed and sharpness in their Spirit Qi most likely cultivated in Swift Wind Spirit Qi... Furthermore, the main elements of Spirit Qi had corresponding Spirit Qi that contrasted against it or assisted it and cultivators who cultivated in True Divine Spirit Qi was not suitable to cultivate Swift Wind Spirit Qi! Conversely, with the same reason, logically, Su Yun should not have those two types of Spirit Qi.

Han Yue Xin remained calm, lightly pressing her middle finger and thumb on her left hand together and moving in a circle, she congealed an ice shield at her chest. The scarlet sword struck the ice shield, and was unable to break through it. Han Yue Xin took the opportunity and brandished her sword, but she did not slash

towards Su Yun, instead, she gradually pulled the distance between Su Yun and her.

Her sword was like a glow stick in the night sky, forming many bright ice crystals while moving back and forth, it was a beautiful scene.

The ice crystals flew in all directions, forming a strange ice barrier around her body. When a large number of ice crystals were formed, Han Yue Xin's expression became serious and thrust her sword at Su Yun.

Crack!!!

A gigantic ice blade flew out from the tip of her sword, flying straight for Su Yun.

This was no ordinary ice blade, the inner ice was congealed out from the ice formed completely by Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, it was durable and sharp, while the exterior of the ice blade was formed from multiple layers of her Spirit Qi, each layer carrying an astonishing destructive force.

I can't take it on directly, otherwise, I'll definitely be injured.

Su Yun thought and immediately dodged to the side.

Boom!!

The ice blade smashed into the barrier of the Snow Jade Space and exploded. What caused people to be horrified was that after the ice blade exploded, it actually formed tens of thousands of minute ice shards that shot out in all directions like bullets, the sudden change caught Su Yun slightly off guard, he immediately activated True Divine Spirit Qi to cover his entire body, strengthening the areas covering his vital parts.

Ding ding ding ding ding

Sparks were formed all over Su Yun's body, the powerful destructive force seemed to have engulfed him! Although the ice

shards were incapable of breaking through the armor formed from True Divine Spirit Qi, it still left shallow marks on Su Yun's skin, revealing the force of the ice shards. Furthermore, when the ice shards struck his body, it would be reflected and bounced onto the light barrier of the Snow Jade Space, then recoiled back to him, this caused a continuous attack on Su Yun.

The spectators outside could only see sparks being formed inside the Snow Jade Space, which scattered everywhere continuously.

If this goes on, the strange ice shards will break through my defense.

Su Yun growled, he then activated the Monarch Occult Force again, transforming the Spirit Qi in him into Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, he suddenly waved his sword, unleashing a thousand swords in a second, causing the blazing Scarlet Star Spirit Qi to blast all around him like a ferocious beast opening its big mouth and swallowing everything.

Zzzi Zzzi Zzi Zzzi

The Ice shards were engulfed by the powerful Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, transforming into water vapor and soon dissipated.

“Scarlet Star Spirit Qi?”

Han Yue Xin revealed a look of astonishment: “You cultivate mainly in Swift Wind Spirit Qi while concurrently cultivating in True Divine Spirit Qi and now comes a Scarlet Star Spirit Qi? A cultivator that cultivates three types of spirit Qi? Su Yun, are you not afraid of your Spirit Qi becoming chaotic causing you to die from the implosion of the Spirit Essences in your body?”

Su Yun did not reply, Han Yue Xin did not know that he had a treasure that was capable of synthesizing the attributes of Spirit Qi, and allow the user to have the five main types of Spirit Qi flowing in his body.

If the Monarch Occult Force was revealed here in the Ultimate

Martial World, it was still a remarkable treasure. Seeing that Su Yun was not planning to reply her, Han Yue Xin frowned, she turned and spun with her sword in hand.

Whoosh!

A sparkling and translucent ripple dissipated out with her at the center. The speed of the ripple undulating outwards was too fast, preventing Su Yun from reacting fast enough and was struck by the ripple... But this ripple did not have any destructive force contained within it, when it blew past him, it was like the spring wind blowing

“Huh?”

Su Yun sensed that something was amiss, if such a ripple was formed but did not create any disturbance, most likely it was the indication of a mystical technique.

As expected!

In front of him, the Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi around Han Yue Xin suddenly scattered, the bright ice pieces that had dissipated and revealed Han Yue Xin started to converge in front of her. She held her sword with both hand and closed her eyes. After exhaling, she slashed forward.

“Ten thousand blades of a thousand ice!!!”

Whooosh

The sword slashed into the ice shards in front of her

Bang!

The space between the sword tip and ice shards exploded, producing a large quantity of ice blades that shot towards Su Yun like rain. There were more than a hundred of the ice blades! Previously, the ice blade was shattered into many ice shards and with so many of these ice shards, it could occupy the entire Snow Jade Space!!!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom

10 of these ice blades flew at Su Yun, upon being shattered, it gave rise to a thick ice mist, causing Su Yun's figure to be shrouded. All of the ice blades that missed Su Yun struck the barrier of the Snow Jade Space, which shattered the ice blades and gave rise to even more ice shards which filled the entire space.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

This continuous flow of ice blades being shattered and producing countless of ice shards, which flew all around, causing many explosions that made the entire Snow Jade Space become misty, preventing the spectators to see clearly. Moreover, the number of explosions occurring inside was even more concentrated than rain hitting the roof of a house in a downpour.

This terrifying technique caused everyone's heart to jump and their skins to turn numb.

“So powerful, is this even a power that a Spirit Master cultivator can produce??”

Xiao Zi Ru was dumbstruck, Han Yue Xin's technique was so powerful that it made Xiao Zi Ru unwilling to even challenge her.

“I am afraid that even with us four attacking together, we will not be able to withstand that technique! Han Yue Xin's cultivation already surpasses us, I am afraid that the champion of this competition is most likely her!!!”

Liu Gu said.

“Will Su Yun survive that?”

“I am afraid he won't even have any breath left.”

“Is Su Yun going to die like that? It is truly a pity!”

“Heh, lucky I bet on Han Yue Xin winning, I said it earlier, Su Yun got someone to bet 1 million cultivation coins on himself, hehehe, he is truly confident of himself, did he think that Han Yue

Xin is an ordinary participant? Now, he's the one who has fallen! He has lost all of his cultivation coins and even his life!"

"Who asked him to force Han Yue Xin to become anxious."

"Han Yue Xin was hiding her fighting strength from the start, no one even knows what cultivation she is at, most likely she has an extremely profound cultivation! The way I see it, Su Yun has already lost."

The spectators were all discussing amongst themselves, but even more people were immersed in Han Yue Xin's horrifying killing technique: 'Ten Thousand Blades of a Thousand Ice', it had left a deep memory in the hearts of countless of people.

Han Yue Xin stood inside the Snow Jade Space like a fully blossomed snow lotus, she quietly observed Su Yun, who was engulfed in the mist and ice, with her eyes focusing greatly on him. For some reason, her heart had an uneasy feeling.

"It's too quiet, Su Yun isn't some normal person that will just stand there and withstand my attack, he should be retaliating against me, why isn't he doing anything yet?" Han Yue Xin thought to herself.

Suddenly, she seemed to have thought about something, she waved her hand, causing the ice and mist that had covered the area where Su Yun was to disperse, drift into the air and form a semi-circular case.

An astonishing scene appeared right in front of everybody, under the ice case, there was a grayish Qi barrier, where Su Yun stood inside, holding onto a flag, quietly watching Han Yue Xin calmly.

"Imperial Equipment?!"

Han Yue Xin revealed a look of surprise.

But very quickly, she was shocked: My technique isn't something any ordinary Imperial Equipment can defend against! How was Su Yun's Imperial Equipment able to withstand it so easily? Is his

Imperial Equipment's grade extremely high?!

Right then, Su Yun stabbed the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword into the ground and let go of the sword.

“Initially, I didn't want to use this, but your strength exceeds my expectations, If I continue hiding it, I would truly be underestimating you!”

While saying that, Su Yun's one hand held onto the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, while his other hand started to form hand seals... And while his hand was forming seals, the sword sheath on his back started trembling!

Seeing that, Han Yue Xin immediately became cautious.

Chapter 451 - Possession

There was no doubting Su Yun's strength and she definitely would not doubt this apparent Group D participant that fought his way up and displayed surprising strength that caused others to fear. Han Yue Xin stared at the sword sheath that was trembling more and more, finally, she could no longer hold back. She swung her sword, causing all the ice shards in the Snow Jade Space to smash at the Imperial Equipment.

No matter how strong your Imperial Equipment, I do not fear you, watch as I destroy your Imperial Equipment!!!

Han Yue xin gritted her teeth she as thought in her mind, but right when the ice shards were flying towards Su Yun, the Imperial Equipment protecting his body suddenly disappeared.

“What?!”

Han Yue Xin was startled.

To remove your Imperial Equipment at this time, are you trying to die?

Suddenly!

Sou sou sou sou

A large quantity of sword images exploded out from behind Su Yun, following that, countless of sharp swords danced and revolved around Su Yun. They formed to what looked like a tornado, spinning fervently with Su Yun at the center. What was even more terrifying was that every sword body was in flames as dense Scarlet Star Spirit Qi started to turn the tornado into a blazing storm.

Upon touching the high temperature, all of the flying Ice Shards instantly turned into vapor, the entire Snow Jade Space was completely purified, revealing brown soil, the gales were absorbed into the storm, the snow dissolved, as though the sky and weather

were abruptly changing.

When the last bit of ice shards disappeared, Su Yun formed hand seals, causing the revolving swords around him to fly back into the sword sheath, with sets of sword sounds arising from the sword sheath. After a moment, everything returned to normal, the Snow Jade Space started to snow and form winds again.

But at that moment, the snow and winds were no longer important, everyone inside the competition grounds stared at the man in the black cloak inside the Snow Jade Space in shock, all of them were completely convinced of his abilities!

“Th-that was act-actually a technique that destroyed Han Yue Xin’s technique! What mystical technique did Su Yun use? Or was that a treasure? T-that’s too outrageous!”

Liu Gu stammered.

Xiao Zi Ru’s face was white then red, every time she put out solemn evaluations, Su Yun would use an even more shocking action to slap her in her face. Unknowingly, Xiao Zi Ru realised that she hated Su Yun! Su Yun was too mysterious, and she hated it! Every action that he made had unknowingly made Xiao Zi Ru loathe him even more.

“Brother Su, how strong are you exactly? To actually be able to dispel such a terrifying technique? It’s impossible... A-am I dreaming?” Lu Zhan Yuan muttered to himself as he stared at the Snow Jade Space, his expression somewhat in a daze.

Like everyone else, Han Yue Xin, an extremely reputable genius was an existence that he looked up to. He found out about her through conversations on the streets and bars, which became a face that he saw frequently through the conversations, it was already considered a blessing of a three lifetimes for him. Such a Spirit Cultivator was destined to be a major figure and to such a person, he should feel respect and reverence to her, but at that moment, this said person was actually repelled by his own friend,

completely suppressing the emotions he had towards his idol, this was a matter that he had never thought possible.

“Brother Su, when can I be as strong as you?” Lu Zhan Yuan muttered under his breath.

Inside the Snow Jade Space.

“Su Yun, are you wearing a treasure that disguises your fighting strength?” Han Yue Xin stared at Su Yun coldly, and said.

“No.” Su Yun replied.

“Then why? With your strength, why were you were placed in Group D?”

“You have to ask the organisers about that.” Su Yun replied.

Even he was not clear on the matter.

Han Yue Xin frowned slightly, her complexion became gloomy. She did not ask further as she let out a ‘humph’, she raised her sword and rushed towards Su Yun. A terrifying ice cold power pervaded and followed her movements, as though a gigantic sun enclosed in ice was being summoned.

Inside the distinguished guest private room off the stage.

A young man dressed in a gold jade gown with combed pitch black hair that reached his shoulders held onto a cup of tea and quietly observed the intense battle on stage.

The battle was exhilarating, there was no doubting Han Yue Xin’s strength, but Su Yun’s performance was even more surprising! His sword techniques, speed, power and techniques did not lose to Han Yue Xin. Although Han Yue Xin was stronger, everyone could tell that it would not be easy if she wanted to win against Su Yun.

The Young noble dressed in gold and jade gown lifted up his tea cup and sipped a mouthful, then spoke: “Are you sure you did what I told you to?”

“Reporting to Young Noble, this subordinate did caution Su Yun,

it is just that this subordinate did not realize that Su Yun, would be an idiot, to actually dare make such a move.” The man standing beside him bowed and cupped his fists, then continued respectfully: “But rest assured Young Noble, maybe Su Yun does not want to lose too miserably, and thus initiated this kind of retaliation, maybe in no time, he will obediently let Miss Han Yue Xin defeat him.”

“Is that so?” The Young Noble turned and glanced at Su Yun who was on stage, then his eyes landed on Han Yue Xin who was dancing with her sword, his calm eyes instantly revealing a passion that seemed to be uncontrollable.

“Han Yue Xin is a beauty, moreover, she has a special physique, her Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi is able to intoxicate others, she is the most suitable dual cultivation companion! If I am able to have her, my trip to this New Deer City can be considered to be fruitful!”

“Young Noble, rest assured, Young Miss Han is already Young Noble’s possession.”

“Yes.”

The Young noble nodded his head, his eyes continued to stay on the Snow Jade Space.

“Hallucinatory Demon Mirrors.”

Han Yue Xin spoke out coldly while waving the sword in her hand, causing a large amount of Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi to surge like a huge wave out from her sword towards Su Yun.

But when this ice wave was close to Su Yun, it suddenly congealed and transformed into multiple flat mirrors that surrounded Su Yun completely. The mirrors were rhombus in shape and reflected huge projections. Su Yun could only see countless reflections of himself being produced due to the reflections.

Han Yue Xin leapt up and landed on the top Demon Mirror. She

formed hand seals with her eyes closed, chanting some kind of spell, causing the reflected 'Su Yun's to reveal cold glares in their eyes that were fixed onto Su Yun's real body! Like wild beasts, they held onto their 'Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Swords' and rushed over.

All of these reflections were identical to Su Yun with powerful techniques as well, actually wielding 30% of Su Yun's sword wielding speed. When they approached Su Yun, 20 of these reflections starting waving their swords as many red beast mouths formed and pounced on Su Yun.

The sword images filled up half of the Snow Jade Space... However, fakes were ultimately fakes! Facing the all rounded attacks, Su Yun did not panic, instead, he dodged all of the swords that approached him with ease and with an even quicker movement speed, he sprung at the closest mirror and slashed down with the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword.

Puchi!

The sword cut through the mirror and directly reflection's shoulders.

The reflection did not seem to have any pain, instead, Su Yun felt a pain in his right shoulder, as though something had lacerated it. He turned and looked, only to see that his right shoulder was covered in blood and a long wound had appeared.

"What?" Su Yun frowned.

"All of these reflections are based on you, although their strength cannot compare to your own, you are unable to attack them, otherwise, their injuries will become your injuries." Han Yue Xin spoke indifferently to Su Yun: "Su Yun, you are strong, but, I have to defeat you today!"

While saying that, the young lady's eyes were filled with dense determination! To be able to defeat a powerful genius was the best

reward for her bitter struggles in battles, Han Yue Xin had become intoxicated with the taste of victory!

Hearing that, Su Yun's mouth arched into a smile, he raised his head and looked at Han Yue Xin who was above the mirror. He suddenly leapt up and swept towards her! Han Yue Xin seemed to have predicted his move, she immediately dropped down and landed amongst the mirrors, with a wave of her hand, the mirrors suddenly produced many reflections of her.

Su Yun had thought about what Han Yue Xin had said, and immediately attacked the reflection inside the mirror, but as he thrust his sword at the mirror, a 'clang' sound came out, as though something had held onto his sword. He looked again, his sword was completely encased with ice, while Han Yue Xin's reflection was unharmed.

The Ice mirror is Han Yue Xin's mystical technique, she can control it with ease to attack or defend, seems like breaking it will not be easy.

Su Yun thought to himself.

“Kill!”

Just then, Han Yue Xin's voice came out from the air and immediately, the Han Yue Xin and Su Yun reflections inside the mirrors all turned their heads, staring at Su Yun like wild beasts, they rushed at him and slashed fervently.

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and Ice Swords in the reflections all struck at Su Yun! Although Su Yun was fast, the mirrors all over unleashed too many attacks, even with his speed, he could not defend against all of them!

If this continues, I will definitely lose, if I can't break these strange ice mirrors, I am afraid they will just cut me down.

Su Yun's expression became serious, while dancing with his sword at a very fast speed, he observed the mirrors.

Without a doubt, to break this mystical technique, I need to uncover the real Han Yue Xin, all of these reflections are preventing me from finding her real self.

“Blizzard Field!”

Just then, another technique was called out, hail started to descend from the sky! Every hailstone that were enveloped with Spirit Qi weighed over a 100 kg. Falling from the sky, they were like bombs.

Su Yun groaned in his mind, he the activated the Scarlet Star Spirit Qi and threw it into the air, the blazing Spirit Qi immediately dissolved the hailstones, causing water to fall and drench him. Su Yun was not afraid against such attacks!

Hold up!

Right at that moment, he realized something. He immediately looked around and unknowingly, the attacks from the reflections had slowed down, their actions seemed clumsier, and were not as sharp as before.

What’s going on?

Su Yun thought to himself, he looked at the reflections and realized that the ice mirrors had melted slightly!

Could these ice mirrors be afraid of Scarlet Star Spirit Qi?

Su Yun thought to himself, he looked at his surroundings and suddenly grabbed onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, then he activated the Monarch Occult Force and conjured the terrifying Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, then he swung it ferociously at the ice mirror.

Whooosh!!!

The intense Blazing Spirit Qi instantly dissolved the ice mirror, causing the reflection to disappear as well.

Chapter 452 - An Abrupt End to the Competition

Seeing the situation, Su Yun secretly heaved a sigh of relief.

Ultimately, Ice is afraid of fire, especially the Scarlet Star Spirit Qi reinforced by the Monarch Occult Force, its temperature is much more intense.

The spirit Qi wave undulated over, causing one side of the ice mirror to be destroyed, while the other ice mirrors to melted into water and started disappearing. All of the ice mirrors started to crumble as well.

Dressed like a fairy, Han Yue Xin appeared close to Su Yun with her sword.

“Ordinary Scarlet Star Spirit Qi is incapable of dissolving my Demon Mirrors, only Spirit Qi that is at least three times hotter than ordinary Scarlet Star Spirit Qi is able to melt them! Su Yun, I never thought that your Scarlet Star Spirit Qi is so powerful! Respectable, but I, Han Yue Xin, will not lose just like that!!” Han Yue Xin said coldly.

“Me neither.”

Su Yun replied indifferently, staring straight at Han Yue Xin, he rushed at her once more, this time, he did not give Han Yue Xin any chance to catch a breather.

Han Yue Xin had excellent strength and was proficient in combining her mystical techniques. Her sword techniques were not considered strong and relied on foot techniques to support her sword techniques, once the foot techniques were displayed, her control over her sword would become graceful, people who watched her would feel as though they were dreaming.

Although her foot techniques was ingenious, but against Su Yun’s excessively fast speed, it was ineffective. Su Yun did not hold

back, he unleashed a barrage of attacks with the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, becoming so fast that his open and clumsy appearance was once again unveiled to the scrutiny of the spectators.

Han Yue Xin stared at Su Yun, on one hand strenuously warding off Su Yun's barrage of attacks and on the other, she was forming her mystical technique, summoning the Snow and Gales inside the Snow Jade Space to attack Su Yun, with the intent of using the mystical snow and gales to prevent Su Yun from using his Spirit Qi... However, Su Yun was prepared for it, it took time for the wind and gale to arrive so he dodged to the sides, evading the snow and routed behind Han Yue Xin and launched an attack.

He was too fast!

Han Yue Xin's heart tightened. With gritted teeth, she immediately turned her body to meet the attack, but Su Yun's fanatical action prevented her from defending, the cold sword in her hand clashed for a few bouts, then...

Puchi!

Three deep sword wounds appeared in Han Yue Xin's right arm, blood spewed out from the wounds, her movements immediately turning sluggish.

"It's over!"

Su Yun seized the opportunity, he extended his hand and grabbed onto Han Yue Xin's left hand, then he activated the Monarch Occult Force and transformed his Spirit Qi into True Divine Spirit Qi, increasing his strength multiple folds. He gripped tightly onto her shoulder, preventing her from activating any mystical technique, he then raised his sword and cut down on her right arm.

"Damn it!!"

A complicated look flashed past Han Yue Xin's eyes, she didn't

think that Su Yun would actually be so vicious, to be able to grasp her weakness in such a short time and immediately make a move on her. In that critical moment, Han Yue Xin activated a treasure, causing her azure blue dress to release a large quantity of Frigid Aqua Qi, after that, her clothes instantly congealed into an ice armor!

Clang!!

The ice armor appeared and directly withstood the attack from his Scarlet Sword, but Su Yun seemed to have anticipated it. Right when the Scarlet Sword had cut the armor, he moved his arm, raising the sword tip once more, he thrust at her shoulder. Although the ice armor was durable, it did not cover Han Yue Xin's entire body and there were a few places that were open and these openings were places that he could attack.

Han Yue Xin's eyes constricted, she was completely subdued by Su Yun's ghost like and unfathomable speed. After his attack on her arm, he had somehow attacked her shoulder without any hesitation or inertia, everything was done as he willed it, his movements as fluid as water. It was though the sword was grown from his body, like an extra limb!

Puchi!

The sound of her skin being cut sounded out once more. Han Yue Xin's shoulder was covered with a blood red splatter, her petite body trembled, her face becoming slightly paler. Without waiting for her to react, Su Yun used one leg and ferociously kicked at Han Yue Xin's abdomen.

The sword stab in Han Yue Xin had disrupted her Spirit Qi, preventing her from maintaining the ice armor, allowing the heavy kick that was reinforced with dense True Divine Spirit Qi to connect right at her abdomen, causing a low booming sound. Han Yue Xin flew out and struck against the light barrier of the Snow Jade Space, then fell to the ground, rolling a few rounds. She tried

to crawl up, but then she started to gag and cough, blood oozed out from the corner of her mouth.

So vicious!!

All of the spectators were startled, he was truly vicious and merciless! Facing Han Yue Xin, a beauty, Su Yun actually did not hold back! The four evaluators were speechless as they watched the scene unfold in place, no one had expected for Han Yue Xin's loss to be so quick!

Su Yun took the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and walked towards Han Yue Xin. His face still revealed a look of caution, his eyes extremely focused. Although his strike had temporarily given him the advantage, Han Yue Xin still had the will to fight and for her to be where she was, her strength was truly not ordinary.

Han Yue Xin was not willing to admit defeat, she extended her hand out and wiped away the blood from her lips, her eyes ablaze with fire, her body swayed as she stood up.

"I was too careless" Han Yue Xin spoke softly, she was completely unresigned to the situation.

Everyone's eyes were fixed on the two of them, they knew that the battle was not over.

But right at that moment...

Dong!!!

A loud and heavy bell sound suddenly sounded out inside the competition grounds, following that, Zhu Wen's loud voice came out.

"Splendid!! Now, Victory has been claimed! The competition is now over, let me proudly announce, the winner of this round: Su Yun!!!"

"What?"

Everyone suddenly turned their heads and stared at Zhu Wen in disbelief

“What the hell is going on?”

“How is it over? Is Miss Han Yue Xin unable to battle anymore?”

“Zhu Wen, do you have eyes or not? Miss Han Yue Xin is clearly able to continue, how can you judge her as the loser?”

“I refuse, I cannot agree to such an ending!”

“That’s right! How can you judge the result like that? We disagree!”

“The competition must continue!”

All of the spectators stood up and gestured with raised hands, shouting at the top of their lungs.

Zhu Wen’s face was covered with beads of perspiration, he opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but right at that moment, the man standing outside the distinguished guest private room in the distance looked at him, causing Zhu Wen’s entire body to tremble, he immediately shouted out loud.

“Alright, the final round of the competition is about to begin! It will be our Participant Su Yun, against Yu Shuang Auction house’s Representative, Qin Si! Who will be our final champion? Let us watch on and see!”

Zhu Wen continued to shout, completely ignoring the unhappiness of the crowd.

“Damn it! Zhu Wen, What the hell are you doing? Evaluators! Why are the evaluators not saying anything?”

“Is the competition rigged? We are not convinced! Is Su Yun from one of the organising committee?”

More and more questions were raised.

Han Yue Xin stood up and stared at Zhu Wen with her pale face,

she groaned, then took her sword and walked over.

Seeing that, Zhu Wen's entire fatty body immediately trembled, an unconcealable fear leaked out from his eyes: "Miss Han, wait!"

"What is going on? Why did you judge me as the loser?" Han Yue Xin questioned coldly.

"This was all the Young Noble's intention, the Young Noble was afraid that if you continued fighting, you would be injured by Su Yun, s-so he judged you as the loser and ended the round earlier!"

"Young Noble? What Young Noble?"

"Hehe, it is the Young Noble from that private room." Zhu Wen then covered his mouth with his hand and laughed softly.

"Miss Han, I'm sure you do not know who the person inside that room is, right? This lowly one will tell you, he is a big figure and even the noble guests above us have to be respectful to him!!!" With that said, Zhu Wen carefully pointed at the four floating pavilions.

Upon hearing that, Han Yue Xin looked towards the room with her blue eyes coldly, and asked: "Who the hell is he? What does he have to do with me? Why must he butt in the fight between me and Su Yun?"

Zhu Wen rubbed his hands together, with an exaggerated look: "Miss Han, I Zhu Wen, have to say, you, are truly blessed! This Young Noble is truly exceptional. Young Noble Liu Ye Wen hails from the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family! It is said that this Young Noble holds an esteemed position in the family, who knows if he will be the next Patriarch? As to why Young Noble Wen did it, isn't it because he adores you greatly and was worried that you would be severely injured by Su Yun, that barbarian! Hehe, Miss, don't be too furious, Young Noble Wen has already communicated with Qin Si from Yu Shuang Auction house, I believe Su Yun will not live past the next match! This is also taking it out for young

miss Han!”

Zhu Wen thought that by hearing that, Han Yue Xin would definitely be happy, since in Ultimate Martial World, a female cultivator’s fastest cultivating method was to be dual cultivation companions with a powerful existence, receiving the good fortune and grace, but Han Yue Xin’s pale and delicate face became even colder and the Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi around her became even more so.

Zhu Wen trembled once more, he no longer said anything and watched as Han Yue Xin Leapt down the stage and headed towards the private room with a cold expression.

The man outside the private room had been observing Han Yue Xin the entire time, when she walked over coldly, he smiled, and without saying anything, he knocked on the private room door and then gestured for her to go in.

The private room door opened, Han Yue Xin glanced in coldly, then stepped in. Seeing that, the man closed the door respectfully, then turned and saw Su Yun slowly walking down the stage, and walked over.

As for the victory obtained from the round, even Su Yun himself was baffled by the result.

Han Yue Xin could still fight, the winner and loser was not determined yet, but why did that happen?

“Are you happy now? Su Yun, to win so easily, are you very pleased?”

Just as Su Yun was walking back to his seat, a light chuckle came from the side. Su Yun frowned, he turned and look, to see a man walking over. He was the man who requested for him to lose to Han Yue Xin.

“It was you playing the trick?” Su Yun questioned.

“Playing tricks?” The man replied coldly.

“Su Yun, are you worth it? It is just that my young master doesn’t want Miss Han Yue Xin to get hurt!”

“Seems like it was truly you who did it.”

“Hehe, you’re still caring about this? Su Yun, you should worry more about your own situation.” The man revealed a sinister smile.

“I told you before, you’re not to win against Miss Han Yue Xin! I never thought that you would ignore my words! Very good! Su Yun, since you have the gall to do so, then don’t blame us for being merciless, when my Young Master gets angry, it is extremely terrifying, if only you could still live after the next round!”

The man laughed coldly and looked at Su Yun once more, before turning and returning back to the private room.

Chapter 453 - Retaliation

Outside of the room, Han Yue Xin walked in with a cold look. At that moment, inside the room, there was only the Young Noble dressed in his luxurious robes along with two servants with their head respectfully lowered. Aside from them, there was no one else.

The interior was decorated extravagantly, the ground was layered with bright crystals, the brick walls were covered with flickering gold sculptures and ornaments. The room was filled with all sorts of furnitures and mystical formation arrays that spun in place, releasing intoxicating perfumes.

The Young Noble lifted up his teacup and took a sip, then smiled towards Han Yue Xin who had walked in, he handed the teacup over to the maid by the side and stood up. He cupped his fists and bowed slightly, and smiled: “I am your humble Liu Ye Wen. Greetings, miss Han Yue Xin.”

“Liu Ye Wen? You are the Young Noble Liu Ye Wen from the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family?”

(TN: Liu Ye is Flowing Night. I wanted to give the family a nice name and will continue using the actual names for the characters.)

Han Yue Xin was moody, she stared at the man in front of her, and opened her cherry lips and questioned him coldly: “Why did you do that? Why did you stop the match between me and Su Yun?”

“Su Yun is a barbarian and does things without considering the consequences! I was worried... If Miss Han continued fighting with him, you would only be injured by him, thus I, Liu Ye Wen, decided to do it.” Liu Ye Wen laughed and replied.

“This is a competition! If it’s like this, how can we look forward to the future ones? If I, Han Yue Xin feared being injured, why would I participate in the competition? I ask you to immediately

come forward and negotiate with the organizers of the contest to clarify the matter and arrange another fight with Su Yun!”

Han Yue Xin replied coldly.

She was a stubborn lady and even more of a female cultivator with a strong sense of self respect, she did not feel that she was worse than Su Yun and did not feel that she would have lost the competition, or even be defeated in such a strange manner! She was unconvinced and wasn't resigned to it!!!

“Miss Han, are you concerned about the prize money of a million cultivation coins? If you like, I can gift you a million cultivation coins.” Liu Ye Wen laughed and said.

“The problem is not about the cultivation coins! Do you truly think that I am lacking in cultivation coins? What I care about is, who is stronger between Su Yun and I, the problem is principles! Young Noble Wen, you have broken my principles! Do you understand?”

“Principles?” Upon hearing that, Liu Ye Wen laughed without restraint, and spoke with a tinge of fanaticism: “Miss Han, I somewhat understand you, but don't you think that your so called principles is too much of a joke? There are times where winning or losing is really important, but in this instance, how does winning or losing affect you here? Heh, I will be honest with you Miss Han. Actually, I extremely adore you, that was why I stopped the round between you and Su Yun, I also hope that you would not be hurt by him and I hope that Miss Han will be willing to be my dual cultivation companion, to study and cultivate together! Aside from that, I have no other intentions! As for Su Yun, Miss Han doesn't need to worry, in the next match, Qin Si will personally take care of Su Yun, and help Miss Han, dispel this resentment.”

Liu Ye Wen spoke extremely straightforwardly, so much that he was awfully explicit, although being cultivation companions was not some embarrassing matter for male and female cultivators, but

to declare it so pompously, it still made her feel uncomfortable.

Han Yue Xin frowned, her eyes flashed with a look of anger: “That was the reason you had Zhu Wen end the round between Su Yun and I?”

“If you were injured to the point of affecting your cultivation, it would affect our dual cultivation in days to come.”

“Is that so?” Han Yue Xin snorted, she immediately understood Liu Ye Wen’s intent, but he could no longer change the results of the competition, after thinking about it, she spoke: “Young Noble Liu Wen Ye, I, Han Yue Xin, appreciates your kind intentions, but regarding the matter of dual cultivation, forgive Han Yue Xin for not having the same perspective, even if Han Yue Xin wants to find a dual cultivation companion, I will definitely not take one that I loathe!!! I will take my leave now!”

With that said, Han Yue Xin turned and headed out of the room.

“Han Yue Xin, you shouldn’t refuse this toast only to end up being forced to drink a forfeit!”

The man outside of the private room immediately blocked Han Yue Xin’s path and spoke gravely.

“Bai Shan, let her go!”

Liu Ye Wen laughed and waved his hand.

“But Young Noble...”

“Just let her go!” Liu Ye Wen was not annoyed at all, or even anxious, as though Han Yue Xin’s actions did not matter to him.

Seeing that, the man called Bai Shan snorted, then stood aside and let her pass.

Suspicion grew in Han Yue Xin’s heart, she initially thought that Liu Ye Wen would have a hundred men obstructing her path, she never expected him to let her leave on his own accord.

What is he thinking?

Han Yue Xin did not understand, but she knew one thing. By rejecting him, it meant that she had offended Liu Ye Wen. If such a thing happened with any other men, Han Yue Xin would have flipped out long ago, but knowing that he was from the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family, Han Yue Xin had some restraining fear, she could only question him and leave. She could not do anything to Liu Ye Wen.

Seems like I need to return and stay in the sect for a period of time.

Han Yue Xin secretly thought, she increased her pace and directly headed out of the competition grounds.

After Han Yue Xin left, the man named Bai Shan walked into the room and cupped his fists, then bowed towards the Young Noble sipping on his tea. He asked: "Young Noble, why did you let Han Yue Xin leave like that? With Young Noble's cultivation, forcefully keeping her is simple."

"Forcefully keep her? What? You think that I am merely lustful for her body?" Liu Ye Wen asked coldly: "This Young noble cares about her talent, her physique and her cultivation! Dual cultivation emphasises on the willingness in both parties, forcefully doing it prevents me from obtaining the best results. There is no rush for Han Yue Xin, we have to do it slowly, she can't run away. Heh, for so many years, how many female cultivators actually escaped from this young noble's hands?"

Hearing that, Bai Shan was stunned for a moment, he then laughed and cupped his fists: "This lowly one understands it now."

"En." Liu Ye Wen nodded his head, then spoke: "We shall temporarily leave Han Yue Xin aside, let us first settle the debt with Su Yun. In the entire New Deer City, the number of people who dares to go against me are few. Send the order down, prepare a Sage Level Pill cauldron and get Qin Si to bring Su Yun's Yang and Yin spirits, I will use them to refine some spirit pills."

“This subordinate will get it done.”

Countless of people felt pity towards the battle between Han Yue Xin and Su Yun, maybe after many years, the citizens would occasionally discuss this battle and would continue to bicker as to who would win and lose.

The competition grounds was still buzzing with activity, there were spectators who continued to rant about their dissatisfaction. Of course, the consequences of their actions was that they were asked to leave the competition grounds, while the remaining spectators could continue to watch the battle.

Although majority of the people had their suspicions about the fairness of the competition, it was no longer important, because they were already in the last round which was about to begin.

Who will be the champion of New Deer City's competition? That was what everyone cared for the most.

Su Yun sat at the participant stand and closed his eyes to rest. At that moment, over 60% of the spectator's eyes were on Su Yun, while the rest were on the pavilion belonging to Yu Shuang Auction house.

Su Yun!

Who is this man? A Group D Participant actually fought his way to the finals, who is this mysterious powerhouse that no one has ever seen?

A few people started to make guesses on Su Yun's identity, even Lu Zhan Yuan was interested in Su Yun's background.

“Young Noble, Young Noble!”

Just then, an anxious voice came out from the pathway. It was the maid Xiao Xiu, who was running over anxiously.

Su Yun opened his eyes: “What's wrong, Xiao Xiu?”

Xiao Xiu ran over and gasped for breaths while supporting herself with a chair, she then took out a piece of cultivation paper from the belt on her waist and handed it over to Su Yun: “Young Noble, this was given to me by Miss Han’s maid, she requested me to hand this over to you, she said that Miss Han wrote it for Young Noble and wanted Young Noble to read it immediately.”

“Oh?”

Su Yun frowned, he looked around warily, before opening the cultivation paper.

The pure white paper had a line of words.

“Qin Si was ordered to kill you, immediately leave the competition grounds.”

Seeing that, Su Yun’s eyes gleamed, he kept the cultivation paper, then asked: “Where’s Miss Han?”

“They said that she has already left the competition grounds and her maid told me that Miss Han plans to return to her sect through the night.”

“Return to her sect?”

Su Yun scratched his chin and thought for a moment. Suddenly, he seemed to have thought about something, he looked at the private room at the end of the pathway. After thinking for a moment, he stood up.

Right at that moment...

“Alright! Everyone, the long anticipation has finally come to an end! The final battle for the competition has finally come! Who will be the champion for our New Deer City’s Great Competition?! We can only watch and see!!!”

Zhu Wen shouted with exaggeration, causing Su Yun’s expression to freeze. At that instant, he sensed everybody’s focus gathering on him again. He had initially wanted to heed Han Yue

Xin's advice and leave the competition. Although he was not afraid of the competition, he did not dare guarantee about anything else.

But at that moment, the arrow had been shot from the bow and he could no longer run. Helplessly sighing, Su Yun's face revealed a bitter smile.

"Now, let our two final participants come up on stage! Let us have participant Qin Si and Participant Su Yun enter the arena!!!"

Zhu Wen continued to exclaim.

The spectators stand immediately flew into an uproar.

"Brother Su, do your best, once you defeat Qin Si, your name will be famous in the entire New Deer City!!!"

Lu Zhan Yuan encouraged Su Yun.

Su Yun laughed, nodded his head, then stood up and leapt up the stage.

Bada.

He landed gently like goosefeather, his movements naturally confident and at ease, his pitch black cloak made him even more mysterious. The faintly discernible pale face under the hood made him look extremely charming. With the gigantic sword sheath on his back and blood red sword in hand, he looked extremely imposing.

"Su Yun! Do your best!!!"

"Su Yun, you have to get first! We are supporting you!"

The crowd immediately shouted out excitedly.

Su Yun sighed, then looked up at the pavilion in the sky.

The doors opened, and a figure shot out.

Right when the person entered the Snow Jade Space, killing intent immediately filled the room.

Su Yun scoffed, his face instantly turned gloomy.

Chapter 454 - As Though He is a Completely Different Person

Su Yun was a vengeful man, he did not have a big heart. He remembered people who treated him well, as well as people who provoked and wanted to harm him. He had his principles and could not tolerate people who wanted to kill him!

People who want me to die has to die first.

Su Yun stared at the man inside the Snow Jade Space coldly, his pitch black eyes revealing a look of evil.

Qin Si was dressed in brown robes with blue edges. His attack patterns were extremely random and it was said that he could use three different types of weapons. Su Yun watched as Qin Si got up the stage empty handed, but his palms were covered with a thin layer of green Qi, which was strange and mysterious.

Qin Si's face was on the lean side, with sunken eyes and high nose bridge, making him look like a gloomy man. He stared at Su Yun like an eagle staring at its prey... This made Su Yun feel extremely unhappy.

The wind and snow inside the Snow Jade Space still blew on, but the two of them did not even care about it!

Seeing their gazes, Zhu Wen immediately called out: "Our participants are now on stage! Now, fellow guests and spectators, who will be the victor of the competition? Who will bring home the championship of the New Deer City's Great Competition? The answer is about to unfold! I, Zhu Wen officially announce, the final battle of New Deer City's Great Competition, has begun!!!"

Boom!!!

The loud bell sound came out, at the same time, everyone's eyes instantly turned to the Snow Jade Space with everyone holding their breaths.

The two men stood still. Su Yun extended his hand, slowly pulling the Scarlet Sword out with a cold expression as he stared straight at Qin Si.

Qin Si frowned: “I can see the killing intent in your eyes, why? You want to kill me?”

“I should be the one saying those words to you.” Su Yun replied.

Upon hearing that, Qin Si kept quiet, then shook his head: “Seems like you’re very sensitive towards killing intent... To be able to fight your way here, you are truly not some mediocre cultivator. You’re right, I’m going to kill you. Although it is not my intention, but regardless of the reason, you have to die today, and you have to die to my hands. I will also have to take your Yang and Yin spirits.” He spoke extremely arrogantly, as though everything would go according to what he said.

“Good!! Very good!!!”

Su Yun nodded his head earnestly, revealing a sinister smile. The skin on his entire body started to reveal a black light, as Evil Qi started to leak out from his body. Right from the start, he never treated it as a competition, but a life or death battle.

With this, I cannot be merciful, I cannot be lenient, I cannot hold back! Since I have to fight, then I have to disregard everything and fight, otherwise, I will be the one dying.

He raised his hand further, and placed the pitch black sword on his back to his waist, inside the sword sheath, Evil Qi gently revolved around, it was extremely strange.

“Su Yun, wake up!”

Qin Si said coldly. He flickered and directly rushed forward. He swung his empty hands and unleashed over a thousand palm attacks in a second, every palm covered with powerful Spirit Qi, which was mixed with a terrifying poison! Even if the opponent were to resist the palm attacks by force, they would be attacked by

the poison, it was an extremely frightening technique!

However, Qin Si naturally did not rely on such measly techniques to defeat his opponents, he had slaughtered his way to where he currently stood, so how could he be so careless against Su Yun, who was unfathomable? After the release of the thousand palm strikes, Qin Si immediately drew a circle with his hands with his eyes closed, muttering a chant, activating an even more terrifying mystical technique. The Thousand palm strikes was just to give him the time to do so. Since he was tasked to kill Su Yun, he would not hold anything back!

At that moment, an even more powerful and severe intent exploded forth from Su Yun's side.

Su Yun stepped forward and rushed over, he threw out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and unleashed the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, then quickly collided into the thousand palm strikes. When his body collided into the palms, the imperial equipment activated, a halo of Spirit Qi enveloped his body and repelled all the palm strikes.

"Hmmm?" Qin Si frowned, he stopped his mystical technique and retreated backwards.

Over at the other side, Su Yun waved his empty hand, and the scarlet blood sword shot forward like red lightning towards Qin Si.

Chi!!!

The sword tip was like a poisonous snake, unleashing a bone chilling sound.

"Is that an Imperial Sword Technique? Hmph, hmph, you actually dare to unleash a measly technique in front of me!" Qin Si's eyes flashed with disdain, combining his hands together, his palms faced towards the incoming scarlet blood sword, and welcomed the sword.

Ding!!!

The Scarlet Sword was stopped by his palms.

Qin Si unleashed more power, his palms revealing a large quantity of Life Spirit Qi which did not contain much vitality, but instead was an opposing force, as a large quantity of Death Qi was unleashed.

This was a high level attribute of Life Spirit Qi, life and death came together, any spirit cultivators that cultivated Life Spirit Qi relied on this Spirit Qi that contained life and death into their bones, and after cultivating it for a long time, cultivators that reached huge success would use the Life Spirit Qi to cure and treat people, or use it to kill.

Qin Si was excellent with this unconventional reverse of the Life Spirit Qi, the Spirit Qi that he unleashed was even more vast and profound, not only could it affect on humans, beasts, birds or fish, it could work on plants, stones as well as metals.

The mystical Life Spirit Qi spewed out from his palms and enveloped the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. Qin Si actually intended to use his own Life Spirit Qi to destroy the sword! However, after sustaining for a while, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was not harmed at all.

“Huh?” Qin Si frowned, he was inwardly surprised.

How could he know? The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was a Primal Sword, how could it be so easily destroyed? Such a sword was a formidable treasure even in the Ultimate Martial World! The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword suddenly pulled back and spiralled in the air continuously.

Almost at the same time, buzzing sounds filled the entire Snow Jade Space. Qin Si’s heart turned gloomy, he looked around, only to realize that the source of the sound came from the gigantic sword sheath on Su Yun’s back!

Limitless Sword Sheath!

Sou sou sou sou sou sou

A thousand sub swords flew out from the sword sheath. With the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword as the primary point, all the swords flew around it, transforming into a tide of swords that attacked with endless energy!

How spectacular was it to see so many sub swords flying around? How could Qin Si dare take his time? He immediately flipped his hands and took out a small box, then threw it into the air. The box spun endlessly and hovered in the air, increasing its size to the size of a house, it then descended and covered Qin Si.

As a representative of one of the involved organisations, Qin Si had countless of treasures with him. This box treasure was a forty-seventh tier Imperial Equipment with great defense.

The fearsome tide of swords struck against the box and was immediately ricocheted off, the box was unharmed, and managed to withstand the thousands of sub swords.

Su Yun moaned inwardly, his body flickered and landed inside the box in an instant. His right hand grabbed onto the Death Sword and with another hand holding onto the sword sheath, he swung it out.

Clang!

A black light instantly shot forward, its strength so immense that it looked as though it could cut the Snow Jade Space apart. In that instant, the box around Qin Si was cut apart!

It was an imperial Equipment, an Imperial Equipment was actually cut apart! Regardless if it was the crowd or Qin Si, everyone was shocked and dumbstruck.

What cultivation is Su Yun at? What sword is he holding? How is it so terrifying?

Su Yun did not hold back at all. At that moment, he was using all of his strength, he did not even stop himself from using Death

Sword! That was because the opponent was someone who wanted to kill him, towards such a person, was there still a need to conceal his strength?

Once the box was slashed open, Qin Si's face turned pale white, the Spirit Essences inside his body that had been imbuing Spirit Qi into the Imperial Equipment suddenly trembled, his entire body shivered as he opened his mouth and spat out some blood.

He anxiously turned his head, only to see Su Yun's sword slashing straight at his head, the sword tip gleamed with an evil light, his eyes were blood red, the pale face under the hood was extremely sinister, as though he was an evil demon.

"What's going on? Why is Su Yun suddenly so ferocious? His techniques are even completely different from his previous battles, it is as though he is a completely different person, what is going on?" Qin Si's heart trembled, he anxiously used another treasure.

Shua!

An electric current whirled out from his body, causing his entire person to disappear. When Su Yun's sword landed, the electric current whirled out again, causing him to reappear. This was Qin Si's body concealing treasure that he had used before, it could temporarily hide him from the danger and allow him to reappear once the danger had passed.

However, it was not enough just by relying on this treasure!

Su Yun waved his hand, the thousand sub swords around immediately flew in and circled Qin Si, revolving around him fervently like a gigantic storm of swords, where the large quantity of swords attacked crazily.

It was not a difficult thing to govern swords, even blades, spears, hammers, it could be considered amateur techniques in the face of cultivators! But to control over a thousand swords at the same time was a completely different thing, especially being able to maintain

their high speed revolutions while controlling a thousand of them, this was extremely shocking!

Qin Si looked at the countless flying swords around him, looking kind of anxious.

“Good for you Su Yun, so you have much more techniques under your belt, I am afraid Han Yue Xin was never your opponent to begin with! But do you think that you can defeat me with such techniques? Don’t overestimate yourself!!!”

Qin Si growled, all of the Spirit Essences in his body suddenly spewed out Spirit Qi like a fountain, it was a horrifying amount of Spirit Qi.

When the Spirit Qi touched Su Yun’s skin, it instantly corroded the location, peeling off his skin and flesh, revealing the pure white bones within.

Anything that the Spirit Qi touched would be devoured, all of which happened within a second, turning any human into bone, but although this Spirit Qi was terrifying, it was not difficult to deal with. Like any Life Spirit Qi, it was naturally most fearful of Swift Wind Spirit Qi.

Su Yun activated Swift Wind Spirit Qi and slashed with the Death Sword. A few wind blades flew out and struck onto the Life Spirit Qi.

Seeing that, Qin Si frowned, he was about to use a treasure to block the blades, but Su Yun didn’t give him any chances. He took the opportunity that Qin Si was being ambushed by the thousand swords, he directly increased his speed to his maximum and rushed forward.

Qin Si was not in time to react, the pitch black sword tip was already close to his neck, and when the sword tip was about to cut through his neck, an Evil Spirit surged out from the sword and extended its two sinister evil claws, grabbing onto his heart.

At that moment, Qin Si could only attend to his neck and not his heart.

He was undoubtedly going to die!

Chapter 455 - Monarch Temple Bell

Confronting the attack that determined his life, Qin Si obviously would not hold anything back. He had seen how Su Yun had previously fought, regardless if it was against Li Chang Zai or Han Yue Xin, the techniques he had displayed was extremely conservative without any intent of going on the offensive, nor did it wield any powerful destructive ability.

But he was different now.

Not only was his sword fast, it was filled with evil and was extremely strange. No one dared to believe that such a change was possible! It was as though he was going all out, as though he had disregarded his own safety and life and unleashed an attack with the vow to destroy his enemy!

Could he be hiding his true strength all along?

Qin Si's mind came out with his annoyed thought, his expression became even more sinister. In this moment of peril, he no longer hesitated and immediately activated his personal life saving treasure.

“Monarch Temple Bell!!!” He shouted out, then a loud and low bell chime exploded out from within Qin Si's chest.

Su Yun could not react in time, he was struck by the bell's sound and was forced backwards, his body trembling incessantly, as though he had collided into something. Qin Si seized the opportunity and sent a palm strike over.

The palm strike came with gales, the destructive Spirit Qi formed a tornado on the palm strike, anyone who took the strike would most likely suffer from severe injuries, if not death.

Although Qin Si was quick, his speed was incomparable to Su Yun's, when the palm had arrived, Su Yun had turned his body with all of his strength and dodged to the side, at the same time,

the fingers on his left hand moved slightly, transferring a bit of Spirit Qi over, controlling the thousand swords which obtained the order and rushed at Qin Si.

The sub swords rushed over, all of their edges extremely sharp, but Qin Si was not afraid at all. He continued to rush towards Su Yun, treating it as though the thousand sub swords around him were just air.

Dong!!!

Just as the sub swords came close to his body, a low sounding bell chime exploded out from within his body once more. The bell chime was like a shockwave that spreaded out in all directions, causing all the sub swords to be flung out, all of them incapable of harming him.

“What is that?”

Su Yun frowned as he stood up and started scrutinizing Qin Si.

“This is I, Qin Si’s famed weapon! It is also my Life Saving Treasure, called the ‘Monarch Temple Bell’. It was drawn out with my own lifeforce and can only be used once. Although it is a pity for it to be used here, but Su Yun, if I can’t defeat you today, I, Qin Si, will lose my standing and reputation, thus I do not care even if I have to use it now!”

Qin Si spoke coldly, then rushed forward again.

Su Yun controlled the sub swords to stab towards Qin Si, but Qin Si was like a swaying ancient bell, continuously unleashing a low resounding bell chimes, the shockwave attacks were continuously being produced from inside his body. Regardless of what came close to him, they would be struck by the shockwave and were incapable of harming him.

Clang clang clang clang~

The flying swords were being struck away.

This is impossible, ordinary flying swords no longer pose a threat to him, even the Desolator is incapable of attacking him with its invisibility. This 'Monarch Temple Bell' of his seems to be an automatic protection and isn't controllable, it doesn't capture objects by sight but by sensing them, the Desolator is useless here. In order to break through this treasure, I can only restrict his movements.

Su Yun took a breath, then, with a leap, he flew into the air, forming hand seals with his eyes closed at the same time, with his mouth moving extremely quickly, muttering chants. Halos of Spirit Qi pervaded out from his finger tip, however, this Spirit Qi was no longer as sharp or powerful as before, instead, it was gentle like water and calm like a breeze, gradually dissipating out in all directions. A bit of unique Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi flowed around the Snow Jade Space. Although the Snow Jade Space was already extremely cold, this strange cold power seemed to be of a higher quality, clearly distinguishable from its surrounding.

Su Yun's eyes opened, with a raise of his hand, he shouted out: "Cold Hail Sword Formation!"

With that said, cold light shot forth in four directions and disappeared. Su Yun held onto the Death Sword and rushed at Qin Si. When he was close to Qin Si, he thrust the Death Sword straight out, but did not aim at Qin Si's body that was releasing the bell chimes, it was aimed at his arms instead.

His sword moved extremely nimbly, his speed reaching the maximum, it was so fast that Qin Si was unable to react at all. A crack sound was heard, the Death Sword's tip had struck Qin Si's hand, while the frigid cold sword blades had struck towards Qin Si's body.

Seeing that, Su Yun instantly activated the formation which caused a great amount of Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi to spread to Qin Si's palm, directly transmitting to his body.

The Cold Hail Sword Formation's ice power started to take effect, Qin Si's body started to explode like a series firecrackers, 'dong dong' sounds erupted incessantly.

Frost spread to Qin Si's shoulders and wanted to spread further, but were shattered by the bell chime, however, the Cold Hail Sword Formation's might did not stop there, despite being shattered, it would continue to spread relentlessly, it was extremely tenacious, but it was not enough to just rely on the Cold Hail Sword Formation, Su Yun required a stronger force to suppress Qin Si in order to dissipate the 'Monarch Temple Bell' strength and give him an opportunity to strike.

Su Yun was extremely talented, adding the various fortuitous encounters and treasures that he had obtained, the recovery of Spirit Qi in his body was multiple times that of an ordinary cultivator, the amount of Spirit Force inside his body was not something any ordinary first stage Spirit Master cultivator could ever compete with! Although Qin Si's cultivation was higher than Su Yun's, his spirit force was not as deep, in terms of a direct clash between Spirit Qi, Su Yun was not inferior at all.

Su Yun secretly took a deep breath, although he had fervently depleted the Spirit Qi in his body, he had no second thoughts, his fingers moved as he formed seals, causing Spirit Force to dissipate in all directions. Out of the thousand swords, six of the sharpest sub swords followed the Desolator and flew above and aimed at Qin Si, they started revolving at extreme speeds.

Seven swords spun faster and faster as the dense Spirit Force enveloped around them, forming one whole.

Qin Si was not able to see the seven swords, but sensed the terrifying and sharp killing intent.

“What's going on?”

Qin Si's face changed, he felt as if he was unable to breathe, he raised his head up to look, only to see an empty sky above him

without anything present.

It must be Su Yun's trick

Qin Si secretly thought, he looked at Su Yun and without any more hesitation, he rushed towards Su Yun who was inside the Cold Hail Sword Formation. He forcefully raised his hands that were covered with frost, producing Spirit Qi on them as he struck at Su Yun's head.

The terrifying Spirit Qi from his palms shattered the frost around him. It had a decaying attribute to its power, as though it was able to disintegrate a mountain into fine powder and it was used towards Su Yun. Anyone could tell that if Su Yun were to be struck, he would definitely die.

Right at that moment, Su Yun was still in his original positions with his eyes closed, he continued to chant and form hand seals, he was extremely focused and did not have any reaction towards Qin Si's attack, as though he was too immersed with his own technique.

Seeing that, Qin Si secretly thought with joy

It's over!

The gale from his hand descended, but in that moment of life and death, one sharp sword suddenly appeared above Qin Si's head and stabbed at the top of his head.

Danger arose that quickly!

However, Qin Si ignored it, with the Monarch Temple Bell, he was not afraid of the swords that flew at him.

Then, just when Qin Si swore that he was a step faster than Su Yun, Su Yun suddenly opened his eyes, and a spherical Qi barrier enveloped his entire being, the hand that was forming hand seals had unknowingly held onto a flag.

"Imperial Equipment?" Qin Si was startled, but at that moment,

he was already too late, the arrow that had been shot off from the bow could not be retracted, he gathered all his power into his palm and disregarded everything and smashed through!!!

Imperial Equipment! I am not afraid even if you have an Imperial Equipment, watch how I destroy your Imperial Equipment and completely obliterate you!

Qin Si's face completely distorted, his eyes became completely dilated, as though he was using all of the strength he had left.

Rumble!!!

The terrifying Spirit Qi accumulated in his palm fiercely smashed onto the Qi barrier and unleashed an intense explosion.

“AH!!!”

Qin Si roared with all of his might, the palm that had accumulated the Spirit Qi trembled, his arm twisted, he wanted to forcefully break through the Qi barrier, just that...

This Qi barrier protecting Su Yun did not budge in the slightest, it didn't even produce a ripple. Behind the Qi barrier, Su Yun just stood in front of Qin Si, and used his cold gaze to watch him quietly.

“What?”

Qin Si's heart trembled. He could feel that his own hand was incapable of breaking through Su Yun's protection

What tier is this Imperial Equipment? Why am I unable to breakthrough it? I Don't believe this, my 'Calamity Violent Palm' can even break through a thirtieth tier Imperial Equipment, why is Su Yun's Imperial Equipment unharmed? What tier is his Imperial Equipment at?

Then, before Qin Si could continue thinking, the sword stabbed him at the top of his head.

Dong!!!

The bell chime came out again.

However, a shocking scene occurred. The low and sonorous bell chime that should have repelled the flying sword did not strike the sword away, but instead, simply froze it in its original position.

This sword was exceptionally upright and perfectly straight, aimed straight at Qin Si, but was blocked by the bell chime from Qin Si's body, the sword tip remained stationary just five inches away from Qin Si's head. The sword was doing its utmost to move, with its apparent swaying, as though it was not able to support itself.

Seeing that, Qin Si's face changed. He immediately extended his hand out towards the sword above him.

However, another sword appeared above and stabbed at him ferociously.

These two swords with the same ferocity, how could Qin Si still hesitate? He immediately retracted his technique and caused all of his Spirit Qi to converge onto the 'Monarch Temple Bell' that was embedded next to his heart, and using it to its maximum potential, he protected himself.

"I never thought that you still had such techniques! I was too careless!!!"

Qin Si glared at Su Yun coldly, his breathing had become more rapid. The descent of the two swords had increased the pressure on him.

The strength displayed by these two swords far surpassed that of the ordinary flying swords, making Qin Si feel as if there were two large mountains above him, which were extremely heavy.

Sou sou sou sou sou!!

Suddenly, another five sword sounds surfaced above Qin Si's head.

Qin Si's mind was extremely fatigued, he immediately raised his eyes to look, and in that moment, a cold chill shot up from the bottom of his feet to his head

Five more swords!

Five more swords had appeared! And they were all aimed for the top of his head.

Every sword seemed to contain the energy contained within an army of ten thousand cavalry, the unconcealable killing intent surging towards him.

This killing intent, it seemed to come from an immortal!

Crack!!!

Qin Si's chest suddenly twitched, followed by his stomach being ripped apart, blood flowed out and his innards flowed out.

Right at the same time, the protection that he gained from his bell suddenly stopped, the Spirit Qi in his body completely crumbled, as seven fierce swords directly stabbed in unimpeded and stabbed through his head as though his skull was nothing.

Chapter 456 - The Champion

The Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation's speciality laid in its peculiarities and horrifying strength. The seven swords that were unleashed were all extremely powerful, the swords would not stop until their target was killed!

Previously, Qin Si was already confused and was struggling with the Cold Hail Sword Formation, with the addition of the Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation, the pressure on him increased multiple folds! With Su Yun's timely positioning of the sword formations, it produced such an effect on Qin Si. If he had initiated the Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation the moment he crossed swords with Qin Si, it would have most probably been negated by Qin Si, even with the strength of the Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation, he could not sustain it for long, its Spirit Qi consumption was something that could cause Su Yun to lose.

Su Yun had relied on the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment's powerful defense to counter Qin Si's last move, where Qin Si had gathered all of his strength into his palm, causing his 'Monarch Temple Bell' defense to be unable to utilise its strongest defense, thus the Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation had its opportunity.

Qin Si's entire body was frozen like a petrified stone statue, the seven sharp swords had stabbed into the top of his head, making him look like the stem of a blossomed flower, it was an extremely strange sight.

Viscous red blood mixed with a milky thick substance leaked out from the wound, Qin Si's body trembled before falling onto the ground.

Qin Si had died!

The most fatal parts to attack on a Spirit Master Cultivator are the heart and the crown of the head. No matter how strong the

cultivator was, if they were to be harmed in any of these two locations, it would be difficult for them to survive. Qin Si's head was stabbed by seven swords, he was as dead as he could ever be, even as a representative of one of the organizations, it was a useless title in such a situation.

Su Yun did not give Qin Si any possibility of reviving, his fingers moved, causing the seven swords to disperse in all directions, causing Qin Si's head to blossom like a flower, splitting into a few parts.

The competition was officially over.

He raised one hand...

Sou sou sou sou sou.

The thousand swords flew back into the sword sheath, the Desolator returned to its original position while he slowly placed the Death Sword back into its sheath.

Everything was back to its original state.

The gale and snow inside the Snow Jade Space continued to blow, but the entire competition grounds was silent. Haggard eyes were fixed onto Su Yun, all of their dumbstruck faces with opened mouths faced towards him.

Qin Si is dead?!

The spectators were all looking at each other, disbelief filled in every single person's eyes.

He dared to kill an Official Representative? How much courage was required to do that!

Qin Si is a representative of the Yu Shuang Auction house!

Killing him was like a challenge towards Yu Shuang Auction house!

The other representatives had their own organization for support and would have been fine if they were to kill others, but who was

Su Yun? Why did he have so much courage? First, he killed Dao Huang, then, he went to kill Qin Si! Was he not afraid of dying?

“Who is he exactly? He has offended the Quick Blade Sect and now that he killed Qin Si, he has offended the Yu Shuang Auction House, does he have some huge almighty being as his backer?”

“To have such outstanding sword techniques, I’m afraid that his talent is gifted from the Heavens and is one of a kind, maybe he truly has some powerful backer supporting him.”

“It is truly unthinkable, he is directly provoking the Yu Shuang Auction House.”

“Is Su Yun truly unafraid of all of these powerful important figures?”

The participants and the other participants all discussed amongst themselves. Many felt that Su Yun had been too careless. However, even more were excited, wanting to see what would happen to Su Yun.

With Qin Si dead, the Yu Shuang Auction House had no way out of the embarrassing situation. If Su Yun were to leave New Deer City safely, where would the Yu Shuang Auction House hide their face at?

In truth, Su Yun was deeply aware of the consequences of killing Qin Si, but the situation left him with no choice like with Dao Huang. If he did not kill them, he would be the one dying, as for the other participants, they would give up upon losing their fighting strength after challenging him for a long time and rarely tried to use any finishing blows... But the two of them were different, they held onto the intent and attitude of killing the entire time right from the beginning. Against such an opponent, Su Yun would be the one dying if he had been lenient.

But despite all of these, Su Yun was not afraid of the Yu Shuang Auction House. According to what he knew, the four trading

organizations were against each other and the Yu Shuang Auction House posed a smaller threat compared to the rest. As for the real threat, it came from somewhere else

Inside the luxurious private room.

Crack!

A sharp and clear noise came out, the cup in Liu Ye Wen's hand transformed into dust.

"Su Yun, Su Yun!!! Hehe, interesting, really interesting! After so many years, there is someone finally able to make me excited!"

Liu Ye Wen laughed coldly and stared at the black cloaked man standing on the stage through the window.

"Young Master, this man has gone against your wishes multiple times and have openly challenged you, do you need this subordinate to do something to help you seize him over?" The man called Bai Shan cupped his fists and bowed, he spoke respectfully.

"There is no need." Liu Ye Wen waved his hand: "The Yu Shuang Auction House will be even angrier over Qin Si's death. If Qin Si was killed by one of the other representatives, it would have been fine, but he had died to some unknown pawn! With their loss of face, do you think they will leave it to rest? Let's watch how the Yu Shuang Auction House will handle it."

Bai Shan nodded his head: "Yes, Young Master."

The announcement of Qin Si's death symbolized the closing of the curtain for the competition.

Su Yun trampled on Qin Si's corpse and walked out of the Snow Jade Space.

The Four evaluators and the host, Zhu Wen, were all staring at him, the five of them realized that when Su Yun walked over, their own breathing and heartbeat actually hastened, the man under the hood actually gave them an unexplainable pressure

Su Yun walked over to Zhu Wen and spoke indifferently: “Zhu Wen, the competition is over, why aren’t you announcing the result and giving out the prize?”

Zhu Wen trembled before reacting, just that he did not shout out anxiously. Instead, he looked over to the Yu Shuang Auction House pavilion with a worried look and with difficulty in his eyes. He had never thought that Su Yun would win the competition, but it was not only him, many others never thought that it would be possible.

However, the reality was that.

“Prize? Humph, you used such despicable methods to defeat others, how can that count in our competition?!”

Just then, a snort came out from the Yu Shuang Auction House pavilion.

Following that, three figures shot out from the pavilion and flew downwards.

The appearance of the three instantly released an imposing aura, like that of three catastrophes descending down from the sky. Everyone in the competition grounds immediately felt difficulty in breathing, they could not sit or stand still, a majority of the people could not withstand this pressure and directly dropped to the ground, they did not even dare to raise their heads.

It was the same for Su Yun, he held onto Death Sword, using the sword sheath to support his body from swaying with his teeth clenched tightly, he resisted the terrifying pressure.

Almighty beings!!

Real almighty beings, their cultivation must’ve surpassed that of the Spirit Master Realm, how terrifyingly strong are they?

Crack crack crack

Just then, the Death Sword started to stir restlessly in his hand, the sword blade kept on moving inside the sword sheath, as

though it was trying to unsheathe itself.

Su Yun stared at it.

Is the Death Sword provoked by the powerful Spirit Qi coming from them?

“How audacious, you dare to behave atrociously here? Do you not know where you are? Ignorant child, quickly retract your Spirit Qi, otherwise, this old one will disperse your spirit and prevent you from reincarnating!!”

Another voice came out, this time, the New Deer Auction House pavilion’s doors opened, and an old man dressed in yellow robes flew down with a few guards, where one of the guards was the young man that had tried to recruit Su Yun.

The old man waved his hand, causing his sleeves to sway and a gentle Qi spread out, causing the oppressive pressure on everybody’s shoulders to instantly disappear.

Su Yun gasped for breath before being able to stand.

With the appearance of the old man, Su Yun secretly heaved a sigh of relief.

“President Zhang Hong, what is the meaning of this? Are you trying to protect this cheater? He dared to violate the competition rules to win, this man needs to be punished and his cultivation crippled!!”

The man who spoke was lean and tanned, seemingly close to forty years of age.

The old man, Zhang Hong, remained indifferent. He glanced at the man and snorted: “Ignorant child, you are not worthy enough to speak to me, get your President Yu Shuang over!”

“You!” The man fumed, but he did not dare do anything. Because the old man’s identity and strength was not someone or something he could go against, he took a deep breath and spoke coldly: “Our

President has matters to attend to and have left the Auction House a few days ago, for this competition, it was given to I, Du Wen En, to be in charge of. President Zhang Hong, I would like to request your New Deer Auction House to bear witness that this man had used despicable means and underhanded methods while fighting Qin Si...”

“Despicable means and underhanded methods? Tell me, how did Su Yun cheat?” Before waiting for Du Wen En to finish speaking, Zhang Hong directly cut him and questioned him back.

“Participant Qin Si’s ‘Monarch Temple Bell’ is unbreakable, but Su Yun had cut through it with such ease, such a method is impossible! Unless Su Yun used some forbidden technique, which is not allowed in any competitions, thus Su Yun has cheated!!! We need to cripple his cultivation!”

Du Wen En replied.

“You said that Su Yun used a forbidden technique? Hehe, then this old man wants to ask everyone present, who saw Su Yun use a forbidden technique?” Zhang Hong laughed, his sunken old eyes revealed a brilliant light as he looked around. Everyone trembled, and shook their heads, indicating that they did not see anything. Although the Yu Shuang Auction House and the New Deer Auction House had relatively equal strength, inside New Deer City, the Yu Shuang Auction House did not have the weight that New Deer held.

Zhang Hong nodded his head with a satisfied expression and said: “See, everyone said they did not see it, so your claim was fabricated! From what I see, that ‘Monarch Temple Bell’ was most likely given to Qin Si by your Auction House, right? For a treasure to be weak, causing the participant to lose, how can you frame others for it? Or is this how the Yu Shuang Auction House does things?”

Du Wen En did not know how to refute.

But then, Zhang Hong shouted loudly: “Alright, this old one will officially announce, that the New Deer Competition’s champion this year, is Participant Su Yun!”

“Damn it, you’re speaking nonsense!”

“Du Wen En, clarify where you are at now, if you dare to behave so atrociously, don’t blame this old man for not giving your President Yu Shuang face!” Zhang Hong looked at Du Wen En coldly.

Hearing that, Du Wen En’s face turned red and white, he muttered words under his breath, but no one heard what he said. At long last, he swung his hand, and stormed off angrily.

The Yu Shuang Auction House had suffered a setback, causing many to have their own thoughts, but everyone was even more focused and excited towards the mysterious owner of New Deer Auction House.

Witnessing the situation, how could Zhu Wen still dare to hesitate? He immediately shouted out loud: “Fellow guests, fellow spectators! The competition is officially over and from what everyone has seen, this year’s champion, is our Participant Su Yun!!!”

Woah!!!

Waves of cheers and exclamations that could cause a tsunami rose from the spectators’ stand.

The champion was not Shen Wu Ya, or Li Chang Zai, or even Han Yue Xin. It was not even any of the four representatives, but someone nobody had never even heard of, Su Yun!

Su Yun immersed himself with the cheers of joy, but his heart remained calm.

From the competition, he had obtained cultivation coins, fighting strength, and techniques. However, it was not over yet, as the real trouble had just begun.

Chapter 457 - One After Another

Through the fights and killings from the competition, Su Yun's fighting strength had increased by 900 points. His previously 6000 fighting strength, which didn't even provide him with an official fighting strength ranking in the top ten million ranks, finally had an official position: 9,973,434.

One could not imagine the terrifying strength of the first position, or how terrifying the manufacturers of the proof of qualifications were. Such a technique to be able to form a structure in the Ultimate Martial World to determine fighting strength was not something any mystical technique could perform.

But what made Su Yun even more pleased were the cultivation coins. From the competition, with the successive wins, especially with Bai Mu Jian, it allowed Su Yun to swallow an exact sum of twenty million cultivation coins! Although the house had set a limit on the bets, Su Yun had placed bets on himself with the highest cap limit, so by the end of the competition, he already had over twenty eight million cultivation coins.

If one were to absorb so much cultivation coins, who knew how terrifying the increase of cultivation would one obtain?

According to the norm, any cultivators who obtained such a large sum of wealth would choose to open a store and invest the money, providing them an endless supply of cultivation coins, but Su Yun knew that he did not have the mind of a businessman and could not compete against the other businessmen, so he decided to give up on the idea.

The award presentation was not conducted publicly and everyone present were cultivators. Spectators only cared about the winner of each round and did not care about the award presentation.

Su Yun and Lu Zhan Yuan were notified, they were brought to

leave the recovery chambers provided by the competition and were led by the members of the competition to an area behind the competition grounds.

At that moment, the New Deer Auction House's President Zhang Hong and the higher ups of the other few organizations stood on a stage as they waited for Su Yun. The prize had already been prepared, the prize money of a million cultivation coins were stored in a spirit card along with a top rate pill that could increase the growth rate of cultivation for 30 years was placed inside a plate.

Su Yun walked in, Zhang Hong immediately stood up and took the plate as he walked towards Su Yun.

"Young friend Su Yun, congratulations to you, congratulations on becoming the champion of our competition! This is the prize reward that belongs to the champion, please accept it." Zhang Hong laughed and said, acting extremely friendly and intimate.

Su Yun did not remain polite, he accepted the prize and kept them in his storage ring, then cupped his fists: "Thank you, President Zhang."

"Hey, what is there to thank, it was the result of your own hard work."

"This junior is talking about the matter with the Yu Shuang Auction House." Su Yun explained: "If not for President Zhang intervening, I am afraid that the Yu Shuang Auction House would not let go of this junior."

"Yu Shuang Auction House? Humph, this is New Deer City! For the matters of reward and punishment, it will be dealt with by our New Deer Auction House's people, isn't the Yu Shuang Auction House overextending too much? To actually dare try and manage such matters? Young friend Su, you need not be so polite to me, this old man was doing what was needed to be done, if I did not intervene, where will I, Zhang Hong, put my face in the future?"

Others would think that the owner of New Deer City is surnamed Yu!” Zhang Hong snorted.

“Regardless of how it was, Su Yun still needs to thank Master Zhang Hong.” Su Yun laughed.

Although he knew that New Deer City and Yu Shuang did not get along well, Zhang Hong still protected him with concern, Su Yun did not evaluate how Zhang Hong was as a person, but he still owed Zhang Hong a favor.

“Young friend Su is too polite.” Zhang Hong laughed, stroked his white beard and said: “But, Young friend Su, there is a matter that I am unsure if you are aware about?”

“What matter? I ask President Zhang to clarify it with me.”

“It is with regards to the Quick Blade Sect. Young friend Su, this old one sees that you are young, but wield astonishing strength! To miscalculate and kill someone in a competition, the crime cannot be forced onto you, but the Quick Blade Sect does not think so. This old one received some news just now that the Sect Leader of Quick Blade Sect has personally moved out, he is already close to reaching New Deer City to capture you and take revenge for his daughter. If you are to leave New Deer City now, I am afraid you will encounter them. As a lone cultivator, Young friend Su, I am afraid you are not the opponent of the many experts from the Quick Blade Sect.”

Hearing that, Su Yun went into deep thought.

“This old one has to be bold to inquire, Young friend Su, what sect are you from?”

At this time, Zhang Hong spoke carefully.

Ultimately, he was still a businessman, and would worm his way to be friends before trying to obtain information.

Su Yun shook his head: “The sect that I am in is just a small sect and will never reach President Zhang’s eyes, maybe President

Zhang has even heard of it before.”

“Oh” Seeing that Su Yun was not disclosing his background, Zhang Hong was disappointed, but he secretly kept it in mind.

Su Yun ultimately still belongs to a sect, he seems young, but his cultivation is hard to measure... His strength is already so terrifying, I am afraid that his sect isn't simple either. He must have a backer behind him, otherwise, why would he dare to kill Dao Huang and Qin Si? If he did not have a backer, how would he dare to? No matter what, regardless of whether he is in a sect or not, if I can pull him into the New Deer Auction House, even if it is just a collaboration, it can only be beneficial.

Zhang Hong thought in his mind, then spoke out: “Young friend Su, although this old man isn't any powerful figure, but inside New Deer City, I can be considered as someone who has some influence. In here, even the Sect Leader of Quick Blade Sect has to take me into consideration. This old man really admires Young Friend Su, if you are willing to stay in New Deer City, this old one can shelter you, but if you are to leave, I am afraid that this old man will have my hands tied. But Young Friend Su, if you are willing to join our New Deer Auction House and become one of us, even if you were to leave New Deer City, with this new identity, the Quick Blade Sect will not dare to do anything to you! What about it? Young friend Su, how good is that for you??”

Su Yun had long guessed Zhang Hong's intent, seeing how he had tacitly invited him, it placed Su Yun in a difficult spot. He could only cup his fists and reply: “This junior is extremely grateful for President's caring thoughts, it is just that this junior still has matters to attend to and am unable to stay in New Deer City any longer, or even join New Deer Auction House, I hope that senior will be assured, this junior already has a plan to deal with Quick Blade Sect.”

Upon hearing that, the disappointment in Zhang Hong's eyes became more apparent: “Oh, you already have a plan ready?

Alright, that is better, this old man can rest easy then”

“Since that is the case, President Zhang, this junior will not stay to chat, I will take my leave now.”

Zhang Hong’s face became somewhat ugly, but he did not reveal his anger, his lower lip stammered slightly, and he said: “Since that is the case, then this old man will not hold Young Friend Su up any longer, men, come and send Young Friend Su out.”

“Yes, President!”

A man dressed in New Deer Auction House robes walked over and extended his hand out respectfully: “Young Noble Su, please.”

“Please.”

Su Yun nodded, then turned and walked out.

Although he had obtained much benefits from participating in the competition, he had unintentionally offended many people. New Deer City was a city of troubles, leaving early meant distancing himself from trouble.

The man sent Su Yun to the exit of the competition grounds. Su Yun then covered his head with the hood, seeing the vast crowd on the main road of New Deer City, he immediately lowered his head and headed towards the city gates.

The New Deer City competition had just ended, thus there were countless of spirit cultivators all around with differing strengths, a majority of them had concealed the fighting strength on their proof of qualifications, with an average fighting strength between 2000 to 3000, many more were at 1000, with a few 3000 fighting strength cultivators. 4000 fighting strength cultivators were rarely seen, while cultivators with 5000 fighting strength could become major figures.

Upon thinking about the requirement of 7000 fighting strength to step into Bei Yang, Su Yun started to ponder: There are very few people with fighting strength of 6000 in New Deer City, while Bei

Yang requires a cultivator to have a fighting strength of at least 7000, it seems that New Deer City is a lower grade land in the Ultimate Martial World.

For some reason, after leaving the competition grounds, Su Yun felt as though he was being watched, making him uncomfortable. He quickened his pace and continuously cut through the crowd. With the Long Zhen's bracer, he was not afraid of people locating him with Spirit Qi, as long as he concealed his physical body well, he could throw off the other party.

But, just as Su Yun was shuttling through the crowd, a chuckle came up from in front of him.

"Alright, right here!"

Following that, the group of people in front of him suddenly scattered away, the cultivators on the left and right all dodged to the sides, as though they were making space for some demon personifying pestilence.

In the center of the road were a few men, all of them had shocking and tyrannical spirit qi. Judging from their aura, they were all above the realm of fifth stage spirit master cultivation, they were all experts. And in the middle of them, was Bai Shan!!!

"It's you?"

Su Yun squinted his eyes.

"Yes it's me, why? Are you surprised?"

Bai Shan revealed a cold sneer, he sized Su Yun up once, then said coldly: "I never thought that you would have so much balls, it is fine that you disregard the Quick Blade Sect, but now you have offended my family's young noble and even offended the Yu Shuang Auction House! Even the New Deer Auction House that could have protected you got offended by you! Hehe, brat, where exactly are you from? To offend so many people in this short period of time, don't tell me that you are able to withstand the

backlash from all of these strong powerhouses?”

“I had no other choice!” Su Yun shook his head. He was truly in a helpless situation, and he had never initiated any provocation towards them. He suddenly thought about something, then asked: “But come to think of it, how did I offend New Deer Auction House?”

“Heh, you rejected President Zhang’s offer for recruitment, isn’t that offending them? My family’s young noble had long negotiated with President Zhang, if you were willing to join New Deer Auction House, then the matter regarding Young miss Han would have been resolved easily, but you actually swaggered your way out! From the looks of it, President Zhang was definitely disappointed, my family’s Young Noble no longer needs to care about President Zhang’s face! Su Yun, obediently come with me to meet my family young noble, otherwise, don’t blame me for destroying your body and bringing your Yin and Yang spirits to meet my family’s young noble!”

Bai Shan spoke sinisterly, his eyes were like a pair of venomous snake’s eyes staring straight at Su Yun.

“Su Yun had obtained championship for the competition and had certainly offended many great figures! I never thought that one of them would actually openly cause trouble on the main streets of New Deer City, from the looks of it, he isn’t any ordinary important figure!”

“That’s right, President Zhang is a figure that everyone reveres, but he actually dares to disregard President Zhang, seems like his backing is even stronger than the New Deer Auction House.”

“Su Yun is truly unfortunate!”

“He hasn’t even met the Quick Blade Sect, hehehehe, seems like forcefully seeking fame isn’t a good thing either!”

On the road, the passersby all discussed amongst themselves.

Su Yun looked at Bai Shan, his gaze sweeping through the few people who were walking over, and thought to himself: “Bai Shan’s cultivation is the highest amongst them, but compared to Du Wen En from Yu Shuang Auction House, they are still lacking greatly, it should be possible to use Divine Wind Sword Technique’s speed and the Seventh tier Imperial Equipment to rush out of the city.

In truth, that was what Su Yun had planned to do, but he had never thought that there would be people who would dare to cause a ruckus in the city, but regardless of anything, he had absolute confidence in terms of speed.

“Comply obediently!”

A spirit cultivator spoke gravely, one hand directly grabbing onto Su Yun’s shoulder.

Seeing that, Su Yun’s footwork changed, he was about to make his move.

But in that moment of desperation, a loud voice suddenly resonated out from the sky above New Deer City.

“Stop!”

Chapter 458 - I Don't Think This is a Misunderstanding

The voice was extremely clear, like the sprinkles of spring water, it was mellow, causing everyone to feel happy upon hearing the voice, it was extremely beautiful.

When the voice came out, two green lights shot down from the sky, and landed directly on Su Yun's two sides. The two lights were extremely tyrannical as they instantly flung the spirit cultivators who were prepared to take Su Yun down, away. When the imposing aura dissipated, all of the spectating cultivators that had decided to partake in the action were all blown away by the shockwave, their entire bodies started trembling and their scalps turned numb, it was almost identical to the situation inside the competition grounds where they had been forced to prostrate.

Another almighty being came?

Su Yun frowned, he did not move, observing the situation.

Due to the sudden change in the situation, Bai Shan's face changed, he immediately roared: "Who are you?! How dare you?! Do you not know that I am from the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family? Furthermore, this is the territory of the New Deer City, you actually dare to fly in New Deer City's sky?! This is a blatant challenge of authority!! Quickly come down, otherwise, I will report this to the officials and watch all of you get exterminated!!!"

It was a rule in the Ultimate Martial World to not fly in the cities. Upon taking flight, it meant disregarding the law, it meant disdain, it meant provocation! The consequences doing so are dire!

"New Deer City? Humph, just a small New Deer City, why be so pretentious! And your Flowing Night Aristocratic Family as well, even if you were to mix New Deer City with your family, you can't even compare to our Young Miss' fingernail."

Another voice came out, following that, a gigantic and luxurious carriage descended from the sky, it headed towards them.

The carriage was extremely large, with seven snow white Single horned Pegasus as steed. Its carriage door was embedded with gems, with a mystical array diagram drawn on both sides of the carriage with resplendent scales. Its bottom was extremely bright, as though there was some formation at work. At the back of the carriage, a small and exquisite flag was erected, with two large words drawn with bright colors on the flag surface.

Huai Rou

“Huai Rou Aristocratic Family?”

Upon seeing the people who newly arrived, everyone’s faces changed.

“What? It’s actually people from the Huai Rou Family!”

“Why would people from the Huai Rou Family come here? See that carriage? It is not simple at all, who can it be inside the carriage?”

“What is going on today? Why are there so many almighty beings here?”

All of the passersby who had recovered from the shock had looks of astonishment, they stared at the carriage blankly. As for Bai Shan, he was even more shocked, who would imagine that when he was dealing with a nobody, it would attract the Huai Rou Family?

Ordinary cultivators might only have a faint idea of the immense power that the Huai Rou Aristocratic Family possessed and would assume that they were powerful. But Bai Shan was different, he had worked for the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family for so many years, and naturally was aware of the well known reputation of the Huai Rou Family.

Many years ago, the Huai Rou Family was like the Nan Gong

Aristocratic Family, they were just a small family, but as time went on, the Huai Rou Family produced even more talented geniuses, and with their endless fortuitous encounters, the family grew in strength, far more than what the Nan Gong Family could compete with.

In the past, the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family was also much stronger than the Nan Gong Family, adding that it was an aristocratic family that dealt in trade, they had a deep reserve and strength, where even the New Deer Auction House, Yu Shuang Auction House and the rest had to give face to the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family. As for comparing them to the Huai Rou Family, it was like a small time magician in the presence of a great warlock, it was simply incomparable!

Bai Shan's face turned whiter as he watched the carriage slowly descend, his eyes did not even move while his breathing became rapid and beads of perspiration trickled down his face. How could he have known that Su Yun had a relationship with the Huai Rou Family?

In truth, it was not only him, even Su Yun himself was shocked! In fact, he was prepared to use the speed of the Divine Wind Sword Technique to escape, he never thought that people of the Huai Rou Family would actually appear at such a time!

Creak—

Just then, a creak sounded out, the carriage door opened as a young lady dressed in green walked out. She dragged a red carpet and pulled it out from the carriage, after that, she laid the curtain on the door down, concealing a vague figure that could faintly be seen sitting down behind the curtain, the young lady then stood by the side of the carriage and lowered her head.

Seeing that a person was present behind the curtain, Bai Shan's mouth was wide open, he anxiously walked over, cupped his fists and bowed: "This lowly one is Bai Shan and am the personal

attendant of the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family's second young noble, Liu Ye Wen, humbly greets Master! I wonder how can I address Master?"

"How dare you, you servant?! You dare to greet my young miss while standing? What is the meaning of this? Are you looking down on my family's young miss?! Get down on your knees! Now!!" The young lady dressed in green standing by the side scolded him in anger.

Bai Shan was startled, and was at a loss to what to do.

"Xiao Yin, don't be too arrogant, otherwise people would think that our Huai Rou Family enjoys bullying people."

Just then, an extremely gentle and natural voice came out from behind the curtain of the carriage. Upon hearing that, Bai Shan immediately turned to look at her.

Her voice came out again.

"My name is Huai Rou Mu Yu. Attendant Bai, I believe that you should have heard of my name."

"Huai Rou Mu Yu?" Bai Shan's body trembled as though his spirit had left his body, he stood there in a daze.

Huai Rou Mu Yu! How could he not have heard of that name before? In the entire Flowing Night Aristocratic Family, as long as one spoke of the Huai Rou Family, the name that was heard the most was undoubtedly the absolute and monstrous genius of the Huai Rou Family, the one young lady that led the Huai Rou Family far ahead compared to the other families! This young lady that brought the Huai Rou Aristocratic Family to devour and sweep away all the other trading organisations!

"Huai Rou Mu Yu? I-I didn't hear it wrongly? The person who is here is Huai Rou Mu Yu?"

"Oh my god, Huai Rou Mu Yu is here?!"

Like a pot exploding, the crowd flew into exclamations, they started shouting and speaking loudly, a few of the male cultivators that could not control themselves were already half crazy, if not for the fearful experts protecting the carriage, they would have long rushed forward.

Although Huai Rou Mu Yu's cultivation was not high, her intellect far surpassed others! Especially her beauty, which was known to all men, if one were to say that Han Yue Xin was an absolute beauty of New Deer City, then Huai Rou Mu Yu could be said to be an angel.

“It's you, Mu Yu, why're you here?”

Su Yun revealed a bitter smile as he turned to look at the carriage.

The lady inside the carriage quietly turned and looked at Su Yun, but did not reply. She turned back and questioned Bai Shan: “Attendant Bai, this man called Su Yun is related to my Huai Rou Family, I wonder how has he offended your Flowing Night Family? I would want Attendant Bai to explain it to me. I, Mu Yu, will make the decision, if Su Yun was truly at fault for the matter, although his relation with my Huai Rou Family is not shallow, I will definitely not shield him.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke firmly, but in truth, she believed that Su Yun would definitely not cause any trouble. With her understanding of Liu Wen Ye, she knew that it was most probably Liu Wen Ye himself who started the problem.

As expected, upon saying that, Bai Shan did not know how to reply, but at that moment, many figures could be seen flying from the competition grounds in the center of the New Deer City towards them.

One of them was President Chen Hua Wei of Hua Wei Chamber of Commerce, President Long Yu of General Ring Chain Chamber of Commerce, President Zhang Hong of New Deer Auction House

and the Second Young Noble of Flowing Night Aristocratic Family, Liu Ye Wen.

The four of them flew over extremely quickly, they did not dare hesitate, including Liu Ye Wen. Together, they bowed towards the carriage respectfully, their movements were extremely careful and precise.

“Greetings, young miss Huai Rou Mu Yu!”

The four of them called out in unison.

After the competition, Liu Ye Wen had planned to seek Su Yun out to settle the debt, then leave New Deer City... But who knew that someone would anxiously run over to report that Huai Rou Mu Yu had suddenly descended onto New Deer City! This news completely shocked the four of them! Without any delays, they immediately rushed over.

“Please rise, Mu Yu does not have the capability for various seniors and Young Noble Liu Ye Wen for such greetings.” Inside the carriage, Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke out anxiously, the tone of her voice extremely firm and precise.

Upon hearing that, the three Presidents immediately became joyous, to be hailed as seniors by Huai Rou Mu Yu, even if it was for courtesy, made them feel elated since Huai Rou Mu Yu was no ordinary character.

Liu Ye Wen was extremely excited in his heart. In his family, he had heard of the fame of the prestigious daughter of the Huai Rou Family and it was said that she held astonishing talent for business that no one could compare to. Moreover, her looks was said to be able to cause cities to fall, her beauty rare even to the world of the immortals, if he was able to marry her as a dual cultivation companion, he could die without regrets.

Liu Ye Wen had heard of many things, but he had never met her before and there was always an itch in his heart. But after hearing

rumors that Huai Rou Mu Yu was engaged to Nan Gong Qing of the Nan Gong Family, he threw away those thoughts. However, not long later, he heard that Huai Rou Mu Yu had firmly rescind the marriage agreement with Nan Gong Qing and was kept in the Huai Rou Family for a few days. When this news was leaked, it gave Liu Ye Wen hope once more! His eyes was filled with passion, he stared at the curtain intently, wanting so badly to be able to see through things, to witness the beauty of the lady behind!!

Behind the curtain, Huai Rou Mu Yu frowned, although Liu Ye Wen's gaze at her was obscured, she could sense the lewd intent leaking from his eyes.

A bizarre light flashed past her eyes, without a change in expression, she spoke even more gently: "Mu Yu was passing by New Deer City for a certain matter today, and coincidentally chanced upon my Huai Rou Family's friend Su Yun, who was in trouble and had specially came by to understand the situation. Since seniors and Young Noble Liu are here, then we should be able to clarify the situation now. Attendant Bai, please explain the whole story for everyone to analyze, we shall get to the crux of the matter and find out who is in the wrong, so we can obtain justice for everyone."

"T-this"

"There is no right or wrong, Miss Huai Rou. I, Liu Ye Wen, had just sent people to investigate. Actually, it is just a mistake, just a mistake!!"

Just then, Liu Ye Wen suddenly revealed a warm smile, and cupped his fists towards Huai Rou Mu Yu and narrated clearly.

"A mistake? Really?"

"Of course."

Liu Ye Wen smiled.

The impression that Huai Rou Mu Yu gave everyone was

extremely well, no one felt that Huai Rou Mu Yu would investigate further. They thought that the matter would be resolved that easily... But everyone, including the four men, had underestimated Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Her killing intent appeared unconsciously.

Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke to Su Yun: “Young Noble Su, do you think this was a mistake?”

This simple sentence caused the smiling Liu Ye Wen to freeze.

If Huai Rou Mu Yu was truly trying to resolve the matter, she would have definitely not spoken such words, however, it seemed as though she had never planned to patch up the problem.

She spoke with honorifics and with a gentle tone, causing people to not be vigilant against her... But that did not mean that she was not angry.

“What do you think?” Su Yun did not understand Huai Rou Mu Yu’s thoughts and casually replied to her with a question.

Unexpectedly, Huai Rou Mu Yu’s reply caused everyone to be dumbstruck.

“I don’t think it is.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu replied almost instantly.

Chapter 459 - Not Planning to Spare and Unable to be Provoked

Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke in a gentle tone, like that of a passionate lady speaking gently to her spouse's ear, causing people to listen to her and feeling as though they were enjoying the spring breeze... Yet they felt as though there was a cold dagger stabbed to their bones, it was extremely cold.

Liu Ye Wen's expression became ugly, he asked in a soft voice: "Young Miss Huai Rou, what do you mean by saying that?"

"I feel that there is something fishy about this." Huai Rou Mu Yu replied instantly: "I already had people investigating the matters regarding the competition, you secretly ordered your man to inform Su Yun to lose to Participant Han Yue Xin, but Su Yun did not comply. Thus, you and the manager of Yu Shuang Auction House, Du Wen En colluded to get Qin Si to kill Su Yun, instructing him to obtain Su Yun's Yin and Yang spirits for refinement to punish him, but Su Yun was too strong so it still did not go according to what you wished, ending up with Qin Si getting killed."

"Seeing that, you were infuriated and thus, got Du Wen En to frame Su Yun, saying that he had utilized some dishonest method to win the competition. I know of Su Yun's character extremely well, he will definitely not do such a thing, you have tried to harm Su Yun over and over again, the attempts to harm my Huai Rou Family's noble guest, can that be a mistake?" At this point, Huai Rou Mu Yu's voice was raised a few octaves, the initial soft and gentle voice had turned cold.

The terror of this young lady was the concealed daggers hidden within her gentleness. Everyone was stunned, they thought...

The young miss of the Huai Rou Family turns her face faster than turning the page of a book!

Liu Ye Wen's face got uglier and uglier, his eyes secretly moved, as though he was thinking of a plan. He had never expected that inside this small New Deer City, handling a nobody would actually lead to provoking the monstrous Huai Rou Family.

The Huai Rou Family had robust strength and was close to the other huge players! Huai Rou Mu Yu was not simple either, if he did not need to provoke her, he did not want to! He had to admit defeat, at most, he lost some face and would lose some cultivation coins, but he did not want to get onto the Huai Rou Family's bad side.

Liu Ye Wen shook his head, then cupped his fist and lowered his head: "Young Miss Huai Rou, it was a serious mistake that I, Liu Ye Wen had made, it was this lowly one that could not see Mt. Tai and committed a mistake upon Young Noble Su, I will now apologize to Young Noble Su."

With that, Liu Ye Wen turned and bowed towards Su Yun.

Su Yun: "...."

Upon seeing that, the few Presidents did not dare make a sound, if we were to say that the Huai Rou Family was a big fish, the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family would be considered a small fish and they would be shrimps. If even the Flowing Night Family were afraid and admitted their mistake, in what position could they say anything?

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at Liu Ye Wen once indifferently and said: "You think it's over just with a bow? If I did not come here today, wouldn't the noble guest of my Huai Rou Family die in your hands, Liu Ye Wen?"

Upon hearing that, Liu Ye Wen became annoyed in his mind, but he did not reveal it. Instead, he asked respectfully: "I wonder what Young Miss Huai Rou wants Liu Ye Wen to do to soothe this anger?"

“Compensate him with three hundred million cultivation coins, 100 immortal level treasures, and 100 immortal level pills.” Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke with ease.

Three hundred million cultivation coins? 100 Immortal level treasures and pills? That was simply a lion opening its mouth!

Su Yun was inwardly shocked, he was ultimately still a person from the Sky Martial Continent. Honestly speaking, it could be said that he had not even seen a fraction of the world, since when had he heard of such a compensation? It was simply a rip off!

Although the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family was also a trading family, and its scale was not small, it was still an impossible sum to churn out! Three hundred million cultivation coins was already plundering a third of the entire family’s wealth, how could Liu Ye Wen ever agree to that?

“Young miss Huai Rou, aren’t you asking a bit too much right now.” Finally, Liu Ye Wen’s eyes revealed an unconcealable anger.

“Why? You don’t agree to it?” Huai Rou Mu Yu asked coldly.

“I request Miss Huai Rou to retract this request, or lighten it, Liu Ye Wen will consider it.”

“No! People who offend our Huai Rou Family will be punished!!!”

Seeing that Huai Rou Mu Yu was not planning to spare him, yet unable to be provoked, Liu Ye Wen shook his head then cupped his fists and snorted: “Then forgive Liu Ye Wen for being unable to comply!”

But in the next second, a gale blew over and struck him directly in the face.

Pa!!!

Liu Wen Ye was struck down by the strong wind as it slapped straight onto his bare face, causing him to fall down as he was caught unprepared.

“Young master!”

By Liu Wen Ye’s side, Bai Shan immediately supported Liu Wen Ye up as he asked anxiously: “Young master, are you alright?”

“Who? Who hit me??”

Liu Wen Ye covered the side of the face that had turned red, he anxiously stood up and roared as he looked around.

“Me.” Huai Rou Mu Yu replied with indifference while retracting her slender hand.

Hearing that, Liu Wen Ye questioned in anger: “You... Miss Huai Rou, why did you do that?”

“I will only ask you one last time, do you agree or not?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu still spoke as calmly as ever.

“You wish!”

Liu Ye Wen was infuriated, he felt that he was being humiliated by Huai Rou Mu Yu. He was also a young man, his cultivation was obtained through cultivation coins, his mental state was not strong enough. Facing Huai Rou Mu Yu’s insults, he could tolerate it once, twice, but thrice? He could only retort.

“Fine!” Huai Rou Mu Yu seemed to be waiting for that, and she immediately shouted: “Since that’s the case, don’t blame me for being impolite!”

With that, Huai Rou Mu Yu instantly raised her slender hand and pointed forward: “Go!”

Instantly, all the expert bodyguards around her rushed forward, towards Liu Ye Wen.

Seeing that, Liu Ye Wen no longer acted like a gentleman, he immediately roared: “Bitch Huai Rou, I called you young miss, that was because I see you as an equal, who do you think you are? Fine! Since you want to play! This young lord will play with you! Go! Help me teach this Huai Rou Mu Yu a lesson! This young lord will

bear all responsibilities after!”

“Aaaah!!!”

The people around Liu Ye Wen were not resigned to being insulted, all of them rushed forward as well.

Two groups of people faced off.

Upon seeing that, the few Presidents immediately retreated, only Zhang Hong, the president of the New Deer Auction House became anxious, he shouted: “People, people, please stop, stop fighting, stop fighting!!!”

Sadly, his words did not have any effect, no one cared about him, and soon, the situation became chaotic.

As the battlefield contained experts that had fighting strengths above 6000, the battle became extremely intense, all the cultivators on the roads of the New Deer City started to scatter, no one dared to observe the battle fearing for their own lives.

The garrison force of the New Deer City did not dare reveal themselves either, they could not offend either the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family or the Huai Rou Aristocratic Family.

The battle seemed to be in a stalemate, both sides fought to the point of being in terrible states, but as time dragged on, the Huai Rou Family seemed to be at the disadvantage.

What’s going on? Regardless of treasures or cultivation, the Huai Rou Family should be stronger than the Flowing Night Family and they have the advantage in numbers as well, why are they losing?

Su Yun became suspicious.

From the side, Huai Rou Mu Yu held onto a crystal sword, as she rushed at Liu Ye Wen.

What? Huai Rou Mu Yu is actually taking action personally? She wants to seek justice for me like that?

The more Su Yun watched, the more surprised he was and the

more suspicious he became.

With her crystal sword, Huai Rou Mu Yu swept through the crowd and aimed straight for Liu Ye Wen, her actions were vicious, without any intention to hold back, her sword tip was aimed straight for Liu Ye Wen's heart as Spirit Qi started leaking out.

Liu Ye Wen dodged without panicking and even unleashed a defensive treasure.

Although he had already went against Huai Rou Mu Yu, he still did not dare to do anything to her.

However, Huai Rou Mu Yu was like an enrage lioness, she chased after Liu Ye Wen relentlessly. She raised her slender, white finger and waved the ruby ring on it, causing a halo of red light to emerge flying straight to Liu Ye Wen.

Liu Ye Wen was enveloped in the red light and was instantly confined inside it, as though he was being pressed down into a time stop!

Huai Rou Mu Yu's eyes gleamed, she stared at Liu Ye Wen and her crystal sword flashed forward.

“Young master!”

Seeing that, Bai Shan immediately cried out and pounced forward, he used the blade in his hand to strike at Huai Rou Mu Yu's sword. He was extremely fast, but in terms of cultivation, he was not Huai Rou Mu Yu's opponent, the blade could not stop her.

It was in that moment of life and death.

Huai Rou Mu Yu who was initially ambushing Liu Ye Wen, suddenly turned, and the blade suddenly appeared extremely close to her.

What?

Su Yun squinted his eyes, he was about to rush forward to block the blade, but just when he was prepared to move, he suddenly

stopped and stayed as an observer.

Puchi.

A stab sound was heard.

Only to see that a sharp blade had left an inch long blood red wound on Huai Rou Mu Yu's delicate back.

“Young miss!!”

Upon seeing that, the bodyguards of the Huai Rou Family all flew into a rage, it was as though something exploded within them, they directly retreated from their opponents and rushed back to Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Without hesitation, Su Yun rushed over like a gust of wind, he held onto her and retreated.

“Alright! Your Flowing Night Family wants to rebel? You actually had the intent of harming our young miss!!!”

The servant, Xiao Yin, screamed in rage.

Bai Shan was stupefied, but the deed was already done. Without a care, he spoke coldly: “Your family's young miss wanted to kill my young noble, how can I stand by and do nothing?”

“Despicable man!”

Xiao Yin screamed, she so badly wanted to rush up and cut Bai Shan down, but right at that moment, Huai Rou Mu Yu grabbed onto her arm and urged her: “Go!”

“Young miss...”

“Listen to me, let's go!” Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently.

Upon hearing that, Xiao Yin bit her lips, and nodded her head.

“Su Yun, you should come with me as well, otherwise, if you were to encounter the Quick Blade Sect, no one can protect you.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said.

Su Yun laughed bitterly and nodded his head.

With that decision, Xiao Yin supported Huai Rou Mu Yu up the carriage. Without saying a word, they left.

They left as quickly as they came.

The presidents of the business organisations looked at each other, their faces covered with perspiration.

Zhang Hong heaved a sigh of relief. While perspiring in cold sweat, he looked around, he thought that the impulsiveness of the two parties would destroy New Deer City and did not expect it to end so quickly.

Just then, the red light that trapped Liu Wen Ye disappeared.

“Young master! Are you alright? Young master!!”

Bai Shan and the rest anxiously rushed over, where Bai Shan asked with concern... But without saying a word, Liu Wen Ye directly smashed Bai Shan’s face with his fan ferociously.

Pa!

Bai Shan was struck to the ground, the side of the face where he was smacked in was burning hot, he looked at Liu Wen Ye in shock.

Liu Wen Ye’s eyes were red as he roared in anger: “You trash, you fool! Idiot! Our Flowing Night Family is going to be destroyed because of you!”

Chapter 460 - Only Our Family

In the sky...

Su Yun stood on his flying sword with his arms folded across his chest while taking a nap. The competition had caused him to consume a great amount of Spirit Qi and even landed into that troublesome situation right after the competition, it made him extremely fatigued, so he took the time to recuperate.

After entering the carriage, Huai Rou Mu Yu did not initiate any form of communicatio. She was most probably recuperating, the wound on her back was not serious and would not even need an incense stick worth of time to recover.

“Young noble, Young Noble Su.”

Just then, a gentle voice came out from his side.

Su Yun opened his eyes, only to see the servant, Xiao Yin, standing next to him with a smile on her face.

“Oh, it’s senior sister Xiao Yin, what is it?” Su Yun smiled back.

“Young Noble Su, don’t tease me like that, you can just call me Xiao Yin.” Xiao Yin laughed, then spoke softly: “Young Noble Su, our young miss has requested you to enter the carriage to talk.”

“Enter the carriage?” Upon hearing that, Su Yun was startled.

Although they were in the Ultimate Martial World, female cultivators were usually modest.

Come to think of it, Huai Rou Mu Yu isn’t afraid of others speaking behind her back, why should I be afraid?

Su Yun nodded his head, then shot straight to the carriage, his movements extremely nimble and skilled.

“Ah!”

When the carriage curtain was lifted open, a soft cry came from

inside: “Why are you in here?”

Su Yun was confused: “Wasn’t it young miss, you, who invited me to come?”

“But why are you so fast?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu anxiously tidied out her clothing while staring at Su Yun with a look of blame.

Su Yun laughed dryly, but did not explain.

He looked around the carriage and saw that it was decorated with an extremely elegant chassis. The space inside the carriage looked to be at least two times larger than what it looked outside, which was most probably made possible by some sort of formation technique, it did not make it look congested, the interior of the carriage could isolate sound and even if they were in a crowded place, it would not affect the inside of the carriage.

Huai Rou Mu Yu sat on her knees at a purple table, it had an engraving of a phoenix that made it look gorgeous and on the table was a jade green teapot, where green steam could be seen emitting from the spout, with two teacups placed beside it.

Huai Rou Mu Yu’s delicate face had a slight flush, while remaining tranquil and calm, she extended her hand out and lifted the teapot and poured a cup for herself and Su Yun.

“I never thought that after separating not long ago, we would meet again so soon. Su Yun, how have you been?” Huai Rou Mu Yu asked gently.

“Thank you for your concerns, Miss Huai Rou, everything has been well.” Su Yun sipped onto the tea and said. He took a glance at the tea and realized that when the tea had entered his stomach, he felt a warm current enveloping the Spirit Essences in his body, it was extremely comfortable and even lessen his fatigue.

It was extremely mystical, but he did not dare to be impolite. Although his relationship with Huai Rou Mu Yu was not too bad,

friendship was friendship, the disparity in their reputation still differed greatly.

“I have to thank Miss Huai Rou for the help today, otherwise, it would have been impossible for I, Su Yun to leave New Deer City. Oh, speaking about which, how are Miss Huai Rou’s injuries?”

“Not a problem.”

“Oh” Su Yun glanced at her, then asked: “Come to think of it, why would you be here?”

“I had some small matters to attend to and was nearby, that’s all.” Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke without a change in expression, but did not continue on the topic and casually spoke: “Su Yun, the Divine Wind Sword Technique that you used was extremely fast, just now when I was being ambushed by the Flowing Night Family member, why did you not help me? With your speed, saving me should actually be easy for you!”

“Save you? Mu Yu, you intentionally placed yourself to Bai Shan’s blade, why would I save you? If I had done so, wouldn’t you have blamed me after?” Su Yun said.

Upon hearing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu blinked her eyes a few times: “Oh? You could see through it?”

“I couldn’t see that well, but from what I know and understand about you, I know that it would not have been so simple. You are not a petty person, instead, you are very astute. At that point of time, Liu Ye Wen was already open, if you were truly trying to stick out for me, you would already have stopped when he apologized, but you didn’t. Instead, you became even more intense in provoking Liu Ye Wen and even suggested an impossible demand. From the way I saw it, I felt that you were using the pretense of sticking out for me to do something else, just that I am unsure of what your final goal is.” Su Yun replied.

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at him quietly. After a long time, she

slightly nodded her head and said: “You’re right, regardless of whether it was that blade or Liu Ye Wen, they were all intentional, the goal is towards the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family.”

“Them?”

“Yes.” Huai Rou Mu Yu poured another cup for Su Yun, then spoke: “The Flowing Night Aristocratic Family is situated in North Prefecture City and is the largest trading city that is situated closest to Bei Yang. The flowing Night Family practically controls the eight stratum of economy in the city. The construction in the city, the defense system, the trade system etc, are all under the management of the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family, so other businesses have difficulty investing into the city.”

“The Huai Rou Aristocratic Family is already very huge and have devoured plenty of different sized trading organisations, thus becoming extremely strong and robust, however, as the saying goes: ‘The tall tree attracts the wind’. On the surface, countless of people revere the Huai Rou Family, but in fact, there are also plenty of threats in the shadows. If the Huai Rou Family doesn’t continue to grow stronger, we would most probably be destroyed.”

“Therefore, for the sake of expanding the Huai Rou Family, my aim is to quickly penetrate Bei Yang’s market, but the grade that Bei Yang deals with is far higher than the grade of goods that we currently have, the cultivators there are also much stronger and the businesses there are definitely much stronger. In order to have a firm footing there, only the North Prefecture City that belongs to the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family is a good enough foundation, to aim for Bei Yang, I have thus decided to take the North Prefecture City’s economy... We need to make an excuse!”

“The Flowing Night Aristocratic Family is actually a force with very strong potential and has good prospects. Their location, the North Prefecture City, is a city with exceptional advantages, this location reaches the core congregation area and Bei Yang, where all sects and families are able to enter its city with ease. They

receive huge human traffic and although the Flowing Night Family's time of expansion hasn't reach a duration as long as my Huai Rou Family, their strength had soared exponentially. I reckon that in less than a century, the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family's strength will surpass my Huai Rou Family. If we do not get rid of this potential competitor, my Huai Rou Family will suffer!"

"However, the Flowing Night Aristocratic Family has its methods. Every year, the Flowing Night Family would send the Huai Rou Family a huge amount of cultivation coins, treasures and pills to use as tributes to maintain a good relation with the Huai Rou Family, every time they send the tributes, they would raise their banners and make a huge noise. They would cause a huge commotion and ensure that everyone knows that they have a good relation with the Huai Rou Family, so the Huai Rou Family doesn't dare to publicly take action against the Flowing Night Family."

"What does the trading line emphasize on the most? Reputation. Without reputation, who can buy or sell? How can they invest in more cultivation coins? If the Huai Rou Family dares to recklessly move on the Flowing Night Family, our Huai Rou Family's thousand years of prestige would instantly crumble, so we lack an excuse, but today, Su Yun, your problem became our excuse! He, Liu Ye Wen, did not distinguish between right or wrong and harmed our Huai Rou Family's noble guest, and when stopped by me, Huai Rou Mu Yu, he became ashamed and angered and thus became murderous, when this matter spreads, the advantage will be in our Huai Rou Family's hands and no matter what the Flowing Night Family tries to do, we will not be afraid!!!"

Upon hearing that, Su Yun was enlightened: "I feel as though I am being used as the ignition for war."

Hearing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu shook her head, and spoke gently: "Don't be mistaken, the main reason for me coming here was to save you, the rest were purely done following the situation."

Su Yun laughed, and did not refute.

“But I believe that Liu Ye Wen isn’t a fool either. Previously, my acting had many flaws, so he should quickly react soon. What I need to do now, is to quickly return to the Huai Rou Family and spread the word of how Liu Ye Wen had harmed me. We can’t let them take the initiative! In the following days, we should have a few methods to deal with the Flowing Night Family.”

“I wish you good luck.” Su Yun raised his teacup and said.

“I will be borrowing your luck.”

The two of them drank their tea.

“Oh right, Su Yun, why are you here in New Deer City? Was it to participate in the competition?”

“That’s right, I wanted to use the competition to increase my fighting strength. I wanted to enter Bei Yang, but my fighting strength at that time wasn’t sufficient.” Su Yun answered.

“Why do you want to enter Bei Yang?”

“Someone said that my parents, whom I have not seen for decades, might have entered the Emperor Palace, so I plan to make a trip there! To see if I can find them.”

Su Yun answered, with his eyes slightly dim, in truth, it had been many years since they had gone missing. Su Yun himself did not know if his parents were still alive or not, furthermore, he was unsure if his parents were able to find the younger sister that he had never met. Upon thinking about it, he became nervous, excited and apprehensive. Although it had been many years, he was still a child to his parents.

“So that’s the reason why.” Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head, then said: “The Huai Rou Family has a few friends inside Bei Yang, if Su Yun, you are willing, I can get people to bring you into Bei Yang, but the Emperor Palace is not just any regular sect, it has quite the influence inside Bei Yang. The Huai Rou Family temporarily doesn’t want to do anything with the Emperor Palace,

so I am afraid that I am unable to help you for the journey towards the Emperor Palace.”

“No need for that.” Su Yun smiled: “Mu Yu, you have already helped me many times, I can’t trouble you for this matter. It will be better for me to rely on my own strength to enter Bei Yang since I’ll be looking for my parents. Furthermore, even if I enter Bei Yang, it will be difficult for me to head to the Emperor Palace without any strength.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu thought for a moment, but no longer persisted after hearing his words.

“Then, what do you plan to do next? Continue to participate in various competitions in other cities?”

“I currently have no plans. I have earned quite a lot of cultivation coins from this competition. I plan to absorb them first, then see how much breakthroughs I can obtain.”

“How much cultivation coins?”

“Close to 30 million cultivation coins.”

“So much?” Although Huai Rou Mu Yu was extremely wealthy, upon hearing that he had earned close to 30 million cultivation coins, it surprised her.

“That’s because I’m a black horse.” Su Yun rubbed his nose and said while laughing with embarrassment.

Huai Rou Mu Yu lowered her head and thought for a moment, then said: “You should return to my Huai Rou Family first. If you absorb the cultivation coins by yourself, I am afraid you will have a lot of wastage. You can only absorb about 50 to 60% of the cultivation coins, but my Huai Rou Family has an exclusive cultivation room for absorbing cultivation coins, by absorbing them in there, you can completely absorb the cultivation coins!”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart started to beat quickly, he asked: “Absorb all of it? Is there really such a thing?”

“I reckon that in the entirety of the core congregation area here and Bei Yang, only our family has it.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said.

Table of Contents

[Limitless Sword God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 401 - Counterattacking in a Dangerous Position](#)

[Chapter 402 - Seen through?](#)

[Chapter 403 - Let Me Treat You](#)

[Chapter 404 - Nan Gong Wen Tian](#)

[Chapter 405 - Divine Wind Sword Technique](#)

[Chapter 406 - Outside of the Emperor Palace](#)

[Chapter 407 - Identity Exposed?](#)

[Chapter 408 - Chaos](#)

[Chapter 409 - End of Mission](#)

[Chapter 410 - Reviving Sword Elder](#)

[Chapter 411 - Dog Slaves](#)

[Chapter 412 - Delivering Strangers](#)

[Chapter 413 - Swift Sword](#)

[Chapter 414 - Never Look Down On Others](#)

[Chapter 415 - Battle Between Imperial Equipments](#)

[Chapter 416 - Awareness](#)

[Chapter 417 - Single Sword Rising Wind](#)

[Chapter 418 - Feng Mo Qiang's End](#)

[Chapter 419 - New Deer City Competition](#)

[Chapter 420 - A Strange Rule](#)

[Chapter 421 - The Cruel Competition](#)

[Chapter 422 - Fighting Spirit](#)

[Chapter 423 - Crushing Defeat](#)

[Chapter 424 - Lifestealer Dual Blade Chu Shan](#)

[Chapter 425 - Victory in One Move](#)

[Chapter 426 - Vicious Bai Mu Jian](#)

[Chapter 427 - Two Footprints](#)

[Chapter 428 - Dao Huang](#)

[Chapter 429 - Quick Blade Swift Sword](#)

[Chapter 430 - Su Yun's Vicious Move](#)

[Chapter 431 - Disregarding The Consequences](#)

[Chapter 432 - The Might of the Cold Sword](#)

[Chapter 433 - The Top 14](#)
[Chapter 434 - Instant kill at Lightning Speed](#)
[Chapter 435 - Swift Sword Against Heavy Sword](#)
[Chapter 436 - Blood Dance](#)
[Chapter 437 - Blade Sword Saint of War](#)
[Chapter 438 - Shen Wu Ya's Trump Card](#)
[Chapter 439 - Limit?](#)
[Chapter 440 - Suicide Valley](#)
[Chapter 441 - Lamb in a Tiger's Den](#)
[Chapter 442 - The Weak Immortal Sword Sect](#)
[Chapter 443 - The Decisive Battle of Swift Swords](#)
[Chapter 444 - I Practiced Earnestly](#)
[Chapter 445 - A Sword From One's Own Lifeforce](#)
[Chapter 446 - The Sword to Determine Victory](#)
[Chapter 447 - Not Allowed to Win](#)
[Chapter 448 - The Battle Between the Officials](#)
[Chapter 449 - As You Wish](#)
[Chapter 450 - Battle in the Ice Cold](#)
[Chapter 451 - Possession](#)
[Chapter 452 - An Abrupt End to the Competition](#)
[Chapter 453 - Retaliation](#)
[Chapter 454 - As Though He is a Completely Different Person](#)
[Chapter 455 - Monarch Temple Bell](#)
[Chapter 456 - The Champion](#)
[Chapter 457 - One After Another](#)
[Chapter 458 - I Don't Think This is a Misunderstanding](#)
[Chapter 459 - Not Planning to Spare and Unable to be Provoked](#)
[Chapter 460 - Only Our Family](#)